





# RENEGADE IMMORTAL

BOOK 07

*Er Gen*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# Renegade Immortal

(Xian Ni)

(仙逆)

by

**Er Gen**

(耳根)

# Synopsis

---

Wang Lin is a very smart boy with loving parents.

Although him and his parents are shunned by the rest of their relatives, his parents always held high hopes that he will one day become someone great.

One day, Wang Lin suddenly gained the chance to walk the path of an immortal, but found that he only had mediocre talent at best.

Watch Wang Lin as he breaks through his lack of talent and walks the path towards becoming a real immortal!

# Copyright

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Rex @ [Wuxia World](#)

Translation Edits by Lucas @ [Wuxia World](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 601 – One Drop

---

The Celestial Ascension Fruit isn't a rare fruit. Although it isn't common, it is even possible to get it on planet Suzaku.

These fruits are only the size of a baby's fist, and they are completely purple and give off a strange fragrance. If a person were to eat one, they would become excited and feel extreme pleasures. This is why this fruit is called Celestial Ascension Fruit.

If a mortal were to eat one, they would become addicted, but it wouldn't affect a cultivator much. However, there are cultivators who enjoy eating the fruit and losing themselves in that intoxicating feeling.

In the mortal world, only the rich and powerful can get Celestial Ascension Fruits from cultivators after paying a heavy price. Then they can immerse themselves in the intoxicating feeling like they have become celestials themselves.

Wang Lin looked at the plain. It looked like this plain was endless, and it was filled with Celestial Ascension Fruits.

But Wang Lin wasn't interested in the fruits. At this moment, the armored bone arm broke through the restrictions and arrived here. Thick demonic spiritual energy was released from the armored bone arm and surrounded the area.

Wang Lin's eyes became cold as he stared at the arm. Then his right hand touched his bag of holding and the celestial sword appeared in his hand.

Xu Liguó quickly let out a roar. Ever since his rebellion failed, he had always been very careful. Now that Wang Lin had taken out the celestial sword, he decided that he would definitely achieve some merit today!

He has followed Wang Lin for many years and was very familiar with Wang Lin's personality. He thought to himself, "As long as I

achieve some merits, this fiend won't think about what happened back then."

Sword hymns came from the celestial sword. A sword was a proud weapon above all other weapons. However, at this moment, the sword hymn that came out contained a dirty meaning.

After the black bone arm appeared, it clawed at Wang Lin once more, and the Heavenly Demon Wind gently blew toward him.

Wang Lin was already prepared; his eyes turned cold and his heart of slaughter appeared. He quickly swung the celestial sword to send out a ray of sword energy, and the celestial sword itself flew out after the sword energy in the form of a sword dragon.

Under Xu Liguó's control, the celestial sword swept toward the bone arm in an imposing manner and became entangled in a battle with the arm.

The bone arm didn't even seem to care about the celestial sword and reached out to grab the sword. However, at the moment the arm touched the celestial sword, it released violent sizzling sounds like a piece of ice that had just touched hot iron.

Xu Liguó began to laugh proudly. He was about to break free and get another hit off at the bone arm; however, thick demonic spiritual energy came out from the wrist guard and entered the celestial sword.

Xu Liguó was startled and wanted to break free, but the bone arm was like a pair of metal pliers that had a tight hold on the sword.

Wang Lin coldly looked at everything before him. At the moment that thick demonic spiritual energy was released, Wang Lin raised his right index finger and softly said, "Demonic Finger!"

What was changed this time wasn't his own celestial spiritual energy, but the demonic spiritual energy that was released. Using his Ascendant level cultivation, Wang Lin could transform the forces of the heavens and earth. It was different from the death

aura that the Finger of Death gave, this was demonic spiritual energy.

At this moment, Wang Lin's right index finger was like a huge vortex, as all of the demonic spiritual energy rushed toward his finger. Soon, a ray of black light appeared at Wang Lin's fingertip.

This black light seemed to be able to devour light, and at the moment it appeared, it was surrounded by thick demonic spiritual energy. With a flick of his finger, the black light charged toward the bone arm.

Its speed was too quick, so it landed on the bone arm in an instant. After a series of cracking sounds, the bone arm shattered and Xu Liguó quickly moved the sword away.

At the moment the bone arm shattered, a symbol flashed on the wrist guard. Then the shattered black bone quickly spread, forming a black halo that was 10,000 feet wide.

Demonic spiritual energy filled this 10,000 foot area, creating a prison!

Then more symbols appeared on the wrist guard and began to emit the sound of a bell ringing. This sound came from the wrist guard, but it seemed to come from the heavens as it echoed within this 10,000 foot area.

All of this happened in an instant. This sound was a hundred times stronger than the Heavenly Demon Wind, so the clarity Wang Lin managed to maintain with his slaughter heart immediately showed signs of weakening.

Wang Lin's expression was gloomy, and with one step he arrived in the air. His hand formed a seal before turning into a palm that slammed down on the wrist guard.

At the moment his palm touched the wrist guard, a monstrous demonic flame burst out from the wrist guard. This demonic flame formed a fist-sized shadow. This shadow had a single horn and was



completely black. After it appeared, it revealed a smile of contempt before suddenly opening its mouth and laughing loudly!

Wang Lin's origin soul shook, but his eyes became even colder. His right hand didn't stop and he pressed down on the wrist guard.

At this moment, the black shadow from the wrist guard let out another crazy laugh. This time the sound was several times more intense than before.

This intense sound wave created sonic booms that echoed between Wang Lin and the wrist guard.

The sonic booms were only secondary; the real attack was aimed at his origin soul. Thanks to this demonic laugh, Wang Lin's origin soul began to leave his body once more.

And his heart of slaughter was about to collapse!

The shadow on the wrist guard revealed a dark grin and laughed like crazy once more!

Wang Lin bit the tip of his tongue. Rather than retreating, he charged forward and grabbed the wrist guard. Then the celestial spiritual energy inside his body surged into the wrist guard like crazy.

At the moment his celestial spiritual energy entered the wrist guard, the demonic laugh disappeared. However, the black shadow also disappeared and entered Wang Lin's body through his right hand. It then turned into waves of demonic spiritual energy that charged at his origin soul.

The Demonic Dance Of Confusion!

Wang Lin's right hand clutched the wrist guard as he quickly fell from the sky, then he sat down in the lotus position on the ground. The demonic spiritual energy moved through his meridians and created bursts of illusions that directly shook his origin soul.

Wang Lin's eyes revealed a ghostly light as he looked at all the

Celestial Ascension Fruits around him. Without any hesitation, he waved his hand and all of the Celestial Ascension Fruits within 10,000 feet flew off the branches and into the sky.

There was no less than 10,000 of these fruits. It was as if a small portion of the sky was covered by these purple fruits.

At this moment, the demonic spiritual energy inside him was luring his origin soul to fly out of his body.

Wang Lin's face was gloomy as he closed his hand. Suddenly, all of the fruits in the sky shattered and their juices were extracted. Then the juices were all gathered together before they were condensed, condensed, and condensed again!

In the blink of an eye, the juices of more than 10,000 Celestial Ascension Fruits was condensed into one drop!

A drop of blood-red liquid!

Looking at this drop of blood-red liquid, Wang Lin didn't hesitate to grab it and throw it into his mouth.

At the moment the liquid entered his mouth, Wang Lin's entire body shook. The mysterious feeling of the Celestial Ascension Fruit increased countless fold and exploded inside Wang Lin's mind with a thunderous roar.

Under this powerful stimulation, Wang Lin's mind was at its peak level of excitement. He suppressed his excitement and used it as power for his body. At this moment, his origin soul, which was about to be lured out by the demonic spiritual energy, suddenly stopped!

Wang Lin's eyes were bloodshot and the veins on his head were bulging as if he was enduring great pain.

"Scram!"

Wang Lin let out a low roar. This sound was like a thunderous roar that echoed across the land. Then a black shadow was forced

out of his body through his right hand!

However, this black shadow was extremely stubborn. When it was half forced out, it began to laugh and struggled to re-enter Wang Lin's body.

Wang Lin's expression was fierce as the mysterious feeling from the Celestial Ascension Fruit filled his body. This gave his body unimaginable power, and while he had to endure pain, it also gave him intense pleasure!

The pain and pleasure were both suppressed by him. The suppression of these two feelings created an unimaginable explosive force!

“Scram!!!”

Wang Lin suddenly raised his head and his hand. Then a force exploded from his body and the black shadow was forced out of his body!

At the moment the black shadow was pushed out and sent flying into the air, Wang Lin charged toward it with bloodshot eyes. He grabbed the black shadow and then the celestial spiritual energy from his body surged out like crazy and entered the black shadow.

The black shadow let out miserable groan as it collapsed. It turned into fine, silky strings as it escaped from Wang Lin's hand before reforming itself 100 feet from Wang Lin and giving Wang Lin a vicious stare.

But Wang Lin completely ignored that gaze. At this moment, the feeling from the fruits was about to explode. Still under the fruits' influence, Wang Lin took a step forward and without any hesitation pointed his pinky at the black shadow!

Underworld Finger!

He used his Ascendant level cultivation to bring out the Underworld Finger. The finger pointed at the underworld to activate the domain inside Wang Lin's origin soul. This finger

contained the life and death domain, it contained all of Wang Lin's will!

This finger reached its peak under the effect of the Celestial Ascension Fruit!

This finger caused the world to change colors!

This Underworld Finger was a spell infinitely close to a low quality celestial spell, so a large portion of the sky began to collapse and shatter. This one finger was life and death!

The shadow with a horn revealed a look of disbelief. It let out a scream and wanted to flee, but the finger arrived!

The black shadow's body paused and immediately collapsed!

An angry roar came from the armor inside the black tower located inside the ancient battleground. Then a powerful will rushed out and merged with the void.

After withdrawing that finger, the restriction created by the demonic spiritual energy within 10,000 feet disappeared.

Wang Lin's right hand was still gripping the wrist guard. Crazy amounts of demonic spiritual energy came from the wrist guard as it tried to break free, but Wang Lin's right hand held it tightly. He spat out a mouthful of origin energy and it fell on the wrist guard. Then the origin energy turned into a spiderweb and sealed the wrist guard.

Then he casually put the wrist guard inside his bag of holding. Wang Lin's eyes were still red, as the effect of the Celestial Ascension Fruit wasn't over. An intense battle intent had been born inside Wang Lin's body!

This battle intent was extremely powerful, and it was impossible to suppress. Wang Lin waved his right hand and the celestial sword flew back and landed in his hand. At this moment, Xu Liguang didn't dare to speak, as the current Wang Lin made his heart tremble.

## Chapter 602 – Crazy Battle Intent

---

Wang Lin's eyes were completely red as he looked at the ground below him. The amount of Celestial Ascension Fruits he had absorbed was only 1/10th of all the fruits here. He reached out toward the ground with his early stage Ascendant cultivation and caused the ground to tremble! Then countless fruits flew off the trees and went toward him.

Nearly 100,000 Celestial Ascension Fruits were stored away inside his bag of holding. At this moment, Wang Lin could no longer suppress the battle and killing intent in his heart. He let out a roar and was about to leave.

But just at this moment, a cold snort filled with anger came from the void.

It landed directly inside Wang Lin's mind!

Wang Lin's mind trembled and then he coughed out a mouthful of blood and fell from the sky. After he landed, his head jerked toward the sky and his eyes revealed powerful killing and battle intent!

He couldn't help but be injured. On a normal day, if Wang Lin's mind was injured like that by just a cold snort, he would immediately escape. However, he was different right now, and there was a hint of madness in his eyes!

Not only did the injury in his body not decrease his battle intent, it actually made him even more crazy!

He slapped his bag of holding and devoured a large amount of pills. With one step, he charged out. Although he was crazy, his consciousness was still there. When the cold snort came, he vaguely felt where it came from and directly charged there.

“Kill!” The only thought in Wang Lin's mind was to kill!

The killing intent that was removed when he turned into a

mortal exploded once more thanks to the stimulation of the Celestial Ascension Fruit!

The fiend that made the Sea of Greed and Zhao tremble had awakened!

Wang Lin's body moved like a flaming meteor across the sky, and he charged directly at the direction where he vaguely felt that cold snort come from

Another cold snort came from the tower in the ancient battleground. This snort contained disdain and killing intent.

The cold snort arrived and landed on Wang Lin, causing him to cough out another large mouthful of blood. His eyes became even more crazy as he slapped his bag of holding and almost 100,000 Celestial Ascension Fruits surrounded him.

Without any hesitation, Wang Lin's hand reached out and the 100,000 fruits all collapsed one by one. The juices condensed and refined until the 100,000 fruits were condensed into just one drop!

Wang Lin looked at the demonically red liquid that could cause a person to collapse and swallowed it.

The moment he swallowed that demonically red liquid, Wang Lin felt like his body was about to explode, and the speed at which his blood was circulating through his body reached its limit!

His battle intent and madness reached an unprecedented degree at this moment.

Then he slapped his bag of holding and a wine jug appeared in his hand. This was the wine jug that he got at the cave, and it contained 10 drops of celestial liquid!

As soon as he brought out the wine jug, he drank four drops!

After the celestial liquid entered his body, celestial spiritual energy moved through his meridians like raging thunder. An unimaginable amount of celestial spiritual energy moved inside his

body to the point where he might not be able to handle it! If it wasn't for the fact that his meridians were strengthened when he entered the Ascendant stage and were refined by the ancient demon, he definitely wouldn't have been able to bear this!

Wang Lin seemed to have gone crazy. His hair started flowing in the air and he charged out like a madman.

A ghostly light flashed within the armor inside the black tower and a divine message echoed out.

"Could he have gone crazy?! If he really comes here and damages the armor I'm in... He won't be able to make it here!"

A ray of killing intent came out from the tower and disappeared into the void.

This strand of killing intent suddenly locked onto Wang Lin from within the void!

The celestial spiritual energy was surging through Wang Lin's body when the killing intent arrived. His body trembled, but the battle intent in his eyes became even stronger. With a roar, the celestial spiritual energy inside his body seemed to explode, causing his body to move even faster!

At this moment, Wang Lin was like a flame. Every time the person inside the black tower tried to extinguish the flame, it would ignite once more.

It wasn't that he wasn't injured anymore; on the contrary, he was seriously injured from the continuous attacks from the person inside the black tower. However, due to the Celestial Ascension Fruit, the stimulation in his origin soul was not going to go away any time soon unless he died!

Under this stimulation, no matter how serious his injuries were, he wouldn't care!

The celestial spiritual energy surged even faster thanks to the effect of those four drops of celestial liquid!

At this moment, there was only one thought in Wang Lin's mind, and that was "Kill!"

The divine sense inside the tower became even more angry and continued to attack. If it was anyone else, they would have already died, but thanks to the strange cooperation of the Celestial Ascension Fruit and celestial liquid, Wang Lin wasn't dead!

Normally his flesh would have died long ago and his origin soul would have collapsed. However, thanks to the effect of the Celestial Ascension Fruit, his origin soul didn't collapse! Thanks to the surge of celestial spiritual energy from the celestial liquid, his body didn't break!

"Die!" The divine sense showed a hint of fear. Given Wang Lin's current state, even the person inside the black tower couldn't help but feel like something bad was coming.

From his point of view, this Wang Lin had really gone crazy!

"If I knew it was going to be like this, I would not have tried to devour him!"

The death intent inside the divine sense pierced through the void and landed on Wang Lin!

Wang Lin coughed out a large mouthful of blood. Although his eyes dimmed a bit, it was soon replaced with killing and battle intent!

As Wang Lin flew, a beast-like roar came out of his throat. "Finger of Death..."

The finger of death absorbs the life force others, causing the living to wither and give their power to it!

At this moment, Wang Lin used this power in this crazed state. An aura of death began to spread out from his body and fused with the world.

As he floated in the air, all of the vegetation under him withered.



As he flew across the sky, the withering on the earth spread, and vegetation, birds, and beasts all died.

This place looked like hell! It was very strange yet extremely shocking!

Their deaths created strands of white gas that caught up to Wang Lin and entered his body. These strands of white gas quickly helped repair Wang Lin's damaged body and origin soul.

In the Fire Demon Country, Zi Shu was sitting on a horse. He was wearing a blue robe and had a giant sword on his back, and his eyes looked coldly into the distance. Behind him were 30,000 demon soldiers. The Da Lou Sword Sect's 12 Swords had all scattered, and he was one of them. His cultivation was at the peak of the late stage of Soul Transformation. He had successfully gotten the position of chief commander and was leading his demon soldiers to meet his fellow brothers!

As they moved, his expression suddenly changed when he saw a meteor blazing across the sky. His eyes narrowed to look at it carefully and then his expression immediately changed.

“Ascendant cultivator!”

He quickly lowered his head and ordered his demon soldiers to back up, as he was unwilling to provoke this Ascendant cultivator. He also saw that this Ascendant cultivator's state of mind seemed a bit crazy.

What made him even more terrified was that everywhere that person went, the earth under him would completely wither and be absorbed. Fortunately, they weren't on the same path, or else Zi Shu would have immediately chosen to go into another direction and stay far away from this person.

Wang Lin didn't even notice the demon soldiers; right now the only things in his eyes were battle and kill!

At this moment, the cold snort carrying killing intent and a hint

of anxiety came again. This time it was even stronger, causing Wang Lin's body to tremble and cough out another mouthful of blood.

His body was about to be destroyed and his origin soul was about to dissipate. However, all of the life force he had absorbed on the way here was slowly nourishing his body and origin soul, allowing them to slowly recover!

Zi Shu stared at Wang Lin in the sky. When he saw Wang Lin cough out blood, his eyes suddenly lit up!

"This person must be seriously injured. Although he has a strong aura, for him to cough out blood while just flying shows just how injured he is! Since this person has reached the Ascendant stage, he must have many magic treasures and even some good techniques. More importantly, if I can refine his origin soul and feed it to my sword spirit, it will increase the power of my sword spirit greatly!"

A hint of killing intent appeared in Zi Shu's eyes, but it soon dimmed. "This person is an Ascendant cultivator after all... But if I let this opportunity pass, who knows when I'll meet another seriously injured Ascendant cultivator... Lets do it!" Zi Shu's eyes lit up once more.

"Kill!" Zi Zhu's body turned into a shadow and charged directly toward Wang Lin. The demon soldiers behind him heard the order and quickly began laying down the formation!

A killing intent locked onto Wang Lin!

Wang Lin's eyes were filled with killing intent, so he was very sensitive to killing intent. He turned his head and saw the 30,000 demon soldiers on the ground and Zi Shu, who was charging at him!

He revealed a grim smile, then his body moved and charged toward Zi Shu. He was simply too fast and arrived next to Zi Shu's body in an instant.

Zi Shu's expression changed greatly. He expected this person to run, not charge at him while seriously injured. He let out a snort before his hand formed a seal and the large sword on his back flew out.

At the moment the large sword flew out, Wang Lin appeared. He grabbed the large sword with his right hand and threw it behind him. Then at the same time, he passed right beside Zi Shu.

At the Wang Lin passed by Zi Shu, he softly tapped Zi Shu's shoulder!

Zi Shu trembled and his body immediately withered along with his origin soul. In the blink of an eye, a life seal was formed, and it flew toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's didn't stop at all and charged into the 30,000 demon soldiers on the ground. A mad slaughter began! Blood stained the earth and souls filled the sky!

Strands of life seals continued to appear and enter his body! Half an incense stick of time later, the ground was covered in blood. After it was over, Wang Lin flew out and charged into the distance.

He now had 30,000 life seals, each of which carried endless vitality. As each mark disappeared, his body recovered a bit. The life seals were quickly dissipating, but his body was also quickly recovering.

The anger of the divine sense inside the black tower in the ancient battleground became even stronger.

“This person absorbed a large number of Celestial Ascension fruits. Under the effect of the fruit, he isn't even afraid of death!

“Many of my attacks should have killed him, but instead of dying, his battle intent became even stronger.

“That's not even the important part. This person has a spell that allows him to absorb life from all sorts of lifeforms, allowing his injuries to recover at a rapid pace! If this continues, he will arrive

here one day...”

A very rare feeling of regret appeared in the divine sense inside the black armor.

## Chapter 603 – There Is Killing Intent...

---

At the moment Wang Lin left, Zi Shu's body was already on the ground. It had completely withered and was left without a trace of vitality, but there was a faint, golden light flashing on his forehead.

Zi Shu's origin soul had already collapsed, so his body fell from the sky.

The difference between him and Wang Lin was too big; he couldn't even use the sword energy that his master gifted him before he died.

Wang Lin's heart carried a fierce madness, and the celestial spiritual energy inside his body moved like surging waves between his meridians and origin soul. Adding on the stimulation from the fruit, he was like a war god carrying monstrous killing intent.

His eyes were bloodshot as he took a step forward in the air. There were rumbling echoes across the air as if his steps were shattering the sky. He moved rapidly across the air with these large strides.

He was still far away from the location of the ancient battleground. Wang Lin's eyes were bloodshot as he walked across the sky, attracting the attention of a lot of people inside the Demon Spirit Land.

Among these people were cultivators and the demon generals of the Fire Demon Country. As long as they didn't provoke Wang Lin, he ignored them, but at the moment they had any killing intent toward Wang Lin, he would immediately be able to detect them due to his current state.

Anyone who had killing intent would be killed by Wang Lin without any hesitation!

There was a private planet far away from planet Tian Yun called

planet Mo. This planet belonged to someone called Mo Ancestor. His cultivation had reached Illusory Yin of the Yin and Yang stage.

This time, with his current cultivation, he lost the qualification to enter the Demon Spirit Land. However, of his three disciples, aside from the head disciple, the other two both entered.

At this moment two youths wearing grey robes were flying across the sky in the Fire Demon Country. These two were the two direct disciples of the Mo Ancestor!

As they flew, one of their eyes suddenly lit up. He looked into the distance and could clearly feel that there seemed to be a primal beast emitting unimaginable killing intent and that it was coming toward their direction.

This person's expression suddenly changed and he yelled, "Junior Brother, quickly retreat!" With that, the two of them quickly scattered to the sides, and right after they did so, a meteor-like figure passed by.

The figure passed by them.

"Ascendant!" This person's pupils shrank.

"Senior Brother, he... he seems to be injured!" The person's junior brother suddenly stared at the figure filled with killing intent gradually moving away and suddenly sent a voice transmission. "An Ascendant cultivator must have a lot of treasure on him. If we can obtain his demon crystal..."

The senior brother's eyes narrowed and he hesitated.

"Senior Brother, both of us are at the late stage of Soul Transformation. Although our chances aren't great, with the two of us against an injured Ascendant cultivator, and if we use magical treasures..."

Just as the two of them were communicating with each other, Wang Lin suddenly stopped. He turned around, looked behind him with his bloodshot eyes, and muttered, "There is killing intent..."

He suddenly turned around and charged toward those two like a bolt of lightning!

When the two of them saw Wang Lin turn around, their expressions quickly changed and they began to retreat. However, Wang Lin's speed was too fast, so in the blink of an eye, he arrived next to the junior brother and extended his finger!

The youth's expression changed greatly and was aghast at the situation. He looked at Wang Lin's gaze and was startled; this gaze was too terrifying!

Wang Lin's finger made the youth feel like it was completely irresistible, as if this finger represented the heavens!

This finger landed on his forehead at an unimaginable speed. This youth let out a miserable groan before his body instantaneously withered and his origin soul collapsed. The shattered origin soul and essence of his body was turned into slaughter energy, then that strand of slaughter energy left his body and flew to Wang Lin.

This all happened too fast! So fast that the senior brother wasn't able to react at all. By the time he awakened from the shock, his body shivered. Without any hesitation, he began to teleport and his body stepped into the void.

Wang Lin took a step forward, streaked through the sky, and his right hand reached out. His finger seemed to have pierced through the void and forcibly pulled the young man out!

The young man's face was pale as he quickly said, "I'm Mo Ancestor's..." Without waiting for him to finish speaking, Wang Lin's hand tightened. This person's body suddenly collapsed into pieces of flesh that fell to the ground.

His life force turned into grey gas and flew toward Wang Lin.

After killing the two of them, Wang Lin's eyes became even more red, and the battle intent became even stronger. Then his body

suddenly jerked and he charged into the distance.

As Wang Lin flew, the earth continued to wither. Every living thing died, whether it was vegetation or animals. All of them were killed and used to nourish Wang Lin's body.

He seemed to come from hell as he devoured all life!

Wang Lin flew almost in a straight line across the Fire Demon Country, and everything along this line withered!

A large amount of death was left behind as Wang Lin passed through. This was a kind of humiliation and provocation for a country. Dozens of demon generals were sent out to encircle and suppress this devil cultivator!

The location of his encirclement was located near the border of the Fire Demon Country and Sky Demon Country. This place was called the Million Demon Mountain!

Thick fog that never dissipated covered the Million Demon Mountain. There were two cities near the Million Demon Mountains with one on each side. One was the Fire Demon Country's Leisure Sky City and the other was the Sky Demon Country's Melting Fire City.

At this moment, more than 100,000 demon soldiers were prepared in Leisure Sky City and more than 10 demon generals were looking at the distance.

Among the demon generals, there was one person of a different rank. This person was a middle-aged man, and his expression was gloomy.

"Killing this cultivator will not be difficult for us. This time the Vice Commander-in-Chief is with us, so it will be even easier." A man next to the middle-aged man smiled. Although he was smiling, he was still showing respect.

The next demon general laughed. "That's right. With the Vice Commander-in-Chief here, we can turn that cultivator into ashes



in an instant!”

The middle-aged man calmly said, “All of you, finish this battle quickly, and once you guys kill that cultivator, I’ll be leaving.” Although his expression was gloomy, there was still a hint of pride in his eyes. As a vice commander-in-chief, his status was very high, and he would normally not leave the capital for a mere cultivator.

He was originally going to go to the Sky Demon Country for a personal matter, but when he arrived, he received orders from the Demon Emperor to stay here for a few days to lead the demon generals in a fight against a cultivator.

He was quite helpless about this arrangement. In his opinion, there was no need to send this many people to kill a cultivator. It was too troublesome.

At this moment, he pondered and said, “Are you guys sure this person will pass through here?”

“Vice Commander-in-Chief, be at ease, as we have already sent people to scout. This person is traveling in a straight line and will definitely pass through here!”

“Vice Commander-in-Chief, there is one thing that confuses me. Out of the 10 people we sent out, only three of them died instead of all of them dying. It seems like this cultivator has some strange attitude when it comes to killing people.”

As the demon generals were talking, the middle-aged man’s expression changed. He looked into the distance and revealed a hint of impatience as he said, “A mere Ascendant cultivator who is also seriously injured dares to be this bold in my Fire Demon Country? All of you, quickly finish this fight!”

The more than 10 demon generals were startled and they all directed their cold gazes into the distance. One person wearing blue armor took a few steps forward toward the middle-aged man and said, “Lord Vice Commander-in-Chief, your subordinate, Yin

Dong, is willing to go kill this person!”

The middle-aged man nodded.

Demon General Yin Dong took a step, turned into a ray of green light, and flew toward Wang Lin.

Yin Dong’s eyes became cold and revealed a hint of killing intent. He had to beautifully kill this person before the Vice Commander-in-Chief. If he could catch the attention of the Vice Commander-in-Chief, he would be on the path to success!

“An injured early stage Ascendant cultivator, hmph. My demonic force is almost at 300,000, and although I have no confidence against a real Ascendant cultivator, you are seriously injured. Killing you won’t be difficult!”

“Killing intent...” As Wang Lin flew, his eyes contained a monstrous amount of red, and killing and battle intent filled his mind!

“Incomer, stop!” Yin Dong shouted as he flew, and he poured all of his demonic force into this sound to create a shock effect.

This loud roar was like a thunderous roar as it echoed across the city. Then all 100,000 soldiers came to attention and a killing aura surrounded the area.

The middle-aged man revealed a hint of admiration for talent and said, “This Yin Dong is not bad; he knows to use aura to pressure people!”

Yin Dong felt very proud when he felt the killing intent in the air. However, he didn’t know that this killing intent led to the bloody gates of hell!

This thick killing intent was immediately felt by Wang Lin in his current sensitive state. This killing intent was too strong, and when Wang Lin felt this, his crazy mind caused his battle intent to increase several fold.

He didn't stop at all and stepped forth. Yin Dong let out a cold snort and was about to use a skill, but right at this moment, Wang Lin suddenly raised his head. His eyes revealed a crazy amount of red light as he lifted his hand and pointed forward. In an instant, a black light created by the finger of death shot out.

Yin Dong didn't even have time to dodge before he was surrounded by the black light, then his body withered and eventually collapsed.

At this moment, the shouts from the 100,000 demon soldiers on the ground suddenly stopped!

Silence, a strange silence filled the wall. The middle-aged man's eyes suddenly opened and for the first time revealed a sign of caution.

"Kill!" During this silence, Wang Lin let out a roar. Then strands of slaughter energy came out from his body and turned into dragons. In an instant, the more than 30,000 strands of slaughter energy appeared and filled the air. At this moment, Wang Lin was surrounded by more than 30,000 dragons and looked like a demon god that was descending.

"Every chief commander, listen to orders and prepare the formation!" A shout came from one of the old men among the demon generals, causing the 100,000 demon soldiers to immediately move!

At the moment the 100,000 demon soldiers moved, the 30,000 strands of slaughter aura descended. A blood bath was about to start!

# Chapter 604 – Ten Years Of Enlightenment, The Dao Transforms Into The Underworld

---

It was not false that 100,000 demon soldiers could destroy an Ascendant cultivator, but only if this Ascendant cultivator wasn't Wang Lin. When a normal Ascendant cultivator meets 100,000 demon soldiers, although they can use spells to kill them, the 100,000 demon soldiers can battle the Ascendant cultivator by fusing their demonic spiritual energy into one and creating a formation.

But at this moment, Wang Lin was so crazy that he wasn't even afraid of death, so how would he mind these demon soldiers?

His Celestial Slaughter Art required slaughter to create more slaughter energy. At this moment, Wang Lin's origin soul was being stimulated by the Celestial Ascension Fruit and he had a large amount of celestial spiritual energy in his body, so how could he be stopped by 100,000 demon soldiers!?

If there were five times more demon soldiers, Wang Lin would definitely be defeated, but he would not lose when facing only 100,000 of them!

Slaughter energy charged through the demon soldiers like crazy. As the tragic screams came from the demon soldiers, their demonic spiritual energy gathered to form the image of a scorpion!

The scorpion was made of demonic spiritual energy and had a very large body. The scorpion's tail looked like it could shatter space itself when it attacked.

The middle-aged man on the wall had a gloomy expression as he said, "Go and kill this person!"

The demon generals beside him all charged out toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin immediately noticed more than 10 strands of killing

intent coming at him. He quickly moved and pointed his right pinky forward.

Underworld Finger!

This Underworld Finger was used with Ascendant level cultivation. One finger to summon the underworld. After his domain and origin soul fused, this finger represented the changes of life and death. The moment the finger appeared, countless flashes of lightning appeared across the sky and a large river suddenly appeared in the air.

This river was cloudy with countless remnants and limbs flowing within it. There were also countless ghosts struggling within, and many different human faces could be seen within the water!

As Wang Lin waved his pinky, large waves were created inside the river and descended from the sky. It came down like a flood and trapped all living things within it.

As the water from the underworld fell from the sky, the sky became cloudy and the life and death domain was activated!

This underworld river was something he comprehended in the 10 years it took for his origin soul and domain to fuse. This river did not belong to the heavens; it was formed by Wang Lin, and only he controlled it. He had comprehended the heavens' reincarnation cycle, and during those 10 years of enlightenment, he used the Underworld Finger to create this endless underworld river!

The moment the demon generals charged out, they were washed away by the underworld river that descended from the sky and were trapped by it.

Bursts of exclamations came from the demon generals. They just couldn't believe that the youth before them was this strong!

One spell was able to trap most of the demon generals! Although they couldn't completely see through this spell, a few were able to see some clues!

The middle-aged man on the wall's face changed like it never had before. He unconsciously took a few step back and revealed a look of disbelief.

“This... This isn't possible... This person is only an Ascendant cultivator, but he has such a terrifying dao that he has already created his own underworld river!

“This kind of cultivation has already reached the second step of reaching the edge of the heavens' dao!”

Making his own reincarnation cycle with the underworld river formed by his own dao was the biggest harvest he had in the last 10 years of defying the heavens! But this dao was still only a vague concept in Wang Lin's mind. After all, 10 years of comprehension was still too little.

However, he was currently being stimulated by the Celestial Ascension Fruit, so his mind had reached a new peak. Adding on the surging celestial spiritual energy inside his body, the effects of both could be able to complete that vague concept in his mind and make it into reality!

This was the most important step in his life as a cultivator so far! Once he takes this step, he will truly have his own dao! From that moment on, he will no longer cultivate the heavens, the earth, the immortals, or the gods. He will become a daoist! Someone who cultivates dao!

The underworld river swept across the group and carried more than 10 demon soldiers back with it! The demon generals trapped inside the underworld river struggled like crazy. Their combined struggle was very powerful and even caused the newly formed underworld river to loosen a bit!

Wang Lin's eyes became red as he turned into shadow and entered the underworld river. Once he entered the underworld river, it became as stable as Mount Tai!

“Anyone who wishes to kill me will be trapped in my underworld river. This is my own reincarnation cycle that isn’t controlled by the heavens!” Wang Lin’s voice spread out his dao. It fused into the underworld river and turned into reincarnation power!

The underworld river rolled back and disappeared from the world, and the more than 10 demon generals disappeared with it!

The scorpion formed by the demon soldiers also collapsed. As the 30,000 strands of slaughter energy moved through, they carried back with them strands of grey gas.

These strands all rushed toward Wang Lin, who was slowly walking toward the city. It looked like the grey gas was a giant cloak on Wang Lin’s back. This cloak was so big that it covered the earth.

The expression of the middle-aged man on the wall became pale and his throat felt dry. He kept backing up, as he felt like he had no power to resist the man before him.

“My cultivation level is the same as this person’s; both of us are at the early stage of Ascendant. This person is seriously injured, so I was originally 100% confident in killing him, but now I’m not even 10% confident... This person already has his own dao, and that underworld river is too terrifying! The Demon Emperor has harmed me by making me stay here...”

The middle-aged man clenched his teeth and began to retreat like crazy. He didn’t hesitate at all as he took out a black, fist-sized beast bone and crushed it. The moment the beast bone shattered, a strand of black gas came out of it. The black gas quickly surrounded the middle-aged man and teleported him away.

This black bone was a very precious item that could teleport someone directly back to the capital. Only the commander-in-chiefs and vice commander-in-chiefs had them!

Wang Lin’s eyes were extremely red. He waved his hand and the

100,000 demon soldiers turned into 100,000 strands of slaughter energy. Adding on the 30,000 strands from before, 130,000 strands of slaughter energy charged out!

At the moment the middle-aged man disappeared, the 130,000 strands of slaughter energy quickly caught up!

There was a very luxurious transfer array in the capital of the Fire Demon Country that only commander-in-chiefs and vice commander-in-chiefs could use. The head steward of the Fire Demon Country was silently cultivating next to the array.

He suddenly opened his eyes and revealed a smile as the transfer array activated. He knew that a commander-in-chief or vice commander-in-chief had returned.

“I wonder who returned...” He stood up and turned around to look at the formation. However, his expression immediately changed. He stared at the formation and was completely dumbfounded.

As the formation lit up, a withered mummy fell from the void. The mummy’s eyes were still open and filled with reluctance.

The death of a vice commander-in-chief was a big deal for any of the countries in the Demon Spirit Land. The angry roar of the Fire Demon Country’s Demon Emperor echoed throughout the entire capital.

“Search! Find who that cultivator is and kill him. I don’t care what his identity is, I want him dead!”

As Wang Lin left the city at the border between the Fire Demon Country and the Sky Demon Country, he took with him 100,000 strands of slaughter energy.

The power of the Celestial Ascension Fruit in his body was still going strong. Not only had the killing not lowered his battle intent, it caused it to increase even more! His killing intent also increased.

He turned into a ferocious meteor as he charged toward the



location where he sensed the source of the attacks!

In the past several days, that cold snort never appeared again. Wang Lin's body had already recovered thanks to all of the life force he had taken from the earth. In fact, his body was reaching its peak with the help of all the slaughter energy.

In the black tower in the ancient battle ground, there was a ghostly light flickering inside the armor that was missing a wrist guard, and there was an old man kneeling before the armor!

This old man was wearing all black; he was the person that saved Hu Pao!

“I'll give you three pieces of the demonic armor. Stop him; he is not allowed to step foot onto this ancient battleground!” As the divine sense message echoed in the tower, a wrist guard, chest piece, and shoulder guard flew off the armor!

The moment the three pieces of armor flew out, they turned into black threads that drilled into the old man's clothes. The black threads moved through the old man's skin and quickly appeared all over his body. The threads constantly moved, and when they eventually stopped, a set of black armor appeared over the old man!

This armor was simple, but there was a monstrous amount of devilish energy coming from it. An arm-sized illusion appeared from the devilish energy. This illusion was a shadow with a single horn, exactly the same as the creature Wang Lin destroyed.

The moment it appeared, it entered the old man's forehead. The old man seemed to be enduring a great deal of pain. The veins all over his body swelled up and his cries of pain spread far into the distance.

After a long time, the old man's body trembled. Then his eyes revealed a devilish light and he respectfully said, “This devil servant obeys!”

“Go!” The ghostly light from the armor was very dim. The divine sense message it gave out revealed that it was tired.

The old man no longer spoke. He stood up and walked out of the tower. Then he looked into the distance and, after pondering a bit, he shouted, “Demon Guardians, come out!”

After he said that, a huge gust of wind appeared over the entire ancient battleground. This wind was extremely cold and felt like it could freeze the ground it blew by.

This demonic wind circled around the old man and turned into a woman wearing armor. There was a tattoo on her face that covered her whole body. However, due to her armor, parts of the tattoo were blocked.

After she appeared, she knelt down on one knee and softly said, “Demon Guardian Wind Song, present!” If Wang Lin was here, he would notice that this woman was very similar to Demon General Xie Lian.

Shortly after, the earth trembled and there was a series of explosions. The ground 100 feet before the old man suddenly exploded and a completely black arm reached out.

A very lean old man climbed out from the ground. He was on all fours like some kind of wild beast. He turned his head to look at the old man and grinned. “Demon Guardian Earth Devil, present!”

At this moment, soul fragments filled the horizon and waves of ghostly wails could be heard. These soul fragments formed a giant, black cloud that covered the sky. There were no less than 100 million soul fragments within the black cloud!

The black cloud formed a cone shape, and below it, a sullen looking young man was slowly walking over. The roars of the large amount of soul fragments behind him echoed across the area.

“Demon Guardian Hu Pao, present!”

# Chapter 605 – Demon Guardian

---

After passing through the Ten Thousand Demon Mountain, the location of the source of the cold snort became even more clear to Wang Lin. After several days, an endless wasteland appeared before him.

There was countless debris covering the wasteland. The ground was covered in cracks and there was an unpleasant smell being carried by the wind.

Wang Lin's eyes were bloodshot. The Celestial Ascension Fruit had penetrated his entire mind after being under its effect for so many days. His awareness had increased several fold and now he only needed a little stimulation to erupt.

At this moment the only thought in Wang Lin's mind was "kill!"

He moved like a bolt of lightning, charging directly at the wasteland.

Just at this moment, a series of explosions came from the ground below Wang Lin. Following the sound, a spike made of yellow earth suddenly shot into the air toward him.

At the moment this spike appeared, countless more appeared. They were like ferocious needles that whizzed through the air. In the blink of an eye, Wang Lin was surrounded by spikes.

Wang Lin's divine sense was very sensitive. Instead of backing up, the celestial spiritual energy inside his body formed a vortex. Under the power of the vortex, all of the spikes shattered.

A black figure suddenly jumped out from the ground and landed on one of the spikes. This person was skinny and his body was completely black. He was on all fours with his head tilted as he looked at Wang Lin and licked his lips.

Wang Lin's eyes were bloodshot as he took a step forward and pressed down with his right thumb. The Finger of Death appeared

and shot toward the skinny old man as a ray of black light.

The old man let out a grin. This grin was very dark. Facing the Finger of Death, not only did he not dodge, he suddenly opened his big mouth. At this moment, an illusion suddenly appeared behind him. This illusion was about 100 feet tall, looked like a cocoon, and there were pustules on it.

At the moment the skinny old man opened his mouth, a big mouth also appeared on the illusionary cocoon behind him. He sucked the black light of the Finger of Death into his mouth and then swallowed it.

At the moment he swallowed it, the illusionary cocoon behind him also acted like it had swallowed the Finger of Death. Its belly was bulged and its entire body began to squirm. The pustules on the cocoon burst, releasing foul-smelling liquid.

The old man's skinny hand reached out, causing the foul liquid to condense into a ball of pus in his hand.

He stared darkly at Wang Lin and spoke for the first time. "Little kid, your spell was delicious; let me gift you one too!" With that, he threw the ball of pus in his hand toward the ground.

This ball of pus was too fast and landed on the ground in the blink of an eye. When it exploded, it released the pus and fused with the ground.

In an instant, the ground within 10,000 feet began to tremble. Shortly after, large amounts of pus came out from the ground and suddenly formed an encirclement. A thick layer of pus quickly rose up on the outer ring, creating a powerful wall.

The old man licked his lips and in a flash he disappeared into the pus. Right after he disappeared, the wall of pus suddenly began to close in from all directions.

The wall of pus covered the sky and the earth. As it closed it in, it formed a giant sphere.

The old man appeared outside of the pus sphere. He stared at the sphere that was quickly contracting and said, with his hoarse voice, “Wind Song, there is no need for you to be here, so you can go back. A mere cultivator dares to do as he wishes here. He has no chance of surviving my Heaven Pus and Earth Sore!”

A gust of cold wind blew by and the woman with the tattoo on her face appeared 100 feet from the old man. She coldly looked at the pus sphere that had shrunk down to only 100 feet wide and coldly said, “If this person could be killed so easily, Master wouldn’t have sent us out!”

“Oh? Then I want to see how this little cultivator can escape from my Heaven Pus and Earth Sore!” The skinny old man smiled, but soon his smile froze.

When the pus sphere shrunk down to only 30 feet wide, it stopped and no longer shrunk. A powerful battle and killing intent penetrated through the pus sphere.

The killing intent that penetrated through caused the surrounding temperature to immediately drop and created gusts of cold wind.

The battle intent that was mixed in with the killing intent caused the skinny old man’s pupils to shrink.

Just at this moment, muffled roars came from within the sphere of pus. Soon, a ray of sword energy split the sphere of pus and charged out!

This sword energy was monstrous. When it appeared, it caused the sky to be filled with sword energy!

There was another sword next to the celestial sword. It was a treasured sword, and the faint figure of a devil ram soul had appeared on the sword. There was also a half-moon blade next to the two swords. This blade let out a blade hymn and gave off a cold aura.

Behind those three weapons was Wang Lin. He slowly walked step by step out of the sphere of pus that was cut in half. His eyes were bright red, and the killing and battle intent in his eyes had fused into a mysterious light.

The skinny old man's heart trembled when he looked over. "This person's gaze is somewhat terrifying!"

At the moment he stepped out, the three weapons before Wang Lin charged out. They turned into three rays of light and shot toward the old man and the woman.

The woman's expression was gloomy as she took a step back and immediately disappeared. The black half-moon blade let out a sudden hymn as it also disappeared.

A series of groans and sounds of metal colliding quickly echoed throughout the surrounding area.

The old man's eyes became cold. He didn't even look at the three weapons before his hand formed a seal and he shouted, "Earth Sore!"

The ground 10,000 feet around the old man began to shake. As the ground shook, rings of light appeared and quickly began to expand. They looked like the sores that grow on people's faces, but they were growing on the earth.

The old man shouted, "Explode!" At this moment, his energy surged and all of the sores growing out of the ground immediately exploded.

Then Xu Liguó came out from the celestial sword and cursed at the skinny old man. "Blow yourself up!" He controlled the celestial sword to attack the old man directly. The old man revealed an impatient expression and his hand reached out, trying to grab the celestial sword.

In his eyes, it wasn't hard to grab the sword with just his body at his cultivation level!

Xu Liguó laughed in his heart when he saw the old man trying to grab the sword. Not only did he not dodge, but he even slowed down, waiting for the old man.

“This... What kind of sword is this?!” The old man was shocked and quickly retreated. However, the celestial sword gave chase. The sword with the evil ram soul arched around and attacked the old man’s back.

After the sores on the earth exploded, a thick wall of pus 100 feet tall appeared and spread out in ripples. Wang Lin’s body was filled with celestial spiritual energy as he floated in the air. He took a step toward the old man, who was entangled with the two swords.

The old man let out an angry roar as he called out the illusionary cocoon again to use his spell. With one step, Wang Lin broke space and arrived above the old man. His blood-red eyes stared at the illusionary cocoon and his right hand reached out. Strands of slaughter energy charged out and drilled into the illusion.

Then he closed his right hand and pulled back. There was a tearing sound as he tore the illusionary cocoon from behind the old man. Wang Lin’s eyes lit up as he threw the cocoon behind him.

Then his right hand viciously reached out.

The cocoon exploded as it flew through the air. Large amounts of pus sprayed out and there was a muffled groan from the void. Wind Song’s body appeared where the cocoon exploded. Her face was pale, but her eyes were even more gloomy.

The half-moon blade followed closely after her and stabbed toward her. Wind Song waved her hand. There was now a silver dagger in her hand. The sound of metal colliding was heard as the half moon blade was pushed back, but Wind Song was also pushed back a few steps.

She had just arrived here while fighting the half-moon blade and was forced to reveal herself because of the cocoon exploding.

After the cocoon was crushed, the old man coughed out blood and revealed a look of disbelief. At this moment Wang Lin's thumb pressed down again and the Finger of Death appeared once more!

This time the black light charged out like crazy. This black was too fast and was already very close to the old man. The moment it appeared, it appeared before the old man. The old man panicked and opened his mouth to devour the black light. Although he devoured the black light, it didn't dissipate and instead penetrated through his mouth.

Just at this moment, Wind Song threw the dagger in her hand. The dagger and the half-moon blade began to fight. She then turned into a cold breeze and charged toward Wang Lin, who had his back toward her.

The wind was very fast; she closed in on Wang Lin in almost an instant.

Wang Lin didn't turn his head but touched his bag of holding. The Soul Lasher appeared in his hand. The long whip was completely black and gave off an aura that could cause the soul to tremble.

At the moment Wind Song closed in, the Soul Lasher suddenly moved. There was a loud bang followed by Wind Song's miserable groan. She was knocked out of the void and there was a red whip mark on her face. For the first time, her eyes revealed shock. Right now she didn't want to kill, she wanted to retreat as soon as possible!

Wang Lin's mind had long lost his consciousness due to the stimulation of the Celestial Ascension Fruit, so everything he did was by instinct. Wind Song quickly retreated. For her to be able to fight the half-moon blade, her speed was naturally very fast.

She quickly retreated without even leaving a shadow.

Without even thinking, Wang Lin's palm pressed down and a



huge hand print suddenly appeared before him. The same nameless palm print that managed to even scare Mo Lihai appeared!

Wang Lin's slaughter energy moved within the palm print.

Creating a gust of wind in its path, the palm print moved at an unimaginable speed, chasing after Wind Song. The palm print passed through Wind Song while she retreated. The slaughter energy inside the palm entered her body, causing her to explode.

A gentle wind blew by and caused Wang Lin's hair to flutter. He continued to march into the distance, and in front of him were the three weapons.

On the ground there there were a pile of flesh and a mummy giving off an endless amount of death aura...

# Chapter 606 – Awaken

---

Inside the black tower, the ghostly light flickered like it never had before. There was even a hint of fear inside the ghostly light. This kind of thing almost never happened in these countless years!

“That palm print... It’s him!! Could this person have something to do with... him... could he also be here!?” There was a trace of panic in the divine sense.

Normally, with his mental strength, this kind of panic would never appear. However, that person was simply too terrifying. So terrifying that even with his cultivation, his heart would tremble when thinking about that person!

“Although this person’s palm print has a lot of differences, about 70% of it is the same as his spell...This... Is this a coincidence, or...?”

“Wang Lin!” A loud shout came down like a thunderous roar from the sky. Although this shout came from a person, it also felt like it had come from 100 million souls!

This sound arrived like a series of explosions. The sky changed color and it was as if the sound was the only thing that remained.

Wang Lin’s stimulated origin soul showed a sign of sobering up when he heard this voice. Although his eyes were still blood-red, at this moment, they revealed a rare glimmer of clarity.

He turned around and saw dark clouds rushing over from the horizon. These black clouds were made of countless soul fragments. These soul fragments were full of energy and caused terrifying ripples as they charged over.

A black-robed young man walked toward Wang Lin step by step under the black clouds. This person looked normal, but there was a deep sense of hatred in his eyes. He stared at Wang Lin and shouted, while clenching his teeth, “Wang Lin, do you recognize

me?!”

Wang Lin's eyes revealed a sense of clarity. He looked at this person and said, in a low tone, “Hu Pao.”

“You still remember me! Wang Lin, I'll personally kill you today!” Hu Pao laughed like crazy, causing the clouds of soul fragments above him to tremble. This created a huge pressure that enveloped the area.

“Wang Lin, you never would have imagined that I, Hu Pao, would be like this today. Back then you were so strong in my eyes that it was completely impossible to do anything against you. However, now you are only an ant in my eyes!” Hu Pao stared at Wang Lin while venting all the resentment he had stored up in the past 10 years. He wasn't in a rush to attack, he wanted to vent!

Wang Lin's voice was still calm. “Indeed, I would never have imagined.”

Hu Pao madly shouted, “When you abandoned me and Thirteen, do you know how much we suffered? Especially me, who had all of my bones crushed and meridians shattered by that commander.

“I suffered torture and humiliation in the dark prison. Where were you then?

“When I called countless times for you to save me, where were you? In your eyes, Thirteen and I were only pawns. Unfortunately, Thirteen is still a fool and doesn't know your true face!”

The soul fragments above him seemed to feel this excitement and roared with him.

“Fortunately, the heavens have eyes and didn't let me just die. Instead, it give me a new life and let me meet Master. I was able to complete my soul refining spell here, and I have refined over 100 million soul fragments. Today you will without a doubt die! However, I won't kill you so easily. I'll seal your soul inside your body and throw you into the most cruel dungeon in the nine

demon country where you will be humiliated but won't be able to die!

“Then I'll extract your soul and seal you in a soul flag where I can torment you every day!”

Hu Pao viciously stared at Wang Lin before revealing a hint of mockery and saying, “Have you ever thought that you would one day be killed by the spell you taught? Have you ever tasted the feeling of 100 million soul fragments invading your body!?”

“After I take your soul, I'll return to the Soul Refining Tribe and take all of their souls too!” Hu Pao's body was trembling. This trembling was caused by excitement, and he began to laugh like crazy.

Wang Lin pondered for a long time and slowly said, “So it turns out you hate me this much.”

“Hate? Of course, I, Hu Pao, will not be ordinary in this life. With this soul refining spell and the 100 million soul fragments, I'll be at the top of the Demon Spirit Land. You are not qualified to be my master, even if you were before! You must die!”

Arrogant laughter came from Hu Pao. At this moment, he really did have the qualifications to be arrogant. The power of 100 million soul fragments was indeed great!

Especially because these 100 million soul fragments all came from this ancient battleground. Before they died, none of their cultivations were weak. There were even some demon general level soul fragments, making it all the more terrifying!

“With this soul flag in my hand, who else can stop me besides the Master who saved me? No one can stop me! 100 million soul fragments isn't my goal, my goal is one billion, 10 billion. I want a 10th demon country to appear in the Demon Spirit Land. The first demon emperor will be me, Hu Pao!”

Wang Lin silently looked at Hu Pao and slowly said, “So it seems

you want to kill me, and hatred is only half the reason. The other half is to kill everyone else that knows the soul refining spell. This way there will be no one else who can use the same spell as you to compete with you for soul fragments... correct?"

Hu Pao stared at Wang Lin and let out a grim laugh. "You are indeed worthy of being my previous master. That is correct, you treated me as a pawn, but you taught me the soul refining spell. Although I hated you before, it wasn't that much. However, inside the dark prison, I reached enlightenment. What right do you have to be my master? What right did others have to attack me because they don't like you? Because you are strong? Then if I become even more powerful, then what!?"

"That is why, at the moment I was rescued, I swore that I'd become strong. I'd overtake you and then kill you!"

Wang Lin slightly shook his head as he carefully looked at Hu Pao and said, "To be able to cultivate to this step in only 10 years of time, I have to admit, not even the most blessed daughter of the heavens could compare to you on this.

"At first I was puzzled. Although your talent is good and even better than Red Butterfly's at certain points, it is impossible to cultivate to this degree in only 10 years. It should also be impossible for you to contain and control so many soul fragments, but now I understand the reason! You must have cultivated a method that burns your potential and life. You will quickly reach your peak for a very short period of time. This peak will be very short, and I'm afraid it will last not even more than a day..."

"Shut up!" Hu Pao's expression was fierce as he pointed at the sky. A part of the black cloud suddenly split off, turning into millions of souls. Hu Pao pointed at Wang Lin and the soul fragments rushed toward him.

Hu Pao madly laughed. "I'll let you see what a million soul fragments are like. You probably have never even seen one million

souls before!”

Xu Liguó clearly heard the talk between the two of them. He looked at Hu Pao and thought, “This kid doesn’t know how high the heavens is. Your grandpa Xu has tried to revolt many times, and each time I failed. If you can really succeed, I’ll change my surname to Hu and be called Hu Liguó!

“Revoluting is a very difficult thing, and it requires a lot of planning, especially when it is against this fiend. How can you think it will be this simple!?”

Wang Lin raised his head and calmly looked at the sky. The one million soul fragments rushed at him. This was something he hadn’t seen in a long time. This black mass of soul fragments, all with ferocious expressions, wouldn’t retreat until they had completely devoured him.

Wang Lin let out a soft sigh as he raised his right hand and pressed it toward the sky, then a symbol appeared in his palm.

The one million soul fragments suddenly stopped and remained motionless after seeing the symbol. This scene was too strange and it even startled Hu Pao.

“The soul refining spell is not used like this!” Wang Lin’s voice was soft as he waved his right hand. Looks of respect appeared in the eyes of the one million soul fragments!

The soul fragments recognized Hu Pao as their master, but when they saw that symbol, they immediately understood that the person before them was the real master!

“This... This is impossible... Not possible!!” Hu Pao suddenly lost connection to those one million souls in his mind. He was startled and revealed a ferocious expression as he shouted, “100 million souls, devour!”

After he said that, the black clouds in the sky suddenly descended, creating crazy amounts of pressure, and the 100 million

souls rushed out. At this moment, it was as if the only thing that existed in this world right now were the soul fragments!

Hu Pao revealed a ferocious expression. It was as if he could see that Wang Lin was about to be devoured.

As the 100 million soul fragments rushed over, Wang Lin's origin soul left his body and swept the area. The weak point that Wang Lin left in the soul refining spell that he taught was used at this moment. Wang Lin had absolute control over all of the souls refined by people who learned the soul refining spell from him!

The 100 million soul fragments were startled, and they immediately showed respect in their eyes and circled Wang Lin. They formed back into the black cloud and stared back at Hu Pao. At this moment, Hu Pao was completely stunned; there was no longer a single soul fragment near him.

This huge change, this strange scene caused Hu Pao's mind to blank out.

"Your soul refining spell was manipulated by someone to make it easier to control. However, how could the root of the soul refining spell be so easily changed without the true inheritance and tens of thousands of years of sacrifice?!"

Wang Lin was the person who inherited the soul refining spell, and the soul refining spell was the heart of the Soul Refining Sect. Although the soul refining spell wasn't an earth-shattering spell, it was something that was refined by countless generations of Soul Refining Sect disciples. The members of the Soul Refining Sect spent tens of thousands of years diligently studying how to refine the spell. How could anyone completely remake the spell in merely 10 years without even the true inheritance!?

Hu Pao's benefactor couldn't do this. Maybe the person inside the armor could, but he wouldn't waste his time on such a small matter.

“Impossible... How did this happen... Benefactor clearly told me that he had already fixed the weakness of this spell... Why...” Hu Pao’s dumbfounded expression suddenly turned to anger. He stared at the soul fragments around Wang Lin and shouted, “Soul fragments, quickly return!”

His voice was almost breaking, but the soul fragments around Wang Lin didn’t even look at him. They all circled around Wang Lin with looks of respect on their faces!

“Soul fragments, quickly return!” Hu Pao roared like crazy, but the soul fragments still circled Wang Lin.

Hu Pao’s heart was filled with rage as his body trembled and he coughed out a large mouthful of blood. He spent countless days and nights during the last 10 years refining souls. His courage continued to expand until he had refined 100 million of them. At that moment, he believed that he had the power to pierce the heavens. He had become strong and could kill Wang Lin to take Wang Lin’s place!

However, at this moment, when he was facing Wang Lin, all of that disappeared. More than 10 years of hard work were handed over to Wang Lin just like that. The flame of rage burned brightly in his heart, brightly enough to almost make him collapse!

“Wang Lin, I will kill you!” The veins on Hu Pao’s face bulged out and he became crazy. The current him looked even crazier than Wang Lin when he was under the effect of the Celestial Ascension Fruit.

Because he had hopes, when his hopes were shattered, he became even more disappointed and crazy!

Wang Lin revealed a complex expression. He waved his right hand and sighed. “You rebelled because of me. Before you die, I’ll let you see a true spell using the soul flag!”

The one-billion-soul soul flag flew out from Wang Lin’s bag of



holding. The surrounding 100 million soul fragments suddenly trembled before they rapidly fused into one soul!

This soul was crystal-clear as it threw a punch at Hu Pao!

When the punch landed, Hu Pao's body trembled and was torn asunder along with his soul!

Wang Lin let out a sigh as he waved the one-billion-soul soul flag, and the 100 million soul fragments flew into it. There was a hint of struggle in the clarity in his eyes. He looked into the distance and could see that there was a black tower far in the distance.

There was an old man standing below the tower. He was wearing black armor and was also looking toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's gaze moved away from the old man and moved to the tower. He could feel powerful, devilish energy coming from the black tower.

This was true devilish energy. There was a distinct difference between this and the devilish energy created from cultivator's cultivation.

Now that Wang Lin had sobered up, his pupils shrank. This devilish energy was very powerful, extremely powerful. The person inside the tower had to be a peerless expert. Wang Lin took a deep breath. His origin soul and his body hadn't completely fused yet. It would still take half a month for his origin soul and body to become one, and only then would his cultivation of early stage Ascendant be stabilized.

"The Celestial Ascension Fruit is simply too tyrannical. Although it allowed me to withstand his attacks, it also made me enter a state of craze that I have never entered before..." Wang Lin took a deep breath and stared into the distance before him.

The old man wearing black armor below the tower took a step. This step caused the earth to tremble, and the trembling spread to Wang Lin's feet.

“Late stage Ascendant... This person’s cultivation... No, wait, this person’s true cultivation level isn’t this high, it is the armor on his body!” The clarity in his eyes struggled once more. The effect of the Celestial Ascension Fruit was attacking his mind like crazy, trying to return him to the madness once more.

Wang Lin’s eyes became cold and he let out a cold snort to suppress the effect of the fruit. Then he raised his right hand to point at the sky. There was a loud rumble as a large river appeared in the sky.

Shortly after, he pointed to the spot between his eyebrows with his left hand. A ray of golden light came out from his forehead and into his left hand. Ling Tianhou’s sword energy appeared!

The old man in black armor’s eyes lit up and he stopped.

# Chapter 607 – Condensing The River’s Soul

---

The black-armored old man frowned and his eyes lit up. First he looked at the river in the sky. After pausing for a moment, his gaze moved to the sword energy left by Sword Saint Ling Tianhou.

His eyes were glowing brightly as he stared at that sword energy and sucked in a breath of cold air.

“There is something mysterious about this river formed by his dao. However, it has just formed, so there isn’t enough power behind it. But this sword energy... this sword energy is strong... very strong! The person who created this sword energy must be a peerless expert. I’m afraid that person’s cultivation level has already entered Nirvana Shatterer!”

Wang Lin’s two most powerful hands were brought out. His goal wasn’t to fight but to shock the enemy!

Wang Lin had already become sober; the madness from the fruit had been suppressed and he had regained his cunning. Right now this old man was not someone he could deal with, let alone the mysterious existence in the black tower.

The black-armored old man’s gaze withdrew from the sword energy. He then looked toward Wang Lin and silently pondered.

The surroundings were completely silent except for the sound of the underworld river flowing in the air. The sound of the river flowing created sound ripples that diffused across the area.

Just at this moment, a huge divine sense suddenly charged out from the tower behind the black-armored old man.

“Where did you learn that palm print!?” The divine sense echoed like a thunderous roar.

The moment this sound appeared, the ground began to shatter, but it stopped 100 feet before Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's eyes narrowed. He remembered now, it was this voice that had seriously injured him countless times on the way here. If not for the slaughter energy and Finger of Death, he would have already died.

Wang Lin said, "I learned it in the Celestial Realm!"

The huge divine sense muttered, "Celestial Realm... Yes, he did go to the Celestial Realm once back then..."

Wang Lin began to retreat. He was no longer under the effect of the Celestial Ascension Fruit. Now that he had calmed down, he was covered in cold sweat.

"Capture him alive!" After the divine sense sent out this message, it disappeared back into the tower.

The black-armored old man didn't hesitate before suddenly leaping into the air. He moved like a bolt of lightning toward Wang Lin. With his late stage Ascendant cultivation, his hand formed a seal and he shouted, "Wind!"

With one word, a giant tornado suddenly appeared. As it swept across the ground, the earth began to shatter and countless broken rocks were mixed into the tornado as it charged at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's expression was gloomy as he backed up several steps and his right hand pointed at the sky. The underworld river suddenly descended from the sky and swept across the area.

The incoming tornado was stopped by the flow of the underworld river. After a few bursts of reincarnation energy, the tornado was pulled into the underworld river.

"Such a young age and you already have your own dao. You are not simple!" The old man's voice was calm. His hand formed a seal and pointed at the sky.

"Thunder!" After the old man shouted, the sky immediately darkened and dark clouds suddenly filled the sky. These dark clouds looked like ugly faces.

With the word “thunder,” a small gap suddenly appeared in the black clouds. Following a loud rumble, a ray of black thunder descended from the sky!

Wang Lin’s expression changed as he raised his left pinky without any hesitation toward the descending thunder!

Underworld Finger!

Wang Lin couldn’t afford to underestimate this thunder spell. He heard from Situ Nan that thunder spells were the most difficult to practice. Unless someone had a lot of skill, they were very difficult to learn!

This was because thunder was considered the power of the heavens, and how could the power of the heavens be so easily used by a human?

The underworld river began to move due to the Underworld Finger. The entire underworld river began to move following the direction of Wang Lin’s finger. Then the underworld river charged into the black thunder in the sky, carrying the power of reincarnation!

An earth-shattering explosion echoed across the sky. Although the underworld river began to collapse, the black thunder was also dissipating. After  $\frac{1}{3}$  of the underworld river had collapsed, the black thunder dissipated completely!

“Your dao is very powerful!” The black-armored old man sneered. His right hand pointed at the sky again and he shouted, “Rain!”

The dark clouds in the sky suddenly shrank and drops of black rain immediately began to fall. These raindrops fell down from the sky like swords straight toward Wang Lin.

“Late stage Ascendant... is indeed something I can’t beat. However, if you want to kill me, it will not be this simple!” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up as he took a step and walked directly into the

underworld river.

When he entered the underworld river, he merged with it. He became his dao; he was the underworld river!

The underworld river that had already lost  $\frac{1}{3}$  of itself immediately formed a giant wave after Wang Lin walked in. It flowed on the ground and in the blink of an eye turned into a dragon!

Wang Lin was located at the head of the dragon!

The dragon head rose up and let out a roar. This was the roar of the underworld, it was Wang Lin's heaven-defying dao! This was the roar Wang Lin gave as he raised his head.

The black rain falling from the sky suddenly paused after the roar. Then the black raindrops all shattered and turned into slivers of black smoke. In the blink of an eye, the sky was covered in black smoke.

“What a good fusion with your dao! Unfortunately, I don't think your dao can even withstand one hit from me! This old man doesn't have his own dao, but this armor of mine does!”

The old man's expression was normal. His arms opened up as he sneered and flew into the air before shouting, “Wind!”

The wind picked up again and formed a giant vortex in the sky. This was a vortex of wind, and its appearance caused all of the black gas to be sucked into it.

The old man shouted again, “Rain!” Drops of black rain appeared inside the vortex. These raindrops were made of devilish energy, so they were not normal!

“Thunder!” There was a thunderous roar and another ray of black thunder appeared within the black clouds. At the moment the black thunder appeared, there were strands of black lightning moving within the black raindrops.

At this moment, with the thunder at the center and countless raindrops connected by the black lightning, it was as if there was a giant nest of lightning covering the sky.

“Lightning!” The old man’s voice seemed to even suppress the roar of the thunder! Then the thunder, raindrops, and even the vortex descended from the sky at lightning speed!

Wang Lin raised his head. This was a new peak for him; it was a battle like he’d never had before!

Unless something heaven-defying happened, then he would without a doubt lose when trying to fight against a late stage Ascendant cultivator with only his early stage Ascendant cultivation! Wang Lin knew this well because he had that heaven-defying object!

Ling Tianhou’s sword energy was that heaven-defying object!

Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding, took out the one-billion-soul soul flag, and 100 million soul fragments immediately flew out. After these soul fragments appeared, they didn’t fly into the sky but instead quickly flew into the underworld river.

All 100 million soul fragments soon fused with the underworld river.

“When I was under the influence of the Celestial Ascension Fruit, I was able to create this underworld river with my dao. Now that I’m sober, I’m still able to condense the soul of the river!”

The 100 million soul fragments fused with the underworld river and fused into one. This soul was the soul of the underworld river!

The underworld river now had a soul, so it suddenly moved when the wind, rain, thunder, and lightning descended from the sky. Wang Lin was inside the underworld river. He spread out his divine sense and his dao fused with the river. At this moment, his origin soul let out a roar and the underworld river charged into the sky.

Now that it had a soul, the underworld river seemed to have gained intelligence. It was like a dragon, as it let out a roar and wanted to devour the wind, rain, thunder, and lightning spell!

At the same time, 130,000 strands of slaughter energy came out from between Wang Lin's eyebrows and fused with the dragon. Now this underworld river carried killing intent!

This was Wang Lin's real underworld river. It contained 130,000 strands of slaughter energy, 100 million soul fragments, and Wang Lin's dao!

The mix of these charged out like crazy toward the descending spell from the old man!

This was a battle of people at the peak!

The thunder roared, the raindrops carried the lightning, and the wind vortex displayed its might as the spell collided with the underworld river. At this moment, the sky changed colors and a loud explosion echoed endlessly through air. The ground trembled as a large amount of cracks appeared everywhere.

At this moment, it was as if a layer had been peeled off from the entire ancient battleground. The sky above the ancient battleground seemed to have completely shattered!

This was a battle of heaven and earth!

At the same time as the earth was shattered, a large amount of soul fragments flew out from underground. These soul fragments were all powerful, so they weren't refined by Hu Pao. When Wang Lin saw these soul fragments, his eyes lit up and he shook the soul flag in his hand.

The soul flag turned into a giant, black cloth that covered the sky. With just one sweep, countless souls were captured by the soul flag. These soul fragments turned into strands of black gas and fused with the underworld river.

As the heavens and earth shook, the black-armored man's



expression became gloomy. Then he gave Wang Lin a meaningful look and shook his head. “This wind, rain, thunder, and lightning spell is my weakest spell. Next you will see the dao that belongs to this armor!”

Dao of the Devil!

The old man wiped the armor on his chest. In an instant, the armor began to move in a strange manor. Strands of devilish energy came out from the armor and quickly gathered before the old man.

A sickle that gave off monstrous, devilish energy formed before the old man!

The devilish energy that the sickle was giving off was incredibly dense. There seemed to be some law that was outside of the heavens’ control inside this devilish energy. Its appearance caused cracks to appear in the nearby space before the space quickly shattered.

This sickle wasn’t completely solid, it was changing between incorporeal and corporeal. As it changed between these two states, there was a sizzling sound.

The moment the sickle appeared, the old man revealed a painful expression; it was as if he was enduring unimaginable torture. The single-horned devil illusion that had entered the old man’s brow appeared. Its expression was the exact opposite of the old man’s; it looked very comfortable.

The devil illusion completely flew out of the old man’s body, turned into black smoke, and entered the sickle. The sickle suddenly became alive and charged straight at Wang Lin.

The underworld river and the wind, rain, thunder, and lightning spells continued to collide, giving off loud explosions that echoed across the sky. The sickle quickly flew through the air, leaving behind a long trail of devilish flame.

Wang Lin's eyes narrowed as he raised his right hand. Sword Saint Ling Tianhou's sword energy condensed at the tip of his finger!

Ling Tianhou's life revolved around swords. He had created four small worlds that he refined into four sword gods. He was considered powerful and on par with the All-Seer on planet Tian Yun. The power of his sword energy was unimaginable!

## Chapter 608 – Blood Soul Pill

---

The sickle was made of the devilish energy from the armor the old man was wearing. He wasn't a devil, so the devilish energy he helped create wasn't pure, meaning the sickle that appeared wasn't perfect. However, the illusion that came out from his brow was part of a real devil soul. With this devil soul, even normal metal could be turned into a devil blade, much less this sickle created from devilish energy.

After the devil soul fused with the sickle, it turned into a devilish sickle! It now also carried the dao of the devil with it!

No one knew which was stronger between Ling Tianhou's sword energy and the devilish sickle with the devil soul.

There was a flash of sword energy as Ling Tianhou's sword energy flew out from Wang Lin's finger. This sword energy was simply too powerful! Just it appearing caused the sky to change color!

At this moment, it was as if everything in the world had stopped. Even the wind, rain, thunder, and lightning spell and the underworld river in the sky dimmed!

The moment the sword light appeared, the sky was suddenly filled with sword energy! The sword energy was so dense that the underworld river went back into Wang Lin's body. The 130,000 strands of slaughter energy collapsed and the underworld river soul turned back into 100 million soul fragments.

The wind, rain, thunder, and lightning spell was the same. The black thunder immediately shattered and the raindrops along with the black lightning it carried all crashed. Even the wind vortex was pierced through by the sword energy and immediately collapsed.

The moment the sword energy appeared, all of the other spells had to make way and were not allowed to take attention from it.

This was Ling Tianhou's dao within the sword energy!

Dao of tyranny!

Ling Tianhou was proud his entire life and traveled the world with his tyranny. The tyranny inside his sword energy was the heavens' might!

The devil illusion on the devilish sickle revealed a serious expression. The sickle flickered and charged directly at Wang Lin.

The sword energy carried the dao of tyranny as it swept toward the sickle!

Ling Tianhou's figure seemed to appear behind the sword energy at the moment the sword energy and devilish sickle collided. Likewise, the illusion of a single-horned devil appeared behind the devilish sickle.

At the moment they collided, the ground immediately collapsed. Then a huge rift dividing the earth appeared and quickly began to spread.

The clouds in the sky immediately disappeared, and at this moment, the entire sky dimmed.

The illusion of the devil behind the devilish blade revealed a frustrated expression before collapsing. Following the devil, the devilish sickle collapsed!

Ling Tianhou's sword energy was now dim, leaving only a sliver of golden light. However, this sliver of golden light still contained Ling Tianhou's dao!

At the moment the devilish sickle collapsed, the remaining sword energy swept toward the black tower.

After Wang Lin released Ling Tianhou's sword energy, he retreated without any hesitation. He had to retreat, he had no choice but to retreat! After Wang Lin became sober, he felt fear. If he had stepped into the tower like he was going to when he was

crazy, he would have without a doubt died!

Earlier, he couldn't retreat with the black-armored old man watching him. However, now that he had released the sword energy, this was the best time to retreat!

The black-armored old man coughed out a large mouthful of blood when the devilish sickle collapsed. He looked weakened, but when he saw Wang Lin retreating, he clenched his teeth and wanted to chase. However, he immediately stopped, then his expression changed and he charged directly at the sword energy.

The sword energy was headed directly toward the black tower. He knew how important the black tower was!

Although the old man's speed was fast, the sword energy was even faster. The sword energy arrived next to the tower in an instant. A cold snort came from the tower, causing the sword energy to tremble, but it didn't dissipate. The tyrannical nature of the sword energy allowed it to pierce through the power of the cold snort and land on the tower.

A soft "eh?" came from inside the black tower. Although the black tower didn't collapse, cracks appeared on it.

"What a powerful sword energy! The person who created this sword energy is even stronger than me at my prime!"

The black-armored old man let out a big breath of relief when he saw that the sword energy dissipated and the black tower didn't collapse. Just at this moment, thick devilish energy came out from the tower and directly entered the old man's body. The black armor that the old man was wearing gave off a demonic glow.

His body immediately began to swell up, and soon he expanded to a 30-foot-tall giant. The armor he was wearing also expanded with him. A black horn grew on the old man's forehead and gave off a cold aura.

At this moment, the old man was no longer human! He let out a

painful roar before suddenly turning around. He looked at the retreating Wang Lin and his eyes became cold!

“Little bastard, I want to see where you are going to escape to!” With that, he chased after Wang Lin.

“I won because of the Celestial Ascension Fruit, but I also lost because of the Celestial Ascension Fruit!” Wang Lin let out a sigh before his eyes lit up and he thought, “I can only risk it!” His right hand touched the bag of holding and a wax pill appeared in his hand.

There were countless symbols on this wax pill, and they flickered along with Wang Lin’s heart beat.

Wang Lin clenched his teeth as he split off a part of his divine sense and suddenly charged into his bag of holding. He swept through his bag and soon locked onto a small ball sealed by countless restrictions. Then his divine sense charged inside.

Inside the ball, Yao Xixue’s face was crimson and countless drops of sweat appeared on her face. She revealed a strange expression that was filled with pain and comfort. There were also flashes of humiliation and struggle.

“Yao Xixue, tell me how to use the Blood Soul Pill! If you don’t, then I’ll crush my bag of holding before I die, trapping you in the void. You will maintain your current state until your life force runs out!”

Wang Lin’s divine sense message charged directly into Yao Xixue’s soul. His message was like a bolt of lightning, causing her to suddenly become sober for a moment. However, she immediately began to struggle, as the restrictions on her body created a strange feeling that was about to make her collapse!

Yao Xixue struggled and said, “Release... release ... the restriction... I... will tell... you!” She would rather tell Wang Lin everything then continue to endure this torment.

Wang Lin's divine sense swept past Yao Xixue and the restriction on her body immediately disappeared. Yao Xixue let out a sigh of relief. Although her face was still red, without the restriction tormenting her, she felt a lot more relaxed.

She had never seen Wang Lin this anxious before. Her eyes moved and she was about to start bargaining with him.

Wang Lin had split his divine sense, so only a part of it had gone inside the bag, while the other part was controlling his body. At this moment, the black-armored old man was catching up. Wang Lin's eyes became cold and a war axe flew out from his bag of holding.

This was the war axe from the Giant Demon Clan. After Wang Lin took it out, he threw it and shouted, "Explode!"

The war axe trembled and suddenly exploded, creating a powerful shock wave. The black-armored old man frowned and let out a cold snort. He waved his hand and the shock wave from the axe immediately dissipated.

Inside the bag of holding, Wang Lin shouted, "Are you going to speak?!" With one thought, the restrictions appeared once more. If she refused to speak, then he was prepared to let her continued to struggle in agony.

Yao Xixue's face was crimson, but her eyes were filled with fear. Without any hesitation, she quickly told Wang Lin the method to use the Blood Soul Pill.

At this moment in the outside world, the black-armored old man swept away the shock wave from the war axe. Then his right hand reached out toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin questioned Yao Xixue again inside the bag of holding before coming back out. He crushed the Blood Soul Pill in his hand and then a drop of blue blood appeared!

With no time to lose, Wang Lin bit the tip of this finger and

began drawing a complex symbol in the air with his blood. After this symbol was formed, it quickly fused with the drop of blue blood. Wang Lin quickly grabbed it and pressed it between his eyebrows.

At this moment, the 30-foot-tall black-armored old man closed in. Then the symbol came back out from between Wang Lin's eyebrows. He flicked the symbol tens of thousands of kilometers away and it disappeared over the horizon.

After doing all of this, Wang Lin suddenly turned around and the clarity in his eyes disappeared. What replaced it was a crazy amount of killing and battle intent!

"Old thing, die for me!" The crazy Wang Lin's eyes were blood-red. After letting out a ferocious roar, instead of retreating, he charged at the old man.

When he rushed at the old man, a flame suddenly appeared all over his body. This flame came from inside his body and was a very thick and powerful flame!

The black-armored man's expression suddenly changed. Rather than closing in, he backed off and then continued to retreat!

"You've gone crazy!" The old man's eyes were filled with shock.

Self-destruct! The self-destruct of an Ascendant cultivator! The power of this explosion was something not even this old man wanted to face!

The mysterious power of the Celestial Ascension Fruit filled his mind. He was already crazy and his origin soul was currently burning. Those four drops of celestial liquid began to boil as his origin soul burned.

Wang Lin's figure moved like a meteor and charged directly at the old man. As the old man's expression changed, he continued to retreat!

"Explode!" The flame around Wang Lin's body suddenly burned



even stronger. He looked at the old man and his body was suddenly destroyed by the celestial spiritual energy inside him. His origin soul was also destroyed along with the body, creating an unimaginable shock wave.

If a normal Ascendant cultivator were to self-destruct, at most the old man would be injured. However, Wang Lin had the four drops of celestial liquid inside his body, so the difference was huge!

The power of the self-destruct spread like crazy. The old man's body was the first thing hit, and he immediately coughed out blood. The armor on his body immediately turned into threads and formed a shield before his body to resist against the power of this self-destruct!

However, the shield only lasted three breaths of time before it condensed into the image of a devil. Then it immediately left the old man and flew toward the black tower.

Without the shield protecting him, the old man was immediately hit by the power of Wang Lin's self-destruct and his body collapsed!

While Wang Lin blew himself up, just as his body was exploding, he looked at the black tower and threw a punch. This punch was formed by his dao, life, and origin soul. It even contained the will of the ancient god. All of these powers from his body were used in this punch.

This punch formed a powerful gust of wind and charged straight at the black tower. The black tower shook and the cracks left by Ling Tianhou's sword energy began to spread. In the blink of an eye, the entire black tower collapsed!

A set of armor missing a wrist guard floated quietly in the air. There was a bright flash of a ghostly light and a divine sense rushed out.

"You dare to destroy my devil tower! Even if you have a

relationship with him, I'll kill you!"

The devil tower was an important tool that provided devilish energy, which allowed the divine sense inside the armor to spread out. Without the devil tower, it wouldn't be able to cover a majority of the Demon Spirit Land like before!

A black formation was uncovered on the ground where the tower used to be. There was a person sitting in the lotus position in the formation. His long hair flowed in the wind and there were golden-purple tattoos on his body.

The armor in the sky descended, turned into black threads, and surrounded this person. In the blink of an eye, the armor was being worn by this person, and at this moment, the person opened his eyes!

Hundreds of kilometers away, a drop of blue blood appeared from the void. The moment this drop of blood appeared, it quickly flew off into the distance. As it flew, the drop of blood slowly turned into the figure of Wang Lin!

# Chapter 609 – Ancient Demon's Blood Shadow

---

The drop of blue blood turned into Wang Lin. He reached into the air and his bag of holding appeared out of nowhere. Then he put on a blue robe before he took a step and used several teleportations at once. He disappeared without a trace.

His figure appeared countless kilometers away. Then he charged directly toward the capital of the Sky Demon country.

After the Blood Soul Pill absorbs a trace of divine sense and blood, it also activates another ability for a short period of time. At the moment of death, anything that is linked to the origin soul will be merged with the void. After one is resurrected, they can use the power of their soul and blood to retrieve the items stored in the void!

Back then, Yao Xixue used this function!

Back then, the All-Seer gave Wang Lin a life-saving treasure, but that treasure could only withstand the blow of an Ascendant cultivator. Although the cultivation of the 30-foot-tall old man was at the late stage of Ascendant, his true power far surpassed that.

There was also that mysterious existence in the black tower, so even if he had used the life-saving treasure, it would be hard for him to stay alive. That was why Wang Lin had decided to risk it with the Blood Soul Pill after he thought of countless possibilities!

Otherwise, he would've had to fight the existence inside the black tower, and that existence was simply too powerful. After Wang Lin became sober, he recalled what happened and was completely terrified. If it wasn't for the stimulation of the Celestial Ascension Fruit, he would have already died countless times from the divine sense attack from the mysterious existence inside the black tower.

He couldn't possibly spend the next 400 years inside the Demon

Spirit Land consuming the Celestial Ascension Fruit to simulate his origin soul. Otherwise, before that person killed him, he would have completely lost his mind to the madness.

As a result, he had to risk it all. If he couldn't heavily injure or destroy the existence inside the black tower, then no matter how far he escaped, he wouldn't be able to escape that person's divine sense attacks.

He was afraid that at the moment the effect of the Celestial Ascension Fruit disappeared, that existence would begin its divine sense attack once more. Wang Lin believed that he would have died for sure at that moment!

The existence inside the black tower never came out the entire time. It was obvious that it required the tower to exist, and this made Wang Lin even more determined!

He came out of teleportation and continued to fly toward Sky Demon City. He had two preparations to make. The first was already complete, and the second was to get help from the Ancient Demon!

Wang Lin secretly thought, "The matter from 10 years ago was delayed due to me breaking through to the Ascendant stage. However, that matter was extremely important, so I believe the Ancient Demon won't go back on his word." He flew even faster. There were still some remnants of the Celestial Ascension Fruit inside his origin soul, and now that he was sober, he could easily get rid of it. However, Wang Lin didn't do so because he needed to keep it as a backup in case the black tower wasn't important and the existence inside could still attack him using divine sense!

"If that is really the case, then I must be prepared to live the life of a fugitive." Wang Lin let out a sigh. He and the existence inside the black tower had no previous grievances. It was the existence that attacked him first, but there was no right or wrong in the cultivation world; strength was the only thing that mattered.

After coming out of teleportation, Wang Lin was surprised to find that the celestial spiritual energy he had used up was immediately replenished. This meant that he could use greater teleportation multiple times.

It has to be said that the greater teleportation spell consumed a lot of celestial spiritual energy. Before, he would've had to spend time absorbing celestial spiritual energy from celestial jades. However, it wasn't a concern right now, so he continued to use greater teleportation.

"It must be because those four drops of celestial spiritual energy completely fused with me when I self-destructed. After I resurrected, they must somehow exist in a special way inside my body!" After thinking about it for a bit, Wang Lin no longer thought about it. He had used greater teleportation many times now and the capital was not far away.

It could be said that Wang Lin rushed like he never did before during this trip.

"Unfortunately, I was under the stimulation of the Celestial Ascension Fruit, or else I would not have left that sword energy behind... However, I remember where that body was. I wonder if the sword energy will still be there if I go back." Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he became excited, but he knew that now was not the time to go back to the Fire Demon Country.

Wang Lin was only one greater teleport away from the Sky Demon Country's capital. When he was about to take a step to teleport, an angry roar suddenly came from behind him.

"I want to see where you can escape to!"

A large man wearing armor appeared 10,000 feet behind Wang Lin. This person looked very dignified. His eyes lit up and then his body was covered by a monstrous amount of devilish energy.

Wang Lin's expression changed and he took a step out. When his

body was about to disappear, he turned around to look at the large man. This gaze almost made him exclaim.

“Ling Tianhou!!!”

This large man looked very similar to Sword Saint Ling Tianhou!

Wang Lin’s body disappeared and reappeared 50 kilometers outside of the capital. His expression was gloomy as his eyes lit up and he thought, “He is not Ling Tianhou! Although that person looks like Ling Tianhou, he seems to be much younger! In addition, that person lacks the aura that Ling Tianhou has, and their appearances aren’t completely the same. There are some similarities... could it be...”

Just at this moment, the large man wearing armor stepped out from the void behind Wang Lin. He stared at Wang Lin and asked, “Why aren’t you running!?” With that, his hand reached out and five strands of devilish energy shot out from the tip of his finger.

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he suddenly asked, “Who is Ling Tianhou to you!?”

The large man’s right hand suddenly paused. A hint of confusion appeared in his devilish-energy-filled eyes.

“Ling Tianhou... What a familiar name...”

Wang Lin quickly backed up. His eyes became cold and he shouted, “The Da Lou Sword Sect’s Sword Saint Ling Tianhou!”

“Da Lou Sword Sect... Sword Saint...” The confusion in the large man’s eyes became even stronger and he began to struggle. Just at this moment, the illusion of a devil soul suddenly appeared between the large man’s eyebrows. He gave Wang Lin a vicious glare before letting out a sharp cry.

This cry caused the confusion in the large man’s eyes to disappear, and it was replaced by a devilish flame.

Wang Lin quickly retreated and shouted, “Ancient Demon!”

A powerful will suddenly charged out from Sky Demon City and descended before Wang Lin!

“You’re late by 10 years!” The Ancient Demon’s voice entered Wang Lin’s ears.

“Lend me your blood!”

After hearing that voice, a large amount of blood came out from the pores on Wang Lin’s body. This blood was condensed into the shape of a human, and the ancient demon’s consciousness descended upon it.

Wang Lin’s body trembled, as he had lost a majority of the blood in his body. His face was pale and he quickly took out a pill. Then he sat down in the lotus position and began to cultivate.

The devil soul on the large man’s forehead stared at the blood shadow before Wang Lin and shouted, in a mysterious language, “Bei Luo, you dare to hinder me?!”

The blood shadow moved and turned into a body with two horns. A demonic light appeared inside his eyes. He looked at the devil soul and calmly said, “You are only one of the nine scattered soul pieces of the ancient devil. Why can’t I hinder you?!”

“Language of the ancient gods!” Wang Lin opened his eyes and revealed a pondering expression.

# Chapter 610 – Mission Accomplished

---

The devil soul that came out from the large man stared at the Ancient Demon formed from Wang Lin's blood. It then let out a sharp screech that was filled with penetrating power. The devil soul suddenly sank back into the large man and the large eyes revealed an unprecedented amount of devilish flames.

He then took a step forward and a giant illusion of the devil soul appeared behind him.

The eyes of the Ancient Demon formed from Wang Lin's blood lit up. He casually waved his hand and a demonic fog suddenly appeared. The demonic fog wrapped around the large man and charged into the sky.

At the same time, a screen of demonic spiritual energy came down from the sky and covered the entire Sky Demon City. The Ancient Demon and devil started a great battle in the fog in the sky.

Bursts of rumbling sounds came from the sky. Sometimes devilish flames filled the sky, and sometimes demonic spiritual energy swept the area.

Wang Lin sat on the ground in the lotus position. His eyes were looking at the sky while he cultivated. It was as if his eyes could penetrate the fog in the sky and directly see the fighting happening inside.

This scene caused Wang Lin's heart to tremble. The attacks of the Ancient Demon and the shattered devil held enough power to split the world in half. All of these spells caused the memories of ancient god Tu Si that had been buried deep in Wang Lin's mind to surface once more.

Wang Lin's eyes became brighter and brighter. As he continued to watch, he completely gave up on cultivating. Instead, his hand



subconsciously formed seal after seal of various spells from ancient god Tu Si's memories.

Although he formed these seals, they had no attack power behind them.

However, at this moment, through the mysterious connection to his origin soul, an oppressive power erupted on a small planet countless kilometers away from the East Demon Spirit Sea outside of the Demon Spirit Land.

The original body with a head full of red hair suddenly opened his eyes. His eyes looked like they contained the entire sky within them. At the moment his eyes opened, his hand began to move, forming various seals.

The original body's red hair flowed and the stars between his eyebrows flickered. As his hand continued to change, the stars began to flicker even more frequently. Then his hands suddenly extended to both sides and he said, "Absorb!"

With one word, the small planet he was on began to tremble. Strands of spiritual energy moved toward the depths of the planet and were absorbed by the original body.

At the same time, Wang Lin also did the same motion in the Demon Spirit Land. He stared at the thick fog in the sky and slowly revealed a smile.

"The battle between the Ancient Demon and the shattered devil allowed me to understand some ancient god spells. The benefits the original body obtained can't be estimated."

This battle lasted for three days. The blood Wang Lin lost had already been replenished, as celestial spiritual energy cycled his body and stimulated his bone marrow to create more blood. As the celestial spiritual energy cycled through his body, he reached his peak.

While calmly looking at the sky, his right hand formed a seal and

he pointed upwards. The underworld river suddenly appeared around him. Countless broken limbs could be seen inside the river, and there was a constant wailing coming from it.

“Shattered devil, although I, Wang Lin, am weak, I am not someone you can casually kill!”

Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding and the one-billion-soul soul flag appeared in his hand. He tossed it into the underworld river.

When the one-billion-soul soul flag entered the underworld river, the 100 million soul fragments came out.

Wang Lin’s eyes became cold and took out the restriction flag. This flag was damaged back when he used it against the divine retribution, and a lot of the restrictions inside it were broken. Although there weren’t many restrictions left, Wang Lin still threw it into the underworld river.

After that, it was the celestial sword! Although Xu Liguó was extremely unwilling, he didn’t dare to refuse Wang Lin right now. He could only endlessly sigh in his heart and think, “Forget it. We have already returned to Sky Demon City. That little beauty has been waiting for me for 10 years; I wonder if she was faithful...” As he thought about this, he was thrown into the underworld river by Wang Lin. Following him was the half-moon blade.

Then it was the Soul Lasher, sword sheaths, and Mo Yang’s sword. In the end, aside from the war chariot and the mysterious painting, Wang Lin threw almost all of the treasures he had into the underworld river.

The countless treasures inside the underworld river formed a very chaotic but very powerful force. Then Wang Lin took a deep breath and pressed his finger between his eyebrows. The 130,000 strands of slaughter energy turned into 130,000 life seals that protected him.

His eyes were still locked on to the sky. At this moment, his eyes

narrowed and he flew into sky without any hesitation. His hand extended toward the ground and the underworld river flew into the air and condensed into a yellow light!

Not only did it carry all of Wang Lin's treasures, it also contained his dao.

Carrying the yellow light, Wang Lin charged out. At this moment, in the thick fog in the sky, many parts of the armor of the large man had broken off. He had been forced to retreat many times and the devilish flame in his eyes had weakened, but he continued to release crazy roars.

The eyes of the Ancient Demon formed from Wang Lin's blood lit up. He charged out and continued to use one spell after another. The large man coughed out blood and was forced to retreat once more.

"Accept your death!" The Ancient Demon let out a shout before the illusion of himself went inside the blood body. He then turned into a ray of demonic light and surrounded the large man's entire body.

Being surrounded by the demonic light caused the devil soul to reappear between the large man's eyebrows. The devil let out a sharp screech and a sound wave spread out. Under the effect of the sound wave, the demonic light paused for a moment. Then the devil soul gave the ancient demon a vicious look and returned back into the large man.

At the same time, the large man backed up to escape!

Wang Lin was waiting for this moment! He charged into the sky like a meteor. The yellow light in his hand shined, and in the blink of an eye, he charged into the thick fog. He charged straight at the large man who was attempting to leave the attack range of the Ancient Demon.

As he retreated, the large man noticed Wang Lin's approach.

There was a hint of contempt in his eyes, as he didn't consider Wang Lin worthy of his attention at all. He casually waved his right hand at Wang Lin as he backed up!

A gust of wind was created from his hand and then the 130,000 life seals around Wang Lin's body began to collapse. 10,000, 20,000, 50,000, 80,000...

As the life seals collapsed, Wang Lin's eyes became cold. He forced himself forward and arrived before the large man just as all 130,000 life seals collapsed. Then Wang Lin threw the yellow light in his hand without any hesitation.

The large man let out a cold snort. Then his right hand formed a fist and punched at the yellow light. He wanted to shatter this yellow light!

However, at the moment his right hand collided with the yellow light, his expression changed greatly. There were too many different auras inside the yellow light, and all of them were merged by force by a strand of divine sense and dao. It somehow actually formed a force that could threaten him.

If everything was normal, perhaps it wouldn't really threaten him. However, even though he was already injured, he had just started a great battle with the Ancient Demon only to suffer more injuries. Also, after losing the devil tower, his divine sense was trapped inside the armor. He was unable to spread out his divine sense and thus he couldn't use a lot of his spells.

The yellow light's power surged out and the large man involuntarily stopped for a moment. The price of this pause was the demonic light formed by the ancient demon caught up and completely engulfed him!

This demonic light was an extremely powerful spell of the ancient demons that could refine all living things in the world. The large man let out a miserable groan and began to release a large amount of devilish energy. This devilish energy was immediately

refined, leaving not a single trace of it behind.

The devil came out from the large man's eyebrows and shouted. "Bei Luo, if you kill me, Master will definitely not forgive you for this!" He also came out completely before turning into a ray of light and entering the armor.

Right after he did so, the armor left the large man's body. The armor was surrounded by a monstrous amount of devilish energy and was about to charge out of the demonic light. "Abandon the mount to save the general" was the thought in the devil soul's mind right now. Although he would lose the body, as long as the armor wasn't lost, he could recover one day. At most he would just have to find another body.

Also, without the body, the devil soul believed he would be able to escape with his spells!

After the large man lost the armor, his entire body began to erode under the demonic light. Then his eyes dimmed and he fell from the sky.

The armor spent almost all of its devilish energy to escape from the demonic light.

The devil was very happy. As long as he could get out of the demonic light, he could use a spell to quickly leave. However, just as he became happy, that happiness disappeared. Wang Lin's right hand moved like lightning and grabbed the armor right as it charged out.

Wang Lin would do whatever it took to get things done. After all the planning he did, how could he let this so called shattered devil escape at the last moment? If the devil escaped today, he would forever have to face the devil's crazed revenge in the future unless he hid inside Sky Demon City forever.

Also, Wang Lin believed that the Ancient Demon would definitely help him at the last moment. Otherwise, the Ancient

Demon would not have appeared at all. With Wang Lin's cunning, he was easily able to see through all of this.

At the moment his right hand grabbed the armor, Wang Lin already expected the devil soul to enter his body, so he activated the remaining Celestial Ascension Fruit inside his origin soul. Wang Lin's eyes suddenly turned blood-red and his entire body entered a state of extreme madness.

"You won't be able to escape!" As Wang Lin shouted, he suddenly pulled his right hand back, dragging the armor back with it. The devil soul appeared from the armor and viciously stared at Wang Lin. The devil soul let out a roar before charging into Wang Lin's palm and rushing toward Wang Lin's origin soul.

At the same time, the armor turned into black strands. It wrapped itself around Wang Lin and then turned back into armor.

Wang Lin was now wearing a set of black armor, his eyes were blood-red, and his hair moved without any wind. Inside his body, his origin soul had reached its peak with the help of the Celestial Ascension Fruit. He began a battle with the devil soul that had lost most of its devilish energy.

The demonic light dissipated and turned back into the Ancient Demon's blood shadow. He looked at Wang Lin with admiration in his eyes and smiled. "What a good strategy, to stimulate the origin soul to help resist against the devil soul. If I help you, then I will have done as you planned, but if I don't help you, then the battle earlier will end up being pointless. You calculated that I would definitely help you... Good, this is your fortune, so I'll help you!" As the Ancient Demon spoke, he grabbed Wang Lin. He also grabbed the large man whose body was eroding but hadn't died yet. Then the Ancient Demon turned into a ray of light and charged toward the dragon lake outside of Sky Demon City.

# Chapter 611 – Don't Forget The First Scene Of Suzaku

---

Outside of rank 7 cultivation planet Tian Yun.

Blood Star.

A woman wearing purple was riding a three-foot-long sword as she quickly flew across the vastness of space. There were three women wearing colorful robes chasing after her.

One of the women chasing the woman in purple sneered. “Wretch, you betrayed the Heavenly Water Sect and stole the junior sect master’s holy treasure. Do you really think you can escape!? Even if this place is under the influence of planet Tian Yun, my Five Element Planet is also a rank 7 cultivation planet. You won’t be able to run away!”

The purple-robed woman clenched her teeth and her face was extremely pale. The purple veil she was previously wearing had already fallen off.

“You have Gu poison in your body. I want to see how much farther you can escape!”

The woman in purple revealed a bitter expression. The Gu poison in her body had already activated and had been forcibly suppressing her the entire way. Originally, she could have escaped, but she didn’t expect her sister to betray her and lure the enemy to her.

Right now she was like a lamp without any oil. She could no longer suppress the Gu poison in her body and coughed out a large mouthful of blood. Her face became pale and the large sword under her swayed slightly.

She let out a bitter smile as she controlled the sword under her to charge straight toward a blood-red planet.

The three women behind her let out cold snorts and sped up their chase.

The woman in purple closed in on the blood-red planet and broke through the atmosphere. When she closed in on the surface, she immediately saw a blood-red pavilion.

A man walked out from the pavilion. He had red hair and red eyebrows and was wearing a red robe. As he stood there, although there wasn't a trace of celestial spiritual energy on him, he gave off a suffocating sense of majesty.

He coldly looked at the purple-robed woman and the three women chasing her. He frowned and calmly said, "Scram!"

The three women's expressions changed slightly. One of them quickly said, "The Heavenly Water Sect of Five Element Planet is attempting to capture a traitor. I hope Senior won't intervene!"

A flash of coldness appeared in the man's eyes. He then waved his large sleeves, causing a gust of wind to blow the three women out of the blood-red planet.

"What is your name?!"

"Zi Xin, junior's name is Zi Xin. A cultivator from the rank 6 cultivation planet Suzaku." The purple-robed woman stared at the person before her. This person was able to send the people chasing her away with a single wave of his sleeves. This kind of cultivator was simply too terrifying.

Planet Suzaku.

Country of Chu, the Cloud Sky Sect!

The Cloud Sky Sect was completely different from before. The country of Chu was raised to a rank 4 cultivation country by the current Suzaku, Zhou Wutai. Although it was only rank 4, its sphere of influence was the largest among the rank 4 cultivation countries.



Even all of the rank 5 cultivation countries had to be respectful when they were in Chu, especially when facing the Cloud Sky Sect.

This was because almost everyone who experienced those few hundred years of events all knew of a cultivator named Wang Lin. That person single-handedly set out a huge, never-before-seen wave on planet Suzaku!

After the Cloud Sky Sect became a rank 4 country, they tore down their sect. Then, with the help of the entire country, they built a giant statue out of high-quality spirit stones!

This statue was that of a man wearing black. His eyes revealed a pondering expression. Although he wasn't handsome, he gave off an out-of-this-world feeling. His right hand formed a seal as if he was wondering.

The statue emitted a terrifying majesty that enveloped the surrounding area!

This was the location of the Cloud Sky Sect. It was also something that the countless Cloud Sky Sect disciples worshipped. It was also something that all cultivators in Chu respected. It was also a legend for planet Suzaku!

There was currently one old person and one young person walking up the stairs to the Cloud Sky Sect.

At their current position, they could clearly see the towering statue. The teenager's face was filled with curiosity as he asked, "Grandpa, is this the statue you were talking about?"

The old man looked at the statue and revealed a trace of reminiscence. After a long time, he rubbed the child's head and said, "Do you know why the head of the Cloud Sky Sect was able to reach the Soul Formation stage? Why all of the sects in Chu consider the Cloud Sky Sect as their ruler?"

"Why all those experts from rank 5 cultivation countries must be so respectful when they are here? All of it is because of this statue!"

The youth seemed startled before blinking and smiling. “That is strange; how can a statue make everyone so respectful?”

The old man sighed and said, “Although the person the statue is based on only cultivated here for a short period of time, during those few hundred years, he set off a never-before-seen storm on planet Suzaku! There were some things that only spread after he left. Rumor has it that when he had only cultivated for 200 years, he managed create a complete mess in the Sea of Devils. He saved a beautiful woman and completely shocked the entire Cloud Sky Sect. He slaughtered his way through Zhao, creating rivers of blood. The entire Teng family was slaughtered, and the entire country became a graveyard!

“Rumor has it that he went into the Celestial Realm and cut off Red Butterfly’s arm. He defeated Liu Mei, battled Qian Feng, and accepted the Soul Refining Sect’s Du Tain as his master. He destroyed Xue Yue, killed the Giant Demon Clan ancestor, and became famous during the battle against the Forsaken Immortal Clan. He obtained the Suzaku Crystal inside the Suzaku Tomb. After defeating many others, he was the first to obtain the Suzaku Crystal!

“He could have obtained the title of Suzaku, but he refused it and gave it to the current Suzaku, Zhou Wutai!”

The youth exclaimed, “He actually refused the title of Suzaku!?”

“Why else do you think the current Suzaku, Zhou Wutai, also comes and silently gazes at this statue every time a big event happens? On planet Suzaku, before that person was born, the holy land was Mount Suzaku. Now the holy land is this Cloud Sky Sect!”

The youth’s mouth was wide open. He had heard about all of this before, but it was never as detailed as today. His heart beat faster and his little face was filled with excitement as he said, “Grandpa, I want to be like him in the future. What is his name? Where did he go?”

“His name is Wang Lin... I also don’t know where he went... But no matter where he goes, such a person won’t be ordinary...” The old man sighed and bitterly smiled. “Your grandpa once had dealings with him, but I’m afraid he has long forgotten who I am...”

The youth was about to speak in excitement when the roar of a tiger suddenly came from below the mountain. This tiger’s roar was filled with majesty and caused the trees to shake.

At the same time, a large, black-striped tiger jumped up from the bottom of the mountain toward the top. There was a woman sitting on the back of the tiger. She was about 20 years old and was wearing white. Her clothes moved with the wind and she looked like a celestial.

This woman’s appearance was not the most beautiful, but she looked very delicate with her pink skin. Her beautiful eyes showed her intelligence.

“Little White, faster!” The woman’s voice was like a yellow oriole, very alluring.

The tiger she was sitting on let out another roar and charged directly at the Cloud Sky Sect. When they reached the stop of the mountain, the tiger landed beside the statue. The tiger’s eyes turned to look at the statue. Then his eyes filled with disdain and he thought, “This little girl is too silly. Why must she try to find this person? It is much better to stay on planet Suzaku. This tiger lord has so many tigresses; if we have to leave in the future, how can I bear to separate from them all? However, this little girl once said that there are more beautiful tigresses outside of planet Suzaku. This makes it somewhat difficult for this tiger lord...”

The woman stared at the statue and softly said, “Uncle, little Ru Er has already reached the Core Formation stage. Very fast, right? I’m very diligent. Grandpa Tie Yan said that once I reach the Nascent Soul stage, he will give me the bag you left for me. Uncle,

I'll definitely be able to reach the Nascent Soul stage!"

A soft sigh appeared from the void and then a tall old man walked out from the Cloud Sky Sect. He was wearing a daoist robe that gave him a sense of majesty.

He arrived next to the statue. First he bowed to the statue and then looked at the woman and tiger. His eyes were filled with kindness and love as he said, "Ru Er, you must follow your heart. If you force yourself to pursue the Nascent Soul stage, then you will walk down the wrong path and will be walking against the flow!"

The woman looked at the statue and softly said, "Grandpa Tie Yan, back then, when Uncle left Zhao and went into the Sea of Devils, wasn't he also dead set on reaching the Nascent Soul stage? Thus, following one's heart isn't always the right advice."

This old man was Tie Yan. After Wang Lin gave him some pointers, he was able to break through the Nascent Soul stage and reach the Soul Formation stage. Aside from being grateful, he felt even more respect for Wang Lin. He never touched the bag Wang Lin left behind; he didn't dare to.

He couldn't forget Wang Lin's calm gaze before Wang Lin left.

Zhou Ru withdrew her gaze and looked at Tie Yan. She revealed a smile that was like a lily blooming and said, "Grandpa Tie Yan, on the way here, I met the current Suzaku, Uncle Zhou. He wanted me to go cultivate at Mount Suzaku. He said that my cultivation will be faster there, so Ru Er is here to say goodbye to you today."

Tie Yan understood that Zhou Ru's status on planet Suzaku was extremely special. It could be said that she was the little princess of planet Suzaku. Almost everyone who met Wang Lin before was extremely courteous toward her, whether it was due to fear or respect toward Wang Lin.

Even the Forsaken Immortal Clan was extremely polite to Zhou Ru. Normally, the Forsaken Immortal Clan wouldn't allow any

cultivator to enter their territory, but Zhou Ru was one of the few exceptions.

It could be said that Zhou Ru would not meet any danger on planet Suzaku. Also, Zhou Wutai, the Forsaken Immortal Clan's Yunque Zi, and many other people with high cultivation levels all gifted her life-saving treasures. If any average cultivators really wanted to fight this little Core Formation girl, they might not be able to win.

In addition, there were experts sent by Mount Suzaku and the Giant Demon Clan's patriarch, Chi Hu, following her. They were ready to protect her at any moment, so she wouldn't face any danger.

Among the people protecting her, there were also people from the Cloud Sky Sect.

After pondering a bit, Tie Yan nodded and kindly said, "OK, you cultivate well at Mount Suzaku. If you really reach the Nascent Soul stage one day, I'll immediately give you the things Benefactor left behind for you!"

Zhou Ru smiled before turning around and looking meaningfully at the statue. She then slapped the tiger's head and said, "Little White, let's go to Mount Suzaku!"

Little White let out a roar before jumping into the air and disappearing over the horizon.

"It has to be said that this tiger lord was able to borrow that Wang Lin's might a lot in these years. Those cultivators that would normally want to catch me before are now all extremely respectful when they see me. Forget it; for the sake of this little girl, if she wants to leave planet Suzaku, this tiger lord will just have to follow her." As Little White flew in the air, drool flew out the corner of his mouth. God knows if that was the real reason he made up his mind or if it was because of the tigresses from other planets that Zhou Ru talked about...

# Chapter 612 – Second Origin Soul

---

In the Dragon Lake outside of Sky Demon City!

There was a large number of demons soldiers guarding the Dragon Lake year-round. There were also many hidden experts of the capital that spent their time cultivating here. No matter how big of an event happened, unless it was targeting the Dragon Lake, they wouldn't appear.

Thanks to the powerful demonic spiritual energy here, even the divine retribution ten years ago didn't cause any damage here.

The water in the Dragon Lake was filled with demonic spiritual energy. There was another world at the bottom of the lake. A screen of demonic spiritual energy blocked the path to the underground cave.

There was a statue in the underground cave. This statue was completely black and looked exactly like the Ancient Demon.

Right now there was a demonic glow coming from the statue's eyes.

There was another pond below the statue. This pond didn't have much liquid, but the liquid had become very sticky. Wang Lin was currently sitting in the lotus position inside this pond. He was still wearing the armor, but his eyes were closed.

The large man that looked like Ling Tianhou was sitting in front of Wang Lin. He was completely encased in a purple crystal, and the erosion on his body was slowly healing.

Strands of demonic light came out from the statue and entered Wang Lin's body. Every time the demonic light entered Wang Lin's body, he trembled.

The devil inside his origin soul had already been suppressed with the help of the Ancient Demon.

The devil was currently in a coma, but Wang Lin's goal wasn't just to suppress but to devour!

He was going to devour this scattered devil to help improve his own cultivation!

However, this scattered devil was simply too large and was not something he could easily devour. Wang Lin had been sitting in this pool for several months as he slowly devoured the devil, but he still hadn't managed to completely devour it.

Although this was the case Wang Lin continued to create countless restrictions and placed them on the devil. After these few months, countless restrictions had been placed on the devil.

Also, with the help of the Ancient Demon, Wang Lin was able to leave an imprint in the scattered devil's soul. However, the scattered devil was simply too powerful, so the imprint was very weak. Only with the passage of time could Wang Lin continue to carve the imprint on the devil until he could completely control it!

On this day Wang Lin opened his eyes. There was a flash of devilish light in his eyes.

"I'm unable to devour this devil with my current cultivation. I can only continue to engrave the imprint on the devil's soul and one day I'll eventually be able to control it. When that time comes, rather than devouring this devil, another option is to refine it into my second origin soul!"

The second origin soul is a unique spell that cultivators can use once they reach the Ascendant stage. However, this is not a spell that everyone can successfully use. The main reason is the embryo used for the second origin soul!

The strength of the embryo determines the success rate of the creation of a second origin soul. Once a cultivator fails to create a second origin soul, they are hit with a powerful backlash!

Also, a second origin soul causes the cultivator to suffer heavy

losses, which is why most Ascendant cultivators choose not to refine a second origin soul. None of the Ascendant cultivators Wang Lin had met so far had a second origin soul, and very few of the cultivators above Ascendant that he had met had one.

Wang Lin thought, “This is one of the scattered devils of an ancient devil. There is almost no other embryo more fitting for creating a second origin soul. I’m 100% confident I can successfully create a second origin soul with this!”

“Right now my origin soul and body have completely merged, solidifying my Ascendant cultivation. Now that there is no longer any danger, there are some things I must immediately do! I must obtain the remaining pieces of sword energy Ling Tianhou made. It is simply a waste for them to be in the hands of his trash disciples!” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he stood up inside the pond.

The armor on his body made him look like a demon general, and paired with his long, flowing black hair, it gave him a demonic feel.

After touching the armor, there was a trace of excitement in Wang Lin’s eyes. This set of armor was very powerful! There was a thick layer of devilish energy coming out from the armor. However, it was a pity that Wang Lin couldn’t absorb it.

“Although this is the case, if I use the Demonic Finger with this armor, then I’m afraid it will be even more powerful than my Underworld River! My cultivation level isn’t high enough to make this armor acknowledge me as its master, so I can only use some of its abilities. However, once I refine the scattered devil into my second origin soul, I will be able to use the full power of this armor!” Wang Lin touched the armor before taking out a bracelet from his bag of holding.

The moment this bracelet appeared, it turned into a ray of black light that wrapped around Wang Lin’s arm and took form.

“Are you going to leave...” The Ancient Demon’s voice came from



the statue.

Wang Lin turned around. He clasped his hands at the statue and said, “Senior Ancient Demon has helped me three times now. I will remember this in my heart! This time I’m going to fulfill the agreement from before! However, before this, there are a few matters I need to take care of, and I require Senior Ancient Demon’s help.”

The Ancient Demon pondered a bit before slowly asking, “What matters?”

Wang Lin pondered a bit before slapping his bag of holding. He took out the pagoda Zhou Yi gave him back then.

“I want to find a sword spirit. This tower has his divine sense. I request Senior Ancient Demon’s help to find it.”

The Ancient Demon spread out his divine sense and said, “There is no presence of this sword spirit in my Sky Demon Country. As for other places, I have no idea. The Demon Spirit Land is simply too big for me to search. If you can help me take one of the Ancient Demons, I will be able to cast a wide range search spell after I absorb it. Right now it is impossible for me to do it with my current strength. If you have an ancient devil tower, you can spread out your divine sense as well.”

Wang Lin withdrew the pagoda and nodded. Then he pointed at the large man surrounded by purple crystal and said, “I want this person!”

The Ancient Demon pondered for much longer this time and then said, “I’ll give him to you, but you must retrieve an ancient demon for me within 100 years!”

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he nodded. “I want to enter the Ancient Demon inheritance and comprehend that mysterious realm! Using it to refine my spells!”

“This matter isn’t difficult, but I have already helped you many

times and fulfilled my promise to you. You, on the other hand, haven't done anything yet, so we can talk about this once you have retrieved an ancient demon!"

Wang Lin faintly smiled. "Fine, but it will be difficult for me to do this with just one person."

"From today onward, you are my messenger. Your identity is now above the Demon Emperor's. My Sky Demon Country will officially begin war with the Fire Demon Country as a way to help you. Once you have reached the demonic spring in the capital of the Fire Demon Country, don't forget the chant I gave you!"

Wang Lin clasped his hands and reached toward the large man surrounded by purple crystals. He then took a step and directly left the Dragon Lake. In an instant he disappeared without a trace.

The reason he asked the Ancient Demon to look for Zhou Yi and allow him to go into the inheritance was because the Ancient Demon had already done a lot for him. If he were to act like he had no more wishes to fulfill, the Ancient Demon might suspect his sincerity.

These two requests were indeed things he wanted the Ancient Demon to help with and were not just things he had used to stall the Ancient Demon. This way, the Ancient Demon would have more patience!

Wang Lin appeared from the void 5,000 kilometers from Sky Demon City. He looked at the crystal in his hand before putting it inside his bag of holding.

"This person must have some relation with Sword Saint Ling Tianhou. There might be some use for him in the future!" Wang Lin's eyes revealed a pondering expression. He then stepped out once more and used the greater teleportation spell.

Wang Lin continued to teleport. His target was where Zi Shu died. He was unwilling to give it up so easily, so he had to check.

After all, Ling Tianhou's sword energy was simply too precious!

The greater teleportation spell was a powerful spell. After casting it several times, Wang Lin entered the Fire Demon Country.

Zi Shu had died in a jungle, and most of the plants here had withered. There was debris and rotting corpses all over the place. After all, it had already been several months.

However, Zi Shu's corpse was still here!

There was a faint, golden glow coming from his corpse, and there were countless animals and birds around him. At first they came here to feast on the corpses, but as soon as they came close to Zi Shu's corpse, they instantly died.

On this day, a ray of blue light came from the distance. It was a middle-aged man who wore a blue robe. After he spread out his divine sense, he found Zi Shu's corpse on the ground. Then he immediately descended and arrived 100 feet from Zi Shu's corpse.

"This is the place. Just as I expected, this person must have a treasure on his body, or else there would be no way for this kind of sword energy to be released!" The middle-aged man's eyes were filled with joy as he stared at Zi Shu's corpse.

Zi Shu died at a very remote location. Unless one looked carefully, it would be very difficult to find this corpse. This middle-aged man's cultivation method allowed him to take over birds and beasts. Although his divine sense wasn't powerful, when he was cultivating, the bird he possessed found this corpse.

This person was startled and immediately noticed that something was off, so he quickly came looking for the corpse.

He looked at Zi Shu's body and took a deep breath. Then he slapped his bag of holding and a large number of black beetles came out. They immediately flew toward the corpse.

However, when these black beetle came within 100 feet of the corpse, the body immediately emitted bursts of golden light. After

the flashes of golden light, all of the black beetles were exterminated.

The middle-aged man wasn't shocked and in fact was happy. He looked at Zi Shu's body and muttered, "There must be a treasure here!" He took a deep breath, but just as he was about to continue casting spells, a cold snort came from behind him.

The man was shocked. He suddenly jerked around and waved his right hand. A large number of black clouds flew out from his sleeves. These clouds were actually countless rice-sized insects. Then the black cloud pounced at the person behind him.

Using this opportunity, the man backed up a few steps and took a look, but then he immediately sucked in a breath of cold air.

There was a person wearing black armor standing there, and he was surrounded by waves of monstrous devilish energy. Those insects that he threw out immediately died after getting close to this person.

The middle-aged man's expression changed and he took a few steps back. Then he clasped his hands and asked, "Why is this friend preventing me from retrieving my junior apprentice brother's body?"

"Your junior apprentice brother?" The person in armor was Wang Lin. After he arrived via teleportation, he saw this person filled with joy while looking at Zi Shu's body.

"Of course he is my junior apprentice brother. We are disciples of the He Yun Sect. This person is called Zhou Qu, and my name is Tong Yun. The two of us came to the Demon Spirit Land together. One month ago Junior Apprentice Brother Zhou and I separated. I didn't think that he would be killed! If it wasn't for the fact that Junior Apprentice Brother carried a tracking object from the sect that releases a golden glow, I would not have been able to find him today." Tong Yun had a sad expression, and his demeanor revealed sadness.

## Chapter 613 – Zishu's Sword Energy

---

This Tong Yun's reaction was really fast, and he even had a very sad expression when he said it. He didn't say much, but he was able to quickly cover up all the flaws in his lies.

If it was an ordinary person, they would have more or less been deceived by this person.

Wang Lin coldly looked at Tong Yun before withdrawing his gaze and walking forward. Tong Yun's expression slightly changed as he backed up while staring at Wang Lin and thinking, "The armor this person is wearing is simply too terrifying. I also can't see through his cultivation. I don't know if this person is a cultivator or a native of this Demon Spirit Land... However, no matter how powerful that person's cultivation is, once he enters 100 feet of that corpse, he will still die without a doubt! I won't make a fuss and I'll let him get killed by the golden light released by that treasure. Then I'll use my own methods to retrieve that treasure. At that moment, even that armor will be mine!"

Tong Yun sneered in his heart, but on the surface he revealed that he was angry. However, he didn't dare to stop Wang Lin.

Wang Lin took a step forward and entered within 100 feet of Zi Shu. The moment he entered within 100 feet, there was a golden flash from Zi Shu's body. This golden light stabbed toward Wang Lin like ten thousand golden needles.

Tong Yun revealed a look of joy along with a hint of pride. However, he immediately sucked in a breath of cold air and the pride in his eyes suddenly disappeared.

Wang Lin's eyes, which were hidden behind the helmet, released a cold gaze. He waved his hand and the golden light was swept away. Wang Lin had already experienced retrieving Ling Tianhou's sword energy once. Now he leisurely took another step and arrived beside Zi Shu.

His casual step was extremely terrifying in the eyes of Tong Yun, who was 100 feet away. He realised that this was going badly, so he turned around to escape. However, right at that moment, a cold snort entered his ears.

Tong Yun's body trembled and stopped. He had a feeling that if he was determined to run, he would without a doubt die. The shadow of death descended on his heart.

"You don't want your junior apprentice brother's corpse?" Wang Lin squatted but didn't turn around.

Tong Yun's face twitched and he quickly said, "If Senior likes it, then please take it. Junior will not have a single word of complaint. My junior apprentice brother had a hard life. If he can be of a use for someone like Senior after he died, it is his blessing. Junior believes that even if Junior Apprentice Brother was still alive, if he knew senior was interested, he would commit suicide without any hesitation. My junior apprentice brother is that warm-hearted of a person."

Right now he was completely terrified and spat out a string of lies.

Wang Lin looked at Zi Shu's corpse, then his gaze locked on to Zi Shu's forehead. The golden light was coming from between the eyebrows.

Wang Lin focused himself and decisively cut Zi Shu's head off. Then he grabbed the head and spat out a mouthful of origin flame.

The colorless flame wrapped around Zi Shu's head and started to burn and refine the head.

On the side, Tong Yun saw all of this and his heart trembled once more. He bitterly thought, "It's over, it's over... He must be a cultivator to have origin flame. However, he must be a very vicious cultivator that cultivates the demonic path and won't even let a dead person go! I'm unlucky enough to witness all of this. I hope

this person doesn't kill me to silence me..."

Wang Lin looked at Zi Shu's head that was being refined. His eyes lit up and he spat out more origin flames. Soon, Zi Shu's head disappeared and only the golden light remained.

Wang Lin took a deep breath as he grabbed the golden light. Then he moved it next to his mouth and swallowed it.

Then his left foot picked up Zi Shu's body and kicked it toward Tong Yun. He said, "There is your junior apprentice brother's body back! Give him a proper burial."

Tong Yun's face was extremely pale. There was fear from just escaping a disaster as he quickly caught the corpse and said, "Yes, thank you, Senior. Thank you, Senior!" He quickly left with the corpse in his arms.

It wasn't until he was dozens of kilometers away that he let out a breath of relief and found that he was soaked in cold sweat. He felt great hatred as he looked at the headless corpse in his hands and threw it to the side. He then waved his right hand and a large, black cloud appeared. The black cloud covered the corpse, and in the blink of an eye the entire corpse, including the bones, was completely devoured.

"It was all this corpse's fault. I almost lost my life back there! Although that senior's cultivation level is high, his mind is a bit slow. He really thought that this person was my junior apprentice brother!" Tong Yun spat on the ground and felt lingering fear as he recalled what happened. He looked back before immediately departing the area.

He didn't know the fate that would have befallen him if Wang Lin really thought that he was Zi Shu's senior apprentice brother.

After swallowing Ling Tianhou's sword energy, Wang Lin's body slowly sank into the ground. He sat down in the lotus position underground and began to silently refine.

Without refining it for a period of time, it would be extremely difficult to use Ling Tianhou's sword energy as his own.

At the bottom of the earth, Wang Lin's divine sense spread out and found that there was another sword energy not far away. His eyes lit up, then his hand reached out underground and the sword energy in the distance immediately began to struggle. It then turned into a giant rat and roared at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin exclaimed and released his Ascendant cultivation. The large rat let out a miserable cry before being caught by Wang Lin.

What appeared before Wang Lin was a simple and ancient sword. There was a black rat on the sword that stared at Wang Lin with its black eyes.

"Zi Shu's sword!" Wang Lin revealed a smile. When he killed Zi Shu, his origin soul was in a state of madness, so he grabbed the sword and just threw it away. Thinking about it later, he felt very regretful. However, not only did he obtain Ling Tianhou's sword energy today, he was also able to find Zi Shu's sword.

"Sword Saint Ling Tianhou. If one day I, Wang Lin, take out all 12 swords, what kind of expression will you have..." Wang Lin grabbed the sword, imprinted his own divine sense on it, and threw it inside his bag of holding.

The twelve swords' treasured swords were not simple, and the twelve swords' cultivation levels weren't high enough to use the full power of these treasured swords. However, in Wang Lin's hands, that was a different story.

Wang Lin spent 1 month in the ground below where Zi Shu died before finally refining the sword energy. This time he completely refined the sword energy for his own use. This was different from Mo Yang's sword energy, where he was merely storing it and then just threw it outside to use it as a one-use item.

After refining Zi Shu's sword energy, Wang Lin could send it out



and retrieve it at his own will. He could even split the sword energy into 10 different sword energies with the power equally dispersed. Of course, he could combine them again to have the unimaginable power of a ray of sword energy from Ling Tianhou!

As a result, this sword energy became a lot more flexible. Compared to before this was a difference between heaven and earth. Even among the twelve swords, most of them could only use it like a one time item. They didn't have the ability to send it out and retrieve it as they wished.

Wang Lin was able to do this was because his cultivation had reached the early stage of Ascendant. Also, to make it easier for his disciples to use, when Ling Tianhou gifted them the sword energies, he wiped his own divine sense off of them. That made them items without any owner.

Just by doing this, Ling Tianhou protected his disciples far more than the All-Seer did! He would give his disciples a ray of powerful sword energy, while the All-Seer only gave his disciples something that barely qualified as a life-saving treasure.

Ling Tianhou had arranged for Greed to go into the Demon Spirit Land to protect his disciples, but the All-Seer would not do this.

This had a lot to do with their respective daos. Ling Tianhou's dao was the dao of tyranny. This made it so he was extremely protective of his own people; outsiders were not allowed to mess with his people!

No outsiders were allowed to bully the disciples of the Da Lou Sword Sect. It was exactly because of this that even though the Da Lou Sword Sect had a very bad name, all of the disciples still looked up to Sword Saint Ling Tianhou with extreme respect. However, it was because of this that there weren't many extremely strong cultivators in the sect. The reason was that it was very difficult to become truly powerful under this kind of protection!

On the opposite end was the Heavenly Fate Sect. The All-Seer's

dao was following the will of the heavens. He was a typical follow the heavens type of cultivator. The life and death of his disciples were decided by heavens, their strength decided by fate.

Although the sect was like this, it caused the Heavenly Fate Sect to have many experts. Just those seven true disciples were all powerful. That's not even mentioning the countless people hidden within the sect that had experienced countless life and death situations.

A big event happened in the Demon Spirit Land during the month Wang Lin spent cultivating underground. This matter made almost every single foreign cultivator leave their respective base and rush toward the Fire Demon Country and Sky Demon Country!

The Sky Demon Country mobilized 30 million soldiers and officially declared war on the Fire Demon Country!

Although battles in the Demon Spirit Land were common, they were all small battles. All out wars between two countries were extremely rare.

Even with the appearance of cultivators every 5,000 years, it would only cause a certain amount of war between the nine countries. Rarely would it create a life and death contest between two countries like this!

This was because once the balance between the nine countries was broken, it would create an unimaginable chain reaction.

However, for cultivators, this was a godsent opportunity. This was the fastest way to obtain merit!

The Sky Demon Country's eight commander-in-chiefs and eight vice commander-in-chiefs were all deployed. Among the two new vice commander-in-chiefs, there was Mo Lihai and the ranked one demon general, Mo Fei.

In addition to all of this, the Sky Demon Country's Demon

Emperor was personally leading the army!

The entire army was split into three armies. They were going to slaughter their way into the Fire Demon Country in three different directions and then meet outside the capital of the Fire Demon Country!

The day Wang Lin left the underground was the day the Sky Demon Country's army entered the territory of the Fire Demon Country!

Just as he appeared from underground, Wang Lin could feel a thick killing intent in the air. This killing intent wasn't from just one person but from tens of millions of people. Under this killing intent even the sky seemed to dim.

The white clouds in the sky were replaced by dark clouds and then rain began to fall.

Wang Lin raised his head to look at the sky. He pondered and muttered, "The Ancient Demon sure is decisive. Perhaps after these countless years his patience was at its limit. If that is the case, I will have to be more careful..."

"However, this battle does not have much relation to me. The most important thing right now is to kill the remaining ten disciples of the Sword Saint and take their sword energies. Then I need to refine countless strands of slaughter energy. After that I will have the ability to have a foothold even in this Demon Spirit Land!

"I also need to continue to explore that cave. Perhaps there will be even more treasures!" Wang Lin's eyes lit up as he took a step and disappeared without a trace.

"There were two disciples of the Sword Saint beside that Mo Fei back then. They are my targets. However, that Mo Fei is a bit strange... The black-haired man in the prison looked very similar to him. I'm afraid there is something strange behind all of this..."

Wang Lin pondered as he flew.

# Chapter 614 – The Third Ray Of Sword Energy

---

A cloud of dust appeared over the horizon. Even rain wouldn't be able to suppress this dust cloud in a short period of time. Countless armored demon soldiers rushed through the cloud of dust on horses, and they all emitted thick killing intent.

An antique tower floated above the demon soldiers and moved along with the army.

There were demon soldiers with powerful gazes surrounding this tower!

At this moment a ray of light came from the horizon and charged directly at the large army. Before the ray of light closed in, a person walked out from the tower. This person's clothes looked ordinary, but he gave off a sense of majesty.

There was a smile on his face as he looked at the light coming in from the distance and smiled. "Brother Wang, how are you!"

The ray of light turned into Wang Lin outside the tower. He looked at the person who came out of the tower and wasn't surprised at all. Instead he said, "Wang Lin greets the Demon Emperor!"

This person was the young man who drank with Wang Lin through the night. Back then Wang Lin wasn't able to see any demonic spiritual energy from this person, but he had a faint feeling that this person was not normal.

When he saw this person again as an Ascendant cultivator, he was able to see some clues. There was a fist-sized demon crystal in this person's dantian. Although this demon crystal looked very normal and didn't give off any hint of demonic spiritual energy, this made Wang Lin pay attention to it.

As Wang Lin was carefully examining this person, the person

who walked out of the tower was also examining Wang Lin. He smiled. “Brother Wang doesn’t need to be so polite; you are the messenger the ancestor personally appointed. Your position is equal to mine, so you can just call me by my name, Gu Yundun. However, I’m a bit confused; how did you know I was the Demon Emperor?”

Wang Lin faintly smiled and said, “I only had my suspicions before. It was only after seeing brother Gu today that I was sure.” After Wang Lin finished speaking, a divine sense continued to beg in Wang Lin’s mind.

“Master, the Master that I, Xu Ligu, most respect! Do you have the heart to allow two lovers destined to be paired in life and death only to pass by one another when they are only separated by several dozen feet... Master, I haven’t seen that little beauty in 10 years, I...” Wang Lin frowned as he slapped his bag of holding and Xu Ligu immediately flew out.

This time he was smart. He was afraid of angering Wang Lin, so he didn’t bring the celestial sword but came out by himself.

The moment he appeared, he took his original form and began to repeatedly examining the Demon Emperor. After looking for a long time, he still couldn’t find the Emperor’s sword. He revealed a helpless expression and sighed. “Could it really be that the little beauty and I are not destined to be together? We haven’t see each other in 10 years, and just like this a lifetime will pass...”

It was rare for Xu Ligu to speak so elegantly, but in Wang Lin’s ears, it was still embarrassing. He clasped his hands at the Demon Emperor and said, “Brother Gu, this is my sword spirit. He had some... some misunderstanding with your sword spirit...”

The Demon Emperor looked at Xu Ligu and said, “No problem. I already know of the sword spirit that my niece has been hating for the past 10 years.”

As he spoke, his hand reached at the void and a series of crackling

sounds came from the space before him. Space itself split open and the Demon Emperor's sword flew out.

"It's you!" The moment the sword appeared, it immediately trembled and released a sword hymn. Then the sword slashed at Xu Liguó and a ray of sword energy flew out.

The helplessness in his eyes disappeared immediately. Luckily, he knew that the little beauty's owner was right there, so he suppressed the lust in his eyes. He revealed a love sick expression and said to the Emperor's sword, "My dear, we haven't seen each other in 10 years. Call your grandpa Xu... Uh, I missed you." As he spoke, he quickly dodged the sword energy.

He came out as his spirit, so he had some difficulties dodging the sword energy.

Wang Lin's eyes became cold. Although Xu Liguó was only a sword spirit, he was still his property. He could treat Xu Liguó however he liked, but others couldn't!

When he saw that the Emperor's sword was about to attack again and the Demon Emperor wasn't doing anything to stop her, Wang Lin's expression sank. He waved his hand, causing a gust of strange wind to flow at the Emperor's sword. This caused the sword energy to tremble.

"This aura... It's you! You are that despicable food! Good, it looks like you two are together!" The figure of the young girl appeared above the sword. She gave Wang Lin and Xu Liguó a vicious stare before activating the Emperor's sword without any hesitation. In an instant the surroundings were filled with celestial spiritual energy and it charged toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin frowned slightly and let out a cold snort. Now that he was at the Ascendant stage, he was far stronger than back when he was at the late stage of Soul Transformation. Back then he indeed dreaded the Emperor's sword, but now why would he fear a mere sword!

The cold snort caused all of the sword energy to collapse. The Emperor's sword was about to attack a gain, but the Demon Emperor reached out and grabbed it.

Demon Emperor Gu Yundun smiled and said, "Brother Wang, my niece is mischievous, and this was embarrassing. However, although she is a sword spirit, she isn't a natural one. She is the daughter of a good friend of mine. Due to certain circumstances, she was changed into a sword spirit!" He casually glanced at Xu Ligu. However, this glance caused Xu Ligu to tremble as if he was about to collapse.

Wang Lin's pupils shrank an unnoticeable amount. At that moment, the demon crystal inside the Demon Emperor suddenly activated. The demonic spiritual energy released wasn't any weaker than a late stage Ascendant cultivator!

Wang Lin's expression was gloomy as grabbed Xu Ligu and threw him inside the bag of holding. Then Wang Lin clasped his hands. "That was embarrassing, Brother Gu. I came here to ask you where Demon General Mo Fei is!"

The Demon Emperor let out a sigh inside his heart. Originally he didn't want to get into such an awkward relationship with Wang Lin, but he couldn't stand people bullying Shuang Er.

Although Wang Lin's sword spirit hid it very well, he could easily see the lust in the sword spirit's eyes. The Demon Emperor secretly let out a sigh and said, "Brother Wang, Mo Fei has already become a vice commander-in-chief. He is with the Heaven Commander-in-Chief. Together they are leading the left army and should have arrived the Fire Demon Country's Songtao city."

After he finished speaking, he paused for a moment and said, "I have already announced the fact that Brother Wang has become the Ancestor's messenger. This will make things easier for Brother Wang. In addition, you hold my jade, so it is like I'm personally there. If there is anyone who disrespects you, you can order the



Heaven Commander-in-Chief to kill them!” With that he threw a white jade at Wang Lin.

There was a very unique demonic aura inside the jade. It was extremely difficult to imitate it.

Wang Lin’s expression remained the same. After he accepted the jade he said, “Many thanks!” With that he clasped his hands, took a step, and disappeared.

Gu Yundun looked at where Wang Lin disappeared to and shook his head. “Wang Lin, when that zither music entered my ears, I knew we were similar people. I don’t want to be on bad terms with you, so I gave you that jade as a sign of good faith. I hope you understand.”

While they teleported, Xu Liguó’s voice entered Wang Lin’s origin soul.

“Master, that little beauty...”

Wang Lin calmly said, “Don’t mention this again!” He squeezed the jade in his hand and put it inside his bag. With how cunning Wang Lin was, he naturally understood the Demon Emperor’s intent.

The left army of the Sky Demon Country had 10 million demon soldiers. The earth shook as the soldiers passed by as if there were countless explosives going off. The Heaven, Eternity, and Desolate Commander-in-Chiefs were leading the army. The Hong, Mystery, and Yellow Vice Commander-in-Chiefs were there to help manage the army. They led the 10 million demon soldiers straight toward the Fire Demon Country’s Songtao city.

At this moment the Heaven, Eternity, and Desolate Commander-in-Chiefs were all riding different demonic beasts inside the army.

The three of them didn’t talk to each other. There was a powerful killing aura surrounding the area as the Sky Demon Country’s army closed in on Songtao city.

In the right side of the large army, Vice Commander-in-Chief Mo Fei rode on a female unicorn-like demonic beast. His eyes were completely calm and there was a person standing on the tail of his female unicorn. This person was middle-aged and his eyes were closed. There was a giant sword on his back and he gave off the air of a celestial.

All of a sudden a thundering explosion came from the horizon. This series of thunderous rumbles seemed to want to suppress the entire 10 million demon soldier army. Within the thunderous rumble a person suddenly appeared.

This person was wearing a black armor and looked like a devil god descending. He was surrounded by devilish energy.

His appearance caught the attention of many people.

He was Wang Lin. In the blink of an eye, his eyes became cold. Then he took a step and charged toward the army like a meteor.

He didn't speak at all. As he charged toward the army, his divine sense spread out and immediately locked onto Mo Fei, who was in the right side of the army. Mo Fei's expression was indifferent as he looked at Wang Lin.

The middle-aged man's eyes, which had been closed this whole time, slowly opened. His eyes released a profound light.

Before people realized it, Wang Lin closed in followed by thunderous roars. He flew by countless demon soldiers. Right now beside the Heaven Commander-in-Chief, the other two Commander-in-Chiefs' eyes lit up.

The killing intent from the 10 million demon soldiers raged in the sky, but Wang Lin completely ignored it. Killing required the right momentum and for him to act before the other even had time to react. Otherwise, if he were to first announce his identity, then take out the Demon Emperor's jade, and then try to kill, he would have lost the opportunity to strike first. This would give the Da

Lou Sword Sect disciple a chance to use Ling Tianhou's sword energy.

"I have orders from the Demon Emperor to capture and kill Vice Commander-in-Chief Mo Fei. The rest of you, make way!" Wang Lin let out a shout and tossed the Demon Emperor's jade toward the two Commander-in-Chiefs that were about to act.

All of this happened in an instant. The underworld river swept by and Wang Lin teleported away. Right before he disappeared, he pointed his right index finger forward!

Finger of Death!

The Finger of Death shot out like a bolt of lightning toward Mo Fei. Mo Fei's expression was calm as he raised his right hand. The expression of the middle-aged man behind him became serious. The middle-aged man's hand moved and his large sword flew out. A vicious boar appeared on the sword.

The finger of death was extremely fast, but as it closed in on Mo Fei, it suddenly collapsed and disappeared without a trace. This shocked Mo Fei, but his expression immediately changed as demonic spiritual energy erupted from his body and surrounded him.

As for the middle-aged man, he was also shocked!

Just this moment of shock meant death!

Wang Lin's figure suddenly appeared next to the middle-aged man. His finger pointed at the man. All of the devilish energy from his armor gathered together to form a devilish flame.

This finger was Wang Lin's peak; it was impossible to resist! The middle-aged man's expression changed greatly. With a moment of life or death before him, he was prepared to use Ling Tianhou's sword energy without any hesitation. However, at this moment, the underworld river suddenly rose up from the ground. It flew into the sky and turned into the reincarnation cycle, then an

invisible force descended. It was as if this underworld river was the only thing that existed in this world right now. Everything paused for a moment because of it.

During this pause, just as the golden light between the middle-aged man's eyebrows began to flash, Wang Lin's finger landed.

The finger landed and the person died!

After cutting off his head, Wang Lin's body flickered. He grabbed the large sword and left.

His actions were smooth, clean, and tidy!

# Chapter 615 – Whereabouts Of Greed

---

The middle-aged man's name was Hai Zhu. At the moment Wang Lin cut off his head, Wang Lin sealed his origin soul. With Wang Lin's Ascendant stage cultivation, it was effortless to seal the origin soul of a late stage Soul Transformation cultivator!

Wang Lin took the head and left. He was like a spring breeze that disappeared in the blink of an eye. As for the Emperor's jade, he didn't take it back because it was useless to him.

However, it was something the Demon Emperor gave as a sign of good faith. If he hadn't accepted it, he would have appeared a bit too domineering.

As he rushed away, he didn't turn around to look at the 10 million demon soldiers at all. He stepped into the air and disappeared.

Wang Lin refined Hai Zhu's head and devoured the sword energy. As for Hai Zhu's origin soul, Wang Lin used the soul search spell. After Wang Lin obtained the information he wanted, Hai Zhu's origin soul almost collapsed. Wang Lin threw Hai Zhu's origin soul into the soul flag to be used as a primary soul.

"Not only do the people of the Da Lou Sword Sect in the Demon Spirit Land all have a ray of Ling Tianhou's sword energy, there is also someone called Greed secretly protecting them... Greed... This name is very special, so I shouldn't have heard of him. The appearance of this Greed from Hai Zhu's memory is somewhat familiar, but I'm sure I have never seen this person before." Wang Lin pondered as he flew.

"Greed... According to Hai Zhu's memory, this person's cultivation has already surpassed the Ascendant stage and has reached the stage of Illusory Yin... Only one step below Situ Nan's Corporeal Yang stage..." Wang Lin's eyebrows were locked. However, he suddenly stopped flying and remained motionless in

the sky.

“Situ Nan!” Wang Lin took a deep breath and his right hand touch his bag of holding. A jade flew out of his bag and he grabbed it. After checking it with his divine sense, his expression became ugly.

If he hadn’t thought of Situ Nan, he wouldn’t have remembered that Situ Nan gave him a jade. There were several images inside this jade. The people recorded in the jade were the people that forced Situ Nan to abandon his body.

Originally, when Situ Nan gave Wang Lin the jade, he didn’t expect Wang Lin to actually encounter them. He just wanted Wang Lin to remember these people and to not provoke them.

Wang Lin also didn’t think he would meet one of them. Also, it was extremely easy for cultivators to change their appearance. Finding someone with just a few pictures was no less difficult than finding a needle in a haystack.

“If this Greed is indeed Situ Nan’s enemy, then he must know about the heaven defying bead...” Wang Lin touched the spot between his eyebrows. This heaven defying bead was Wang Lin’s biggest secret. It has been over 700 years since he obtained it, and the properties of the heaven defying bead were still extremely strange.

Back then only some rain was able to complete the rain element. However, it became much more difficult later on.

Now only the metal element wasn’t complete. However, Wang Lin had a feeling that the difficulty for completing the last element had reached a terrifying degree.

If he could completely separate the heaven defying bead from his body, Wang Lin wouldn’t have to worry. If he was really forced into a moment of life and death, he would calmly make a choice.

However, right now the bead had already fused with his origin

soul, so there was no way to separate it from him. The only method was to extract his origin soul and refine it like when he refined Ling Tianhou's sword energy. This was the only way to refine the heaven defying bead from his origin soul.

Wang Lin's eyebrows furrowed hard.

"Where did the heaven defying bead come from... Why does the Cultivation Alliance care so much about this bead... This heaven defying bead has been with me for hundreds of years. Aside from the fact that time slows down inside it, there is almost no other ability. Even if you were to hide inside, if you meet a powerful cultivator, you won't be able to run and will still be found.

"No matter how you look at it, this bead is just an ordinary item. Even though it can slow down time, it is only useful to low level cultivators. For high level cultivators, a large amount of celestial jades is much more attractive."

Wang Lin let out a sigh. Then his eyes looked into the distance like sharp blades and he muttered to himself, "There were originally five Da Lou Sword Sect Disciples, with Chen Long as the leader. After Mo Yang's death, although they weren't sure, they became suspicious of me. With how the Da Lou Sword Sect normally acts, they should have sent someone to inquire about this, but they didn't act.

"According to this Hai Zhu's memories, this Greed was in the Fire Demon Country back then. He seems to have found some secret there. After those 10 years, Hai Zhu was the only one left in the Sky Demon Country. The other three have gone to the Fire Demon Country to meet with Greed...

"That's right, that Zi Shu must have also gone to meet with them. However, on the way, he had killing intent towards me, so he was killed by me."

"What exactly did this Greed find..." Wang Lin's eyes lit up.

“Unfortunately, thanks to Greed, I lost the chance to continue gathering Ling Tianhou’s sword energy. However, I can’t rush this matter either.” Wang Lin sneered as he used greater teleportation to teleport away.

“This war before me is the best chance for me to collect slaughter energy, so I can’t let it go. However, I only have the power of one person. This thing... Yes, I should do it like this!” Wang Lin’s eyes became cold and then he disappeared.

Wang Lin didn’t participate in the battle in the Fire Demon Country. He teleported for several days and arrived back at the Soul Refining Tribe inside the Sky Demon Country. After 10 years of development, the Soul Refining Tribe had taken proper form. It had become one of the four biggest tribes in the wilderness.

Wang Lin’s return caused the entire tribe to become very excited. Although many of the tribe members hadn’t seen Wang Lin, through word of mouth, Wang Lin had become something akin to the Ancient Demon. They all worshiped him in their hearts.

That valley was the holy land in their hearts!

After Wang Lin returned, he quickly called Thirteen and Ouyang Hua to pick up ten thousand tribe members. Wang Lin sent a strand of slaughter energy to each of those tribe members. Every time these tribe members killed someone, the vitality of the person they killed would be absorbed into that strand of slaughter energy.

The more these ten thousand people killed, the stronger the slaughter energy in their bodies would become. It could even turn into life seals to protect these ten thousand people in moments of crisis.

Then these ten thousand people were sent into the battle in the Fire Demon Country. Wang Lin didn’t let them join the Sky Demon Country but had them operate on their own. Wang Lin only had one order for them, and that was to continue to kill in order to nourish the slaughter energy inside them.



Ten thousand people weren't considered much in a battle where tens of millions of demon soldiers were involved. Wang Lin understood this well, and that was why he also sent out Ouyang Hua and Thirteen. He gifted them treasures and gave them three months to lead the rest of the tribe members to devour the remaining three tribes!

He spent this time inside the valley and continued to engrave the imprint on the scattered devil inside his body. He used the remaining time to repair the restriction flag.

Three months quickly passed by. With the treasures Wang Lin gave Thirteen and Ouyang Hua, they were able to devour the remaining three tribes one by one. A large amount of foreign tribe members were forced to drink the memory-wiping soup and become members of the Soul Refining Tribe.

For these new tribe members who had never practiced the soul refining spell, Wang Lin took out the one-billion-soul soul flag, shook it, and a large amount of soul fragments flew out. Under Wang Lin's control, the soul fragments flew into the tribe members' bodies. However, rather than harming them, the soul fragments coexisted with them.

Then Wang Lin spread out his slaughter energy and fused it into these people. Just like this, the second wave of thirty thousand people was sent into the Fire Demon Country!

There were still a lot of people left in the Soul Refining Tribe. Wang Lin used the greater teleportation spell many times to move everyone out of the wilderness. The location he picked was the ancient battleground where the scattered devil used to live.

Wang Lin used a spell to form a tall tower where the devil tower used to be. Then he sat in the lotus position within. As for the tribe members, they began their new lives here.

A large amount of simple houses were built. Soon, a new tribe was formed here!

In the blink of an eye, another ten years passed!

Wang Lin didn't take a single step outside the tower in these 10 years.

After the three large armies of the Sky Demon Country slaughtered their way into the Fire Demon Country, the Fire Demon Country naturally had their ways of dealing with it. They launched their counter attack and began an endless slaughter across many battlefields.

The ten years of war was merely the beginning.

During these ten years, waves of Soul Refining Tribe members with Wang Lin's slaughter energy joined the battle. At the same time, the Soul Refining Tribe continued to grow. The savage tribes in the Fire Demon Country were now their targets.

Wang Lin seemed to have forgotten the battle in the Fire Demon Country. He spent 10 years cultivating inside the tower and engraving his imprint on the scattered devil. He was preparing! He was preparing to make himself even stronger before the 100 year time limit was up! This was the only way for him to complete the agreement between him and the Ancient Demon.

The endless cultivation during these ten years caused Wang Lin's early stage Ascendant cultivation to become even more stable.

He could feel that although some of the slaughter energy he sent out disappeared, even more was coming in each day. As for the tribe members with slaughter energy, the more they killed, the stronger their slaughter energy became. This ensured their safety and made them even stronger!

To this day he had sent out a total of 100,000 strands of slaughter energy inside 100,000 tribe members. These 100,000 strands of slaughter energy continued to grow stronger each day.

"Using slaughter to nourish the slaughter energy. I would like to see how many strands of slaughter energy will be created once this

war ends!” Inside the tower, Wang Lin opened his eyes. His eyes glowed like lightning as a powerful force spread out from the tower.

There was an empty area of 5 kilometers in radius around the tower. Beyond that was an endless amount of buildings. Looking from a distance, these building stretched out for hundreds of kilometers!

This was the new Soul Refining Tribe.

Every month tribe members would return with captives of the tribe members of the Fire Demon Country. Every month the Soul Refining Tribe was growing bigger!

Wang Lin withdrew his gaze. He slapped his bag of holding and the restriction ball sealing Yao Xixue flew out. He squeezed his right hand and the ball shattered. Then Yao Xixue’s figure appeared inside the tower.

Wang Lin’s expression was indifferent as he slowly asked, “Have you made your decision?”

Yao Xixue was no longer naked; she was now wearing a blue robe. After she appeared, her beautiful eyes stared at Wang Lin as she clenched her teeth and said, “What exactly are you thinking? In the past ten years I have already told you everything. What exactly do you want!?”

# Chapter 616 – Celestial Emperor Qing Lin

---

During these past 10 years Wang Lin had questioned Yao Xixue many times inside the tower.

Yao Xixue's hatred for Wang Lin had already been buried deep in her heart. At the same time, she was completely terrified of Wang Lin's methods.

Wang Lin had managed to open a hole in her mind, and that hole was opened when she told Wang Lin how to use the Blood Soul Pill!

Once this opening appeared, Yao Xixue almost collapsed under Wang Lin's methods. Although she hadn't told him everything, she had more or less spilled some secrets!

"You said that the cave was left by a celestial emperor and that there are a total of 4 caves. How did you find out about all of this?"

Yao Xixue bit her lower lip. She was still not willing to answer this question.

Wang Lin's eyes faintly lit up and he slowly said, "You have already been in my hands for more than 20 years. Could it be that you don't want your freedom... If you tell me everything, I promise to release you after I leave the Demon Spirit Land!"

His voice contained some devilish energy. This was a small spell he learned from the scattered devil after spending 10 years engraving his imprint on it.

Yao Xixue softly sighed and whispered, "I can tell you everything, but you must swear on your dao heart that you will let me go once you leave the Demon Spirit Land!"

"You don't have the qualifications to demand conditions from me. I'll naturally do what I promise! Speak, you have only one chance. If you don't speak, I'll seal you forever!" Wang Lin's voice was calm, but it gave off a cold intent.

Yao Xixue played with her hair as she looked at Wang Lin. After a long time, she whispered, “My father warned me to not fight against you. I was very puzzled and didn’t know why my father would know you. Back then you were merely a little cultivator, even if you were the All-Seer’s disciple. With my understanding of my father, your status, your cultivation, everything about you was not worthy of my father’s attention!

“That is why I didn’t listen to him. Now I somewhat understand why father talked about you...”

Wang Lin’s expression was calm as he coldly looked at her.

Yao Xixue let out sigh and said, “It was my father who told me that there is a total of four caves here. Back then, when Father, Ling Tianhou, the All-Seer, and company came to the Demon Spirit Land, they found a... secret!”

Wang Lin’s eyes narrowed and he calmly asked, “What secret?”

“This Demon Spirit Land is, in fact, a cave. I believe you have also guessed this already. I can tell you that this Demon Spirit Land is a cave and that this cave is very big. It is big beyond imagination, but there isn’t just one! There are a total of five caves! Four fakes and one real!”

Wang Lin’s expression was still the same as he slowly said, “I presume the one you took me to was a fake cave.”

Yao Xixue bitterly nodded and said, “Yes, that was indeed a fake cave...”

Wang Lin asked, “What was your purpose for going there!?”

“Father once said that the fake cave contains a lot of treasures, spirit liquid, and other things. If I could obtain them, they would help my cultivation greatly...” Yao Xixue’s voice was soft, but before she could finish speaking, she saw the sneer on Wang Lin’s face.

Wang Lin calmly looked at Yao Xixue. He didn’t speak, but his

eyes made her heart tremble. After a long time, she bitterly said, “Everything I’ve said is true. You don’t need to use it as an excuse to not free me in the future!”

Wang Lin’s tone was grim as he said, “A good way of telling the truth! What you said perhaps is indeed what you believe in your heart, but that is not what I asked! What relation do the four fake caves have to the real one?”

Yao Xixue pondered once more, then she let out a sigh and said, “Forget it. In truth, those four fake caves are in fact the gates to the real cave.”

Wang Lin’s eyes narrowed. “The secret your father and them found can’t be this simple.”

“I only know that father guessed that there are opportunities to help one to step into the third step inside that cave. Because that cave belonged to the number one celestial emperor, Qing Lin, before the Celestial Realm collapsed!

“Celestial Emperor Qing Lin was the strongest person in the Celestial Realm. Rumor has it that when the Celestial Realm collapsed, Celestial Emperor Qing Lin didn’t die. After he fought, he escaped with injuries!

“The secret my father and them found is that the aura of Celestial Emperor Qing Lin is in closed door cultivation inside the final cave. I don’t know how they found out, so there is no need to ask me about it.” After she finished speaking, she looked at Wang Lin. When she first heard of this, her shock was almost unimaginable. Even recalling the matter now caused her heart to tremble endlessly.

With Wang Lin’s mental strength, she wanted to see what kind of expression he would have when he heard this explosive piece of news. Unfortunately, all she saw was the same unchanging expression. Wang Lin’s expression didn’t change in the slightest, but his pupils shrank an unnoticeable amount.

These words started a storm inside Wang Lin's heart!

He believed 70% of what Yao Xixue said. It was not about how beautifully she said it all but because she said the two words "Qing Lin!"

Wang Lin could never forget what he saw when he first went into the cave with Yao Xixue. He had stacked the life seals together to hear the voice coming from the void.

"I am Qing Lin..."

"What kind of cave is this.... It has ancient demons and a scattered devil... The ancient demon was split into nine parts by someone and thus can't fuse back together. I don't know much about the the scattered devils, but from what it said, it was a devil under an ancient devil. Could this Demon Spirit Land also have an ancient devil..."

The more information Wang Lin came upon, the more he felt like there was a layer of fog before him that he couldn't rip open. He quietly looked at Yao Xixue and said, "How were the four fake caves distributed between them back then?"

"The All-Seer and Ling Tianhous each took a cave. The other cave was taken by the Cloud Celestial Couple! Back then my father's cultivation level wasn't high enough to fight with the four of them for the fake caves. However, his luck was good, so he was able to find the existence of this cave. In fact, besides my father, everyone else still thinks this place has three fakes and one real cave!"

"Cloud Celestial Couple?" This was the first time Wang Lin had heard this name.

"The Cloud Celestial Couple was famous tens of thousands of years ago. They didn't leave this place like everyone else but decided to cultivate inside their fake cave. That is why apart from very few people, not many people know of them. I only heard of

this cultivation couple from my father.” When Yao Xixue said this, she revealed a trace of envy and melancholy. When she heard about this couple, it was when she was going through her spring. Even now there was still that sliver of a dream deep inside her heart. Thinking about it now, she couldn’t help but feel melancholy.

Wang Lin pondered a bit, then his eyes suddenly lit up as he stared at Yao Xixue and said, “Your father, the Blood Ancestor, should be coming soon!”

After he said that, Yao Xixue’s heart trembled violently. However, her face revealed a surprised expression and she said, “I have no idea what you mean!” Her expression was extremely natural and didn’t reveal any hints.

“During these tens of thousands of years, the Demon Spirit Land has been opened countless times. I have no idea how many times you have come here, but with the Blood Ancestor’s ability, it shouldn’t be hard to extend your life. With that in mind, this just happens to be the time you must enter the cave, even with the risk of an outsider finding out about it. If there wasn’t some secret behind it, I’m afraid you wouldn’t be this anxious!”

“I’m afraid that in these tens of thousands of years, your father, the Blood Ancestor, still couldn’t come in due to certain reasons. That is why you came. You were very anxious to obtain the right to enter the cave. I believe you were preparing for your father’s arrival!”

Wang Lin’s voice was very calm and deep as he slowly said everything.

Yao Xixue looked at Wang Lin for a very long time. Then she smiled and nodded, “You are very smart. That is right, my father will be here very soon! In fact, not only my Father, I’m afraid your teacher, the All-Seer, the Da Lou Sword Sect’s Ling Tianhou, and various old monsters of planet Tian Yun will all be coming here



soon!”

Wang Lin’s eyes closed, leaving only a sliver of space open as he slowly said, “Is this because of that golden token that appeared during the tide?”

Yao Xixue’s gaze toward Wang Lin revealed a glimmer of shock. It wasn’t until now that she truly understood how terrifying Wang Lin was.

“This person is simply too cunning. Although his questions seem simple, as soon as I answer, I have already fallen into his calculations. Step by step I unknowingly allowed his person to gain control of a lot of information. As a result, if I were to lie, he would immediately be able to detect it due to all the information he has. This person... is too terrifying!”

Yao Xixue didn’t know that thanks to Wang Lin’s cultivation of restrictions, the deducting happening inside his mind was ten times, a hundred times more complex. His conversation with Yao Xixue really couldn’t be considered much.

Wang Lin wasn’t afraid of Yao Xixue speaking. As long as she spoke, he had ways of extracting information from her. What he was afraid of was Yao Xixue not speaking, like before!

Yao Xixue lowered her head. She subconsciously avoided Wang Lin’s eyes and said, “That token is known as Qing Lin’s Celestial Token. It is the key that opens the door in the fake cave toward the real cave. One can only enter once they have the key!

“However, opening the door to the real cave requires all four tokens to open all four fake caves at the same time. Not a single one can be missing!”

Wang Lin asked, “According to you, the All-Seer and them still believe that three tokens are all they need. Only your father, the Blood Ancestor, knows that three tokens isn’t enough to open up the door to the real cave. Is that the case?”

Yao Xixue pondered a bit and nodded.

“The Blood Ancestor sure is cunning. As long as he holds the fake cave, even if he doesn’t have a token, he still holds the initiative. As long as he manages it properly, once that fourth token appears, he will naturally have the qualifications to go inside the real cave!” Wang Lin pondered a bit before his eyes lit up and he asked, “Where would that token appear after being sucked into this place?”

Yao Xixue hesitated a bit and said, “The Tidal Abyss. Its entrance is inside the Fire Demon Country!”

Wang Lin no longer asked questions. His right hand reached out and Yao Xixue was sealed once more. After putting her back inside the bag of holding, he was the only one left inside the tower. His eyes gave off a demonic glow as he muttered to himself, “It turns out that this Demon Spirit Land contained this kind of secret... My cultivation level is far too low compared to these old masters. However, why was the All-Seer so determined on me coming to this Demon Spirit Land...”

# Chapter 617 – The Second Seal

---

Wang Lin pondered. The longer he stayed inside the Demon Spirit Land, the stranger everything became. First it was the painting of Huanglong. Then it was the two Mo Feis that looked exactly the same. Finally it was the large man who looked extremely similar to Ling Tianhou.

Wang Lin's eyes flickered and he muttered to himself, "The All-Seer pursues the will of the heavens. For him to insist that I come here, he must have his own motives... Also, when I was on planet Tian Yun, Bai Wei once pointed out that a large majority of the All-Seer's disciples past ten thousand years old have disappeared. I just don't know of those seniors' disappearances have to do with this Demon Spirit Land."

Wang Lin touched his bag of holding and his eyes became cold. He thought, "As long as I'm strong enough, no matter how strange this place is, it can't affect my dao heart!"

Wang Lin closed his eyes and his origin soul continued to engrave his imprint on the scattered devil. He continued to engrave this imprint deeper into the the devil's soul, solidifying his control.

In addition, as the Soul Refining Tribe grew, more and more people began to cultivate the soul refining spell. Also, this was an ancient battleground, so it contained a lot of soul fragments. Although most of them were hidden deep underground, as more and more people joined the Soul Refining Tribe, people began to dig large holes. Cultivating in these holes became a unique way to cultivate the soul refining spell.

This was only one method of cultivating the soul refining spell. The other method was going to the Fire Demon Country to absorb the souls of all the dead demon soldiers.

However, only people who had some success in their cultivation were qualified to go. Anyone who wanted to go by themselves had

to be personally assessed by Ouyang Hua before being granted permission.

The Soul Refining Tribe was growing strong at a very fast pace! This kind of growth couldn't be seen every day. The tribe was like a cocoon that was absorbing nutrients. Once the young butterfly breaks free from the cocoon, it will be able to shock the nine countries!

In the tribe members' minds, the tower at the center was their holy ground. It was something that absolutely couldn't be tainted as if it was where the gods lived!

As for Wang Lin, who hadn't come out in 10 years, he was their ancestor! Their guardian!

Every day, aside from strengthening the imprint on the scattered devil, he created countless restrictions that he placed on the restriction flag. In these past 10 years, Wang Lin continued to deduce more and more restrictions, and he slowly closed in on 9,999 sets of restrictions.

The one-billion-soul soul flag was long ago released by Wang Lin, and the 100 million soul fragments covered the sky above the Soul Refining Tribe. Sounds of soul fragments wailing could be heard all day, and this became a unique symbol of the Soul Refining Tribe.

Wang Lin also spent a lot of time studying the five seals on the God Slaying War Chariot. When Wang Lin was only at the mid stage of Soul Transformation, he could barely release the first seal. Now that he was at the Ascendant stage, he could comfortably activate the the first seal. However, this wasn't enough for Wang Lin; he wanted to be able to release the second seal.

After the first seal was released, this God Slaying War Chariot could threaten peak late stage Soul Transformation cultivators. As for the second seal, Wang Lin merely scanned it with his divine sense and that immediately caused strands of lightning to appear.

They chased after his divine sense and actually followed him outside the seal. Wang Lin was already prepared; he activated the celestial spiritual energy inside his body and took several breaths of time to completely erase the lightning.

Through the lightning, Wang Lin could judge that once the second seal was removed, the beast would become extremely powerful! Also, it was likely that the second seal was sealing the spirit beast's lightning power!

It has to be said that this God Slaying Chariot came from the Celestial Realm. The creator said that they were all very powerful weapons. Although the name "God Slaying" seems arrogant, after spending hundreds of years with it, even though Wang Lin didn't completely believe in its power, he believed 30% of it.

Wang Lin's interest for this second seal increased greatly when he found out that the beast would gain the power of lightning.

The wind, rain, thunder, and lightning spell the old man under the black tower used was very powerful. Every time Wang Lin thought about it, his heart would tremble. The most powerful part of that spell was the black lightning. Without it, the power of that spell would be weakened greatly!

Wang Lin was confident in opening the second seal. However, after analysing the lightning, he found out that once he opened the second seal, the beast trap would collapse due to the beast's strength!

The beast trap was given to him by an ancient cultivator under Tu Si as payment for helping helping them. This item had been very helpful to Wang Lin in these several hundred years, especially when it came to the God Slaying War Chariot. It allowed Wang Lin to still use the God Slaying War Chariot when his cultivation level wasn't high enough!

But now that Wang Lin's cultivation level had increased and more of the seals were opened, this item was no longer able to

control the spirit beast!

Wang Lin pondered for a bit before he slapped his bag of holding and the beast trap flew out before him. The bracelet had countless ancient symbols and carvings of ancient beasts. There were also a few subtle cracks left behind by the beast's first backlash.

Looking at the beast trap, Wang Lin's eyes showed hesitation. Without the help of this beast trap, Wang Lin must use his own strength to completely subdue the spirit beast. He must follow the method left behind by its creator to complete the inheritance, or else this treasure will be useless.

Wang Lin revealed a decisive look as he grabbed the beast trap and stood up. He disappeared from within the tower and reappeared 5,000 kilometers from the Soul Refining Tribe.

This place was a plain and was completely deserted. Wang Lin threw the bracelet on the ground before forming a seal and pointing at it. The bracelet gave off a black light before turning into the God Slaying War Chariot.

The ferocious war chariot covered in thorns appeared and gave off a powerful light. At the same time the spirit beast appeared. Its 1,000-foot-tall body was like a small mountain.

Its red eyes fiercely stared at Wang Lin the moment it appeared. It let out an unyielding roar that shook heaven and earth.

As it roared, it suddenly charged toward Wang Lin. It was as if a small mountain was crashing toward him, and sounds of space tearing could be heard. Wang Lin's expression was neutral as his right hand casually pushed forward.

It was as if a giant hand had descended from the sky. After a thunderous roar, the spirit beast's large body was pressed against the ground.

Dust was kicked up and spread out in a ring, and the entire earth shook.

The spirit beast raised its head and its eyes were filled with the intent to struggle. It let out a fierce roar as it stared at Wang Lin, and its unyielding aura exploded forth.

Wang Lin calmly looked at the spirit beast. The him back then couldn't contend with this spirit beast at all. However, now he could easily suppress the beast to the point where it couldn't break free.

His right hand held the beast down from a distance. Wang Lin bit the tip of his tongue, then he began to slowly draw in the sky and a blood symbol slowly condensed. This symbol was left behind by the creator of the God Slaying War Chariot. There was a total of seven symbols, and once all seven were placed, it would allow the chariot to truly recognize an owner!

However, two of these seven symbols were only supposed to be used once the fourth seal was released.

After the blood symbol was complete, Wang Lin flicked it. It then turned into a ray of blood light and flew directly at the struggling beast on the ground. The blood symbol fell on the spot between the beast's eyebrows.

The spirit beast's body suddenly trembled as if it was in a lot of pain. It let out a crazed roar and began to struggle.

Wang Lin's eyes flickered and he loosened his right hand.

The moment the beast gained its freedom, it immediately stared at Wang Lin. It released a series of roars and the unyielding nature in its eyes became even stronger.

Wang Lin coldly looked at the spirit beast and then formed a seal. A black light appeared from the seal his hand made and he shouted, "First seal, open!"

The black light flew out along with the symbol and landed on the spirit beast. There was sound of crackling and then a powerful aura suddenly emerged from its body.

At this instant, the spirit beast stood up. It opened its bloody mouth that seemed like it could devour the world and rushed toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's body didn't move as he moved his right hand once more and waved it!

This created a gust of wind which formed into a palm and smashed toward the beast. There was a loud bang as the beast's large mouth was shattered from the impact! The beast immediately backed up. As it backed up, its body turned into strands of black gas that scattered in all directions and charged at Wang Lin like crazy.

Both of Wang Lin's hands began to draw in the empty air and then two blood symbols appeared in them.

At this moment, almost all of the black light entered Wang Lin's body and rushed toward his origin soul. Wang Lin revealed a sneer and there was a flash of golden light coming out of his eyes.

"Origin soul, leave!" Wang Lin let out a roar and his eyes dimmed. Then his origin soul flew out. The spirit beast was held by the neck by his origin soul.

The two blood symbols quickly flew over and were grabbed by Wang Lin's origin soul's left hand. Then he pressed both symbols down between the spirit beast's eyebrows.

The spirit beast's body trembled and then an even more powerful aura rushed forth. This time it unexpectedly was able to break free from Wang Lin's origin soul.

Wang Lin's origin soul returned to his body. His eyes opened and he looked at the beast.

At this moment, somewhere countless kilometers away from Wang Lin, at the border between the Fire Demon Country and the Golden Demon Country.

This place was a large mountain range. A miasma filled this



mountain range all year round, so it was a place neither demon country managed.

There was a white city deep within the miasma. To be more accurate, it was only a castle that was surrounded by 100-foot-tall white, stone walls. The inside of the castle gave off a mysterious feeling.

At this moment a black shadow quickly flew within the misama. While floating in the air, the black shadow kneeled down on one knee and respectfully said, “Greetings, Ancestor. I have found the location of Wang Lin, who disappeared from the Sky Demon Country capital 20 years ago!”

There was silence from the castle for a while before an eerie voice came out. “What is his current cultivation level?”

The black shadow hesitated for a bit and said, “This... This subordinate didn’t find out because the team sent to capture this person back then was killed, so no news were sent back. However, subordinate knows that this person has been appointed as the Ancient Demon’s messenger.”

“Ancient Demon’s messenger... Haha, someone that this old man has set his eyes on is indeed not ordinary. Dispatch three units... Bring a celestial guard as well. Capture this person alive!”

The black shadow quickly acknowledged the order and disappeared.

Inside the castle, a small old man muttered, “If this Wang Lin is properly trained, he could become another celestial guard for me! No matter how high his cultivation level is, as long as he hasn’t reached the Ascendant stage, then the celestial guard can capture him without any problem!”

# Chapter 618 – A New Change, The Silver Horn Thunder Beast

---

Wang Lin's eyes stared at the spirit beast. After the third blood symbol was imprinted on the spirit beast, the aura it gave off even terrified Wang Lin.

The beast's body trembled violently, and the red light inside its eyes became even stronger. The red light was so strong that it extended three inches from its eyes.

Wang Lin calmly looked at the beast. Although he looked calm, his eyes were flickering. The jade with instructions on releasing the seals on the beast talked about this before.

A majority of the power of the God Slaying War Chariot was in the spirit beast. Every one of the seven origin soul blood seals could stimulate the beast to evolve.

If the seals were not released when that simulation reached its peak, then the spirit beast would explode and die. However, if the seal was released early, the beast's evolution would be interrupted and it wouldn't be able to reach its peak power in the future.

In truth, none of the three God Slaying War Chariots were used before the maker died. According to his original plan, the three God Slaying War Chariots would become perfect after being activated once.

That's why he had to release the seal once its evolution reached its peak. Only then could the power of the God Slaying War Chariot match its name!

According to the maker's original plan, he was going to gather all of the materials and then find someone at the Celestial Emperor level to help activate them for the first time. This would ensure that there wouldn't be any regrets with any of the war chariots!

In the jade, he even claimed that not even someone at the level of

a Celestial Emperor could allow the third war chariot to be activated perfectly.

The spirit beast continued to shrink and the aura inside its body became even more terrifying. Originally there was wind in the plains, but now it was as if the wind didn't dare to come. The sky gradually grew dark, and it was no longer clear like it was before.

Countless grains of sand were trembling on the ground as if there was some mysterious force shaking them.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up like a torch. The aura of the spirit beast before him had already surpassed the strength of an early stage Ascendant cultivator. It gradually reached the mid stage of Ascendant and continued to rise.

After several breaths of time, the body of the beast shrank from 1,000 feet to 100 feet tall. However, the red light from its eyes were now nearly seven feet out of its eyes, and a silky fog surrounded its eyes.

Wang Lin's eyes narrowed, then his hand formed a seal and black light appeared in his palm. His eyes were like lightning as he stared at the spirit beast.

Just at this moment, the red light from the beast's eyes suddenly retracted. Suddenly, a powerful and nearly frenzied destructive aura suddenly began to increase inside its body!

This increase was simply too quick; it was as if there was a rapidly inflating sphere inside the beast's body. Wang Lin's eyes were filled with deduction as he carefully watched the beast. He pointed at the beast and shouted, "Second seal, open!"

The black light flew out, and at the moment the beast's aura reached its peak, it landed on the beast's body. After an instant, the beast stopped trembling and the destructive aura stabilized around its body. It then raised its head and let out a roar at the sky.

Thunderous roars suddenly came from the sky and bolts of

lightning descended. This wasn't a divine retribution, it was created by this beast.

The lightning descended from the sky and landed on the spirit beast's body. The successive lightning bolts linked together, forming a line.

The spirit beast's body was surrounded in a sphere of lightning. It was standing, but it gradually lied down and soon it turned into a qilin-like beast.

However, it wasn't a qilin, but a beast even more rare than qilin in the Celestial Realm, a thunder beast! A silver horn slowly drilled out from its head under the effects of the lightning.

Wang Lin's eyes revealed a hint of disappointment when he saw the silver horn. He let out a sigh and then moved forward. As his hand drew in the air, the fourth blood symbol was complete. He grabbed the blood symbol and headed straight for the thunder beast.

"According to the jade, if the second seal on the second war chariot is activated perfectly, a golden horn should appear..." He immediately closed in on the thunder beast, charged directly through the lightning, and directly pressed the blood symbol between the spirit beast's eyebrows.

The timing he picked was the one the jade mentioned. The moment that the spirit beast evolves into a thunder beast was the only moment for imprinting in its life. This moment was specifically left behind by the maker to place an imprint on the beast.

The blood symbol imprinted between the beast's eyebrows. At the moment it landed, there was a flash of golden light. Wang Lin was startled, but when he looked closer, there was no longer any golden light.

After the fourth blood symbol was imprinted, the thunder beast

no longer looked at Wang Lin with a hostile gaze. However, there was no kindness either. After it looked at Wang Lin, it disappeared back into the God Slaying War Chariot.

Wang Lin's right hand reached out and the God Slaying War Chariot was placed back into his bag of holding. His eyes lit up and he thought, "That golden flash can't be my eyes going bad, but why did it happen... Even if it is a silver horn, it is still strong enough to deal with mid stage Ascendant cultivators! Although the natives here are easy to deal with, how is any cultivator who has reached the mid stage of Ascendant simple? They either have powerful spells, or amazing treasures, or both!

"As a result, although I won't dare to say I can win against any mid stage Ascendant cultivator with my early stage Ascendant cultivation... it is impossible for them to kill me! And if I meet a mid stage Ascendant cultivator with spells and treasures weaker than mine, I'll be able to kill them!

"As for late stage Ascendant cultivators... Simply too difficult!" Wang Lin let out a sigh.

"Whether it's Zhuque Zi or that black-robed old man, both of them have reached the late stage of Ascendant. Even if I use the thunder beast, I'm afraid I won't be able to resist against a late stage Ascendant cultivator's power. Fortunately, I have Ling Tianhou's sword energy, so if I really encounter one, I have nothing to fear!"

Wang Lin took a step forward and teleported back into the tower.

"The reason why late stage Ascendant cultivators are so powerful is because they are already at the end of the first step! Especially peak stage late stage Ascendant cultivators; they can be considered the peak of those at the first step. Only people with similar cultivation levels can match them in battle. They are not people mid stage Ascendant cultivators can resist at all... That is, unless they have an extremely heaven-defying treasure, like Ling

Tianhou's sword energy, or the fourth soul from the one-billion-soul soul flag!

“Even then, that fourth soul was still captured by Zhuque Zi, and Teacher Dun Tian still died...

“Back then the old man under the devil tower said that the wind, rain, thunder, and lightning spell was his weakest spell. That shouldn't be false...”

Wang Lin sat in the lotus position in the tower as he pondered.

“If I have more than one million strands of slaughter energy, the one-billion-soul soul flag, the God Slaying War Chariot, and the underworld river... Can I beat a late stage Ascendant cultivator...” Wang Lin silently pondered.

“No confidence... However, with Ling Tianhou's sword energy, if a late stage Ascendant cultivator really provokes me, I will have no choice but to use one of the sword energies!” Wang Lin's eye became cold.

“Now I will need to properly refine the three swords I got from the Twelve Swords. These three swords were wasted on their previous owners. I studied them once before, and it seems like there is another ability hidden within them. However, this ability requires a combined attack to activate.” Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding and the three swords from Mo Yang, Zi Shu, and Hai Zhu flew out.

These three swords gave off a fierce spiritual aura. Wang Lin spat out a mouthful of origin energy which turned into a green mist that surrounded the three swords. He then closed his eyes and concentrated on refining them.

In the blink of an eye, three months passed. On this day, several rays of light appeared in the sky 50,000 kilometers away from the Soul Refining Tribe. Their target was clearly the Soul Refining Tribe!

Among these people there was one person wearing golden clothes that gave off a golden glow. This person didn't look that old, and his face gave off a sense of cold arrogance.

There was one person following him. This person was a youth who wore clothes as white as snow. He was handsome, but his face was currently filled with bitterness. He looked at the Soul Refining Tribe with hesitation hidden in his eyes.

The golden-clothed man looked at the youth and coldly snorted. "What are you thinking about, Sun Yunshan?"

The white-robed youth was the person who came to the Demon Spirit Land with Wang Lin. The junior sect master of the Xuan Yuan Sect, Sun Yunshan!

When he entered the Demon Spirit Land, he had several high cultivation level elders protecting him. However, now he was by himself.

After hearing the golden-clothed man's words, Sun Yunshan's body trembled and he respectfully said, "Sir, this subordinate..."

Before he finished, the golden-clothed man interrupted him and coldly snorted. "No need to explain. Since you joined my cultivation union, you must obey all orders. If it wasn't for me giving your sister face, do you think you would be part of such a good opportunity to obtain merit, like capturing Wang Lin!?"

Sun Yunshan remained silent and nodded. He thought to himself, "I don't know if the Wang Lin in this Soul Refining Tribe... and Wang Lin from the Heavenly Fate Sect are the same person... Ah, I'm thinking too much; there is no way they are the same person."

"The ancestor even deliberately sent out a celestial guard to capture this Wang Lin. There is no danger in this trip, but you must be careful and not let that Wang Lin escape!" After the golden-clothed man finished speaking, his gaze turned to the

middle-aged man in black at the back of the group.

This man was ordinary and his expression had been calm this entire time. It was as if nothing in this world could cause his expression to change.

A string of fine ripples slowly spread out from his body and seemed to fuse with the surroundings. His aura had almost completely disappeared. Ordinary cultivators wouldn't be able to detect his existence at all.

To be able to melt with the heavens and earth and fuse with the void meant that this person's cultivation had reached the early stage of Ascendant. However, this person's Ascendant cultivation was a bit strange; there was no origin energy inside this person's origin soul.

Wang Lin was sitting in the lotus position inside the tower when he suddenly opened his eyes. A bright burst of light released from his eyes.

“Thirteen, we have guests. Bring them here!”



# Chapter 619 – Get Down For Me!

---

The cultivators of the cultivation union flew toward the Soul Refining Tribe.

Before them was an endless, black cloud. This cloud was too thick; forget sight, even their divine senses were immediately knocked away by it. In fact, if they were a bit careless, their divine senses would be devoured by the soul fragments inside!

Sharp, ghostly wails that could shock the heart came from inside the black cloud!

It was impossible to see what was inside due to the black cloud, and this huge, black cloud would stop most people in their tracks!

The man in gold's expression sank when he saw this. He let out a cold snort and said, "Wang Lin's place only has this one layer of protection. Once we break through this we can easily capture that child!"

There were several people beside him. All of them had gloomy expressions and were unable to say a word as they stared at the dark cloud.

Sun Yunshan revealed a hint of mockery in his eyes. He learned a bit about this matter from his sister. Most of the small teams thought that this was an easy chance to earn merit, because the ancestor sent out a celestial guardian. All of them were fighting for this chance.

The messenger who brought back news of Wang Lin's location did mention that the location was surrounded by a powerful cloud. However, the people fighting for this chance didn't pay too much attention to this.

They still believed that nothing would be a problem with the celestial guardian here.

Sun Yunshan looked around. Including himself, there were

almost 20 people here. Most of them were at the early stage of Soul Transformation, and only a few of them were at the mid stage of Soul Transformation. There was only one late stage Soul Transformation cultivator. It was Uncle Feng, who remained silent the entire time.

Sun Yunshan looked at the grey-haired old man not far away from him and only felt sadness. This was martial Encler Feng. He was Sun Yunshan's father's junior apprentice brother, and he came here to protect Sun Yunshan.

However, he could have never imagined his little sister would have secretly followed them here... and caused him to land himself in such a dire situation. The ancestor even wiped Martial Uncle Feng's memory with a secret spell and turned him into a puppet. He had a celestial seed planted in him by the ancestor, so he no longer had control over his life and death.

The man in gold shouted, "This black cloud is merely a bluff! Number 10, go break this black cloud for me!"

An early stage Soul Transformation cultivator behind the man in gold had an ugly expression. He hesitated but didn't dare to disobey. He let out a sigh and respectfully said, "Subordinate obeys!"

This cultivator clenched his teeth and charged toward the black cloud. However, the closer he got, the pressure that could shake the origin soul became even stronger. There were also those ghostly wails that charged out like sound wave spells.

This cultivator could no longer close in when he was 10,000 feet away from the black cloud. He felt that if he forced himself to continue, he would die for sure!

When he saw the cultivator stop, the man in gold's face filled with hostility. He shouted in a cold tone, "Number 10, do you dare to disobey an order!?"

The cultivator's face became better after he heard this. He let out a sigh and thought, "Forget it. This life that barely resembles a human life should come to an end. If I can die here, I will be relieved from this torture!"

He let out deep breath as he took a step and charged forth like a meteor!

In the blink of an eye, he entered within 10,000 feet of the black cloud, and just at this moment, the black cloud suddenly moved.

The black cloud surged like raging waves and formed mushroom-like shapes as it continued to expand outward.

The sharp wails became even stronger as they echoed across the sky. As the clouds churned, a series of heaven-shaking roars came from within. At the same time, the black cloud quickly turned into a large mouth that could devour the world. It devoured the cultivator without any hesitation, leaving nothing behind.

Almost all of the cultivators of the cultivation union were shocked by this. Although they were very far, they felt like they were right next to the black cloud. Their clothes were instantly soaked with sweat. It was as if number 10 wasn't the only one devoured by the black cloud.

The calm celestial guardian's eyes suddenly lit up as he carefully looked at the black cloud and revealed a puzzled expression.

"Team... Team Captain, this black cloud..." A man beside the man in gold was filled with fear.

The man in gold's expression became even darker. He pointed at the old man not far away and said, "Number 3, you go!"

This white-haired old man was Sun Yunshan's martial uncle. His expression was filled with confusion. He didn't say a word as he stepped forth.

Sun Yunshan clenched his fist. He then looked at his Martial Uncle Feng leaving and his heart bled.

The old man arrived 10,000 feet away from the black cloud in just a few steps. Just as he was about to continue, the black cloud suddenly sped up and churned. In an instant, the black cloud split open, leaving a clear road in the middle.

A cold-looking young man walked out step by step. He glanced at the old man before looking at the people of the cultivation union. Then he calmly said, "My ancestor welcomes everyone!"

The man in gold's expression suddenly changed and he shouted, "Number 3, kill him! We can enter using this path!"

The cold-looking young man was Thirteen. His expression was neutral without any emotion. As for the old man, he rushed toward Thirteen in a flash.

However, just as he was about to close in, a strand of black cloud suddenly rushed out. It surrounded the old man, pulling him back into the black cloud. The old man disappeared without a trace.

This scene was like a hammer that struck hard on the hearts of the people of the cultivation union. This was especially true for Sun Yunshan as his eyes turned red.

Thirteen extended his right hand and said, "This way!"

With that, he turned around and walked away.

The man in gold's expression was filled with uncertainty. He subconsciously looked back at the man in black and his heart felt more calm. He sneered and said, "Let's go. I want to see what tricks this Wang Lin has up his sleeve!"

The group quickly flew forward and continued along the path opened up by the black cloud.

As they entered, the path behind them was slowly closed by the black cloud.

After a short period of flying, the man in gold suddenly stopped. His eyes were filled with shock and his expression became very

ugly. The people behind him were all dumbfounded by what they saw before them.

What appeared before them was a huge tribe that had a lot of people. At this moment, all of them raised their heads and looked at them with cold gazes.

The gazes of these countless people gathered on the people of the cultivation union. Although their cultivation levels were high, they were still shocked.

At the center of the tribe there was an open space five kilometers in radius. At the center lied a tall tower. A powerful sense of majesty spread out from the tower and surrounded the area.

These people felt like they could barely breath under this pressure.

Thirteen stood outside the empty area and respectfully said, “Ancestor, I have brought the guests here!”

“Fellow cultivators came filled with killing intent. Could it be that I have offended you all?” Wang Lin’s voice slowly came from the tower. Although his tone was modest, his voice seemed to contain devilish power behind it. His voice slowly diffused across the entire Soul Refining Tribe.

Wang Lin gradually learned bits of the Heavenly Devil Sound spell as he gradually strengthened the imprint on the scattered devil. At this moment, the spell was spread by sound. Everyone in the cultivation union, aside from the man in black, had the spell fill their minds.

The man in black’s cultivation level was rather high, so he didn’t get lost within this sound. His eyes became very bright as he stared at the tower. His face revealed bewilderment and uncertainty once more.

The man in gold’s origin soul shook. His eyes involuntarily revealed a hint of confusion and he subconsciously said, “You

didn't offend..."

"If that is the case, you all are too presumptuous to still come looking for me for trouble!" Wang Lin's voice was filled with his cold intent.

At this moment, all of the members of the Soul Refining Tribe shouted, "Impudent!"

Everyone in the Soul Refining Tribe said that word at once, and the sound fused with the wailing from the black cloud. This was even louder than roaring thunder when it landed in the cultivators' ears. It was as if countless sharp swords had stabbed into their hearts. It caused their ears to buzz and their origin souls to shake!

Blood came directly out of the mouths of a few that had low cultivation levels. It was clear that their insides were shaken and their origin souls were injured. This shout also cleared everyone's minds.

The man in gold's expression changed greatly. He subconsciously backed up and his face filled with shock.

If he was like this, then the surrounding cultivators were even worse off than him. Every one of them sucked in breaths of cold air. Their hearts were filled with shock and they realized that things were not good.

As for Sun Yunshan, the excitement in his heart far outweighed the shock. He was secretly shouting in his heart!

"It's him, it really is him!"

As the man in gold retreated, he screeched, "Celestial Guardian, attack!"

After he said that, the eyes of the man in black suddenly shined brightly. He stepped forth and arrived above the tower with one step. Then his right hand formed a seal and he slammed it down!

This slam seem to contained the power to pull up a mountain. A golden symbol appeared in the sky and charged toward the tower.

A cold snort came from within the tower, then Wang Lin's figure came out. He didn't even look up as his hand released a black light and reached into the sky. He calmly said, "Come down for me!"

After his hand reached out, cracks suddenly appeared on the golden symbol. Following a series of crackling sounds, the golden symbol collapsed. The man in black's expression suddenly changed greatly, and for the first time, his face was filled with terror. He wanted to dodge, but his body was immediately caught by a power that could steal lifeforce. He was ruthlessly pulled down from the sky.

With a loud boom, the man in black's body smashed into the ground.

# Chapter 620 – Object From The Celestial Realm

---

When the man in black landed on the ground, Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he swung his right hand. Countless restrictions immediately flew out and sealed all of the hidden meridians in the man in black.

Then Wang Lin casually reached out and used the wind from the finger of death. With his cultivation, he could tell at a glance that there was something strange about the man in black's body. This person's origin soul had no origin energy at all and instead had a piece of jade the size of a fingernail.

As a result, although this person had reached the Ascendant stage, he didn't have the domain of an Ascendant cultivator. In Wang Lin's eyes, this person was merely a brute!

Forget the fact that Wang Lin had already reached the Ascendant stage; even before he broke through, he could have easily dealt with this person!

However, to outsiders, Wang Lin's simple grasp was like lightning striking their brains. This caused the people of the cultivation union to become dumbfounded.

The man in gold's body trembled and his face was completely pale. If it wasn't for the fact that the road behind him had been sealed, he would have quickly escaped at the first opportunity.

As for the other cultivators, they were all staring dumbfoundedly at the middle-aged man that was caught and smashed into the ground by Wang Lin. After a long time, they still weren't able to say a word.

Only Sun Yunshan felt like his excitement had reached its peak. He let out a big sigh of relief as if he wanted to release all the oppression he had suffered so far.



The man in gold trembled and quickly said, “Sen... Senior... Misunderstanding. This is all a misunderstanding... We are just here representing the cultivation alliance to invite you to join...”

Sun Yunshan sneered as he quickly moved more than 100 feet from the group and shouted, “Brother Wang, their purpose here was to capture you alive!”

Wang Lin had seen Sun Yunshan a long time ago. At this moment he merely nodded.

The man in gold’s expression became even more pale. Then his expression became even more vicious as he stared at Sun Yunshan and shouted, “Sun Yunshan, do you dare to betray the Ancestor?!”

Sun Yunshan’s body trembled and he was about to speak when Wang Lin waved his hand. A gentle breeze hit the man in gold and his body suddenly exploded. His origin soul flew out from his body filled with confusion. However, he was soon devoured by the black cloud in the sky.

The smell of blood hadn’t dissipated yet when all of the surrounding cultivators’ eyes were filled with terror. He couldn’t imagine that Wang Lin’s cultivation would have reached such an unimaginable level! With one grasp, the celestial guardian was caught. With one wave of his hand, the man in gold exploded.

“Late stage Ascendant!! He must be at the late stage of Ascendant!!”

Wang Lin ignored those cultivators, but he looked at Sun Yunshan and smiled. “Brother Sun, we haven’t met in many years.”

Sun Yuanshan let out a sigh and bitterly said, “Brother Wang, save me...”

Wang Lin’s expression remained neutral and he smiled. “Come inside and talk!” With that, he grabbed the man in black on the ground and walked into the tower.

Sun Yunshan hesitated for a bit before he flew forward and quickly followed Wang Lin. Not only was his shock not smaller than the other cultivators', it was even more intense!

He remembered that before entering the Demon Spirit Land, Wang Lin's cultivation was only at the mid stage of Soul Transformation. However, in a few short decades, Wang Lin had already reached the Ascendant stage. Aside from shocking him greatly, it also caused Wang Lin's status in his mind to infinitely increase.

Only those more than a dozen cultivators remained in the sky. None of them dared to leave or attack, so they could only float there. All of their hearts were filled with uncertainty, and each breath felt like a year.

Inside the tower, Wang Lin sat down in the lotus position. He took out a simple round table from his bag of holding and a jar of fine wine. Then he poured a cup for Sun Yunshan and smiled. "Brother Sun, sit!"

Sun Yunshan stood stiffly on the side. After hesitating for a bit, he sat down opposite of Wang Lin and said, "Brother Wang, I..."

"Since you already came, there is no harm in asking me for help." Wang Lin smiled as he put down the wine jar and looked at Sun Yunshan.

Sun Yunshan pondered for a short period of time before picking up the cup and drinking it all in one go. Then he grabbed the jar and drank directly from it. Only after he drank a majority of the jar did he put it back down. His eyes were bright as he looked at Wang Lin before taking a deep breath. He pointed at the man in black and said, "Brother Wang, this person has no name and is called a celestial guardian. We are from the same organization that calls itself the cultivation union!"

Wang Lin's expression remained the same as he slowly said, "Celestial guardian..."

Sun Yunshan took another large gulp of wine, then his eyes turned slightly red and he said, “There is a person inside the cultivation union who calls himself the Celestial Realm Ancestor. This person’s cultivation level is very high, and it was he who called them celestial guardians. In addition to this Ancestor, he has about a total of 10 celestial guardians. There isn’t much difference in their strength.

“The battle you had in the Sky Demon Country’s Ancient Demon City with Demon General Mo Lihai caught the attention of the Ancestor. For some unknown reason, he sent people to capture you. I believe you must have already met the people who tried to capture you in Sky Demon City.

“Then you went missing in Sky Demon City and this matter was dropped. However, a few months ago, someone somehow found out you were here. Thus, the Ancestor sent us out to capture you alive once more!”

Wang Lin’s eyes narrowed. He remembered that back in Sky Demon City, a group attacked him while he was listening to the zither music. The head of the group exploded when he was about to be captured. Wang Lin remembered this kind of madness in his heart.

Back then he thought that those people were sent by another demon general. However, after listening to Sun Yunshan today, it seemed like there was someone else.

Sun Yunshan clenched his fist and continued, “Brother Wang, you don’t know that back then... back then my sister used some unknown method and also came to this Demon Spirit Land. She was bewitched by the Ancestor and became a member of the cultivation union. After she met me, she tricked me into joining this organization. When I found out that something was wrong, I wanted to escape. However, the Ancestor appeared, and with only one spell, he captured the four martial uncles that came with me... From that moment on, the four of them had their memories wiped

and they became puppets. Even I had a celestial seed planted in my body, so now my life no longer in my control.”

Wang Lin's eyes released a golden glow and looked at Sun Yunshan's body. This gaze caused Sun Yunshan's origin soul to shake as if it was about to collapse. He had a feeling that everything about him, all of his secrets, were exposed before Wang Lin.

This feeling only lasted for a moment before it disappeared. However, Sun Yunshan was covered in sweat and his gaze toward Wang Lin was filled with respect.

Wang Lin withdrew his gaze and pointed at Sun Yunshan's forehead, then strands of green lines suddenly appeared on Sun Yunshan's forehead. There were a lot of these green lines, and soon they covered Sun Yunshan's entire body.

Wang Lin let out a soft exclaim and his eyes became serious. He carefully looked at the green lines and then closed his eyes to ponder.

Sun Yunshan felt very nervous in his heart. If this celestial seed couldn't be removed, then he would forever be under the Ancestor's control and never be free.

After a long time, Wang Lin opened his eyes and slowly said, “The Ancestor called this restriction the celestial seed?”

Sun Yunshan quickly nodded and said, “That is correct. The Ancestor once said that this was something he got from the Celestial Realm before it collapsed and that it is an object of the Celestial Realm and no one besides him can break it!”

Wang Lin's eyes revealed a mysterious light as he looked at the man in black and thought, “This man in black is called a celestial guardian. This restriction is called celestial seed... and this ancestor claims he came from the celestial realm... Could it be Celestial Emperor Qin Ling... Although this possibility is very low,

that restriction is indeed not simple. It contain boundless celestial spiritual energy, so it should be something from the Celestial Realm!”

Wang Lin pondered a bit before reaching into the void, then the celestial guardian flew into his hand. Wang Lin’s eyes were filled with indifference as he placed his hand on this person’s head. Then Wang Lin activated the soul search spell!

If this man in black was a real Ascendant cultivator, Wang Lin would not have been so bold as to soul search someone at the same cultivation level as him. However, this person’s body didn’t have any origin energy. In truth, this person’s Ascendant cultivation was given to him by the broken jade in his origin soul. His true cultivation was merely at the mid stage of Soul Transformation.

As he searched his soul, Wang Lin’s expression gradually became more gloomy. This person’s memory was very short; it only contained memories of after he became a celestial guardian. As for the memories before, that was a complete blank.

Wang Lin released his right hand, and with one slap, his origin soul was pushed out. Wang Lin’s eyes became cold as he spat out a mouthful of origin flame. He then began to refine the origin soul right in front of Sun Yunshan.

Sun Yunshan looked at this, and while his heart was filled with shock, it was filled even more with awe and fear.

While Wang Lin refined the origin soul, his gaze swept past Sun Yunshan. He naturally had his reasons for doing all this. The origin soul of this ancestor was indeed strange, so Wang Lin naturally couldn’t believe everything Sun Yunshan had said. He still had to do the necessary preparations, like shocking Sun Yunshan and keeping his guard up.

The celestial guardian’s origin soul was quickly refined. The fingernail-sized broken jade sparkled as it floated before Wang Lin. He stared at the broken jade and began to ponder.

Although this jade gave off no celestial spiritual energy, when Wang Lin scanned it, he found that it contained an unimaginable amount of celestial spiritual energy. However, this celestial spiritual energy couldn't be absorbed, as it seemed there was a strand of intent inside it!

“The fusion of a cultivator's origin soul and this broken jade can create something similar to an early stage Ascendant cultivator. However, I believe that the success rate of this kind of fusion is very low, or else that ancestor wouldn't only have 10 celestial guardians!

“Also, this fusion can't be as simple as simply merging with the broken jade. The key must be the intent within this broken jade! Only by fusing with the intent can the fusion be complete!” Ideas quickly flashed through Wang Lin's mind.

If the Ancestor of the cultivation union knew what Wang Lin was thinking, he would definitely be shocked. It has to be said that he spent a lot of time to figure this out. However, Wang Lin only used a few clues and he managed to deduce 70% to 80% of the truth!

Wang Lin's eyes were cold as he slowly asked, “Where is the cultivation union?”

# Chapter 621 – Respect Scholar Of A Generation

---

Sun Yunshan quickly answered, “The cultivation union is located between the border of the Fire Demon Country and the Gold Demon Country. That place is filled with miasma year-round, so it is well hidden.” After he finished speaking, he hesitated and then asked, “Brother Wang, are you planning to...”

Wang Lin smiled. “I don’t have much confidence in breaking your restriction. However, I presume it shouldn’t be hard for that Ancestor!”

Sun Yunshan took a deep breath, took a few steps back, and gave a Wang Lin a deep bow. He raised his head and his eyes were filled with excitement as he said, “Brother Wang, words can’t thank you for what you have done for me. If I can one day return to planet Tian Yun, I’ll definitely repay the favor!”

“Brother Sun, you don’t have to be like this.” Wang Lin shook his head and said, “In fact, even if you hadn’t shown up, I would still have to take a trip this cultivation union. This Ancestor has already provoked me twice, and if I don’t do something about it, there will be a third and fourth time. It will never end!”

“Brother Wang, no matter what, I’ll remember this!” Sun Yunshan’s voice was filled with sincerity.

Wang Lin smiled as he shook his head and put the broken jade inside his bag. He then waved his sleeves and disappeared from the tower with Sun Yunshan. When he was about to leave the Soul Refining Tribe, Wang Lin casually waved his right hand. Those remaining cultivation union cultivators were caught by Wang Lin and disappeared.

The war in the Fire Demon Country continued. The constant slaughter caused a large amount of blood to flow on the ground, so

the entire Fire Demon Country was filled with the smell of blood.

It was hard to avoid the attention of the other seven countries when two countries went to war. Especially at this moment, when the Fire Demon Country was filled with constant slaughter and the Sky Demon Country had almost no soldiers left in its own country. For the remaining seven countries, this was an opportunity, an opportunity that rarely comes in tens of thousands of years!

At this moment at the border of the Fire Demon Country and the Gold Demon Country, a meteor streaking across the sky could be seen 5,000 kilometers away from the miasma. The light surrounding the meteor disappeared, revealing Wang Lin when he arrived outside the miasma. He waved his sleeves and more than 10 cultivators appeared next to him.

As for Sun Yunshan, he was standing next to Wang Lin. He was very uneasy and yet also very excited. These two complex emotions intertwined, making him a bit absent-minded.

“Brother Sun, hold on to the jade I gave you. Although the restriction inside can’t break the celestial seed inside you, in a moment of crisis, it can delay its effect!” With that, Wang Lin stepped into the thick miasma.

He had some speculations regarding the celestial seed. However, he will only be able to confirm them after he sees this so called Celestial Realm Ancestor.

A short old man was sitting in the lotus position inside the tower deep within the miasma. Three women were sitting opposite of this old man. All three of them were very beautiful, and one of them was Sun Yunshan’s little sister, Sun Ruonan.

Strands of pink gas came out from the mouths and noses of the three women. This pink gas formed wonderful fantasies that danced around the old man.

These illusory figures dancing around the old man gradually



turned solid. Then they suddenly turned into beautiful celestials wearing colorful clothes. The old man inhaled and directly swallowed them all.

This short old man suddenly opened his eyes at the moment Wang Lin stepped into the miasma, and his eyes released a golden glow. At the moment his eyes opened, the illusory figures around him disappeared. The three women revealed very worn out expressions and their faces even showed signs of aging.

Wang Lin stepped into the miasma. This miasma was very thick, and as he moved within it, it surrounded him as if it were alive.

As Wang Lin walked forward, more and more miasma surrounded him, and ghostly wails came at him from all directions.

Wang Lin's expression was cold as he said, "To try to use soul spell before me, you really don't know your limits!" As he spoke, his hand formed a seal and he shouted, "Soul Vortex!"

His voice entered the seal his hand made and the surrounding miasma suddenly began to churn as if it was boiling. The miasma began to gather before Wang Lin at a very fast speed.

This scene was as if there was a vortex before Wang Lin that was viciously sucking in all the miasma.

In almost an instant, all of the miasma surrounding this area was sucked away. For the first time in countless years, this place was exposed to the sun!

A fist-sized ball of miasma formed in Wang Lin's hand and released a large amount of silk-like strands.

A white castle could be seen in the distance. There were almost 100 cultivators floating in the air outside the castle. All of them were in shock as they stared dumbfoundedly at the ball of miasma in Wang Lin's hand.

Wang Lin's expression was cold as his gaze swept the crowd, and

he immediately memorized all of their faces. Some of them were in the group that entered with Wang Lin, and some of them were unfamiliar.

One of the people among the group made Wang Lin's eyes light up slightly. This person was a middle-aged man wearing blue.

The moment the man in blue saw Wang Lin, he was startled. He subconsciously avoided Wang Lin's gaze and revealed a bitter expression.

He was the Heavenly Fate Sect's Blue Division disciple that came to the Demon Spirit Land with Wang Lin!

"Make Way." Wang Lin's voice was very calm.

Just one phrase caused everyone to subconsciously scatter. None of their cultivation levels had reached the Ascendant stage. The highest level cultivator here was only at the peak of the late stage of Soul Transformation. When facing an Ascendant cultivator who could refine all the miasma here, they all wisely chose to retreat.

However, there were still some unwise individuals who believed they had the backing of the self-proclaimed Celestial Realm Ancestor. One of the young men wearing a daoist robe shouted, "So bold! Who are you!? Say your name! My cultivation union..."

This person hadn't even finished speaking when Wang Lin's cold gaze pierced into his eyes like a sharp sword. His words were forced back into his mouth by the blood that he coughed out.

Wang Lin cultivated the Celestial Slaughter Art and had a heart of slaughter, so this gaze was comparable to a real attack.

The bystanders all sucked in breaths of cold air. Every one of them all scattered even more. Even those that didn't scatter the first time all quickly retreated even if it meant risking activating the restrictions inside their bodies.

A straight and open path leading to the castle opened up.

“Kill this person!” A majestic voice came from within the castle.

After the order came, all of the cultivators’ faces became pale and they all hesitated.

Luckily, just at this moment, a black figure suddenly came out from the castle and charged directly at Wang Lin.

One of the surrounding cultivators suddenly exclaimed, “Celestial Guardian!” No one knew if he had done it on purpose or if he was really that surprised.

Wang Lin’s expression was still calm and he didn’t even look at the person who charged out from the castle. He took a step forward and began walking toward the castle. Although his speed wasn’t fast, it caused everyone’s eyes to narrow.

At this moment, in these cultivators’ eyes, looking at Wang Lin felt like they were looking at the elders of their own sects. That aura and sense of ease was not something an ordinary cultivator could have!

Only those with a certain degree of self-confidence in their own cultivation could emit this kind of aura!

The Blue Division disciple looked at Wang Lin and revealed a very complex expression. He had heard some news about Wang Lin and personally saw Wang Lin’s battle against Chen Tao for the title of true disciple. Back then, Wang Lin’s performance caught a lot of people’s attention. However, it was only their attention. After all, this Wang Lin’s cultivation level wasn’t high enough.

However, at this moment, he didn’t dare to underestimate Wang Lin anymore. Not only did Wang Lin manage to somehow reach the Ascendant stage in such a short period of time, but more importantly, when he saw Wang Lin, he could vaguely feel the feeling he got when he looked at the All-Seer.

Although this feeling wasn’t strong, it did indeed exist. He was, after all, a disciple of the Heavenly Fate Sect and the All-Seer, so

his knowledge was good. He naturally knew that this was an expression of dao!

To give off this feeling meant that Wang Lin had his own dao! In the cultivation world, those who have their own dao store it in their heart, gain enlightenment, and are also be able to fuse with it. Those people have the qualifications to build a foundation in this world!

In truth, all cultivators have their own dao, but to condense it into a corporeal form is extremely difficult.

“He... He actually reached this level already...” The man in blue felt very melancholy. At this moment, he forgot about the seed in his body. All his mind could think of was the difference between the Wang Lin who was a savage from a half wasted cultivation planet like Suzaka that was mocked by everyone and now, where he was someone who had his own dao and could be considered a grandmaster of his generation.

As Wang Lin continued to walk forward, the shadow quickly closed in, and when it was within 100 feet of Wang Lin, it used various spells. This person’s spells were related to beasts. These spells turned into various vicious beasts that opened their jaws to devour Wang Lin.

“Without the domain of an Ascendant cultivator, even if they have the power of an Ascendant cultivator, they are but an empty shell. Just one blow...”

Wang Lin pointed with this finger and softly said, “...will break it!”

A flash of black light came out of his fingertip, turned into a strand of black gas, and flew out. After Wang Lin reached the Ascendant stage, his origin soul and domain had fused, so now he had origin energy. With a raise of his hand, his attack would be a fusion of his domain and celestial spiritual energy. He also had his own dao, so all of his spells contained a trace of his dao.

The Finger of Death closed in, carrying Wang Lin's dao with it. It pierced through the various illusionary beasts and directly pierced through the chest of the man in black!

The vicious beasts shattered, and the man in black died!

It wasn't that he didn't want to dodge, but he was someone who had forcibly reached the Ascendant stage. He didn't have the qualifications to dodge the spell of someone who had truly reached the Ascendant stage!

"Who are you!?" A very dignified voice came from within the castle.

Even until now, Wang Lin hadn't stopped at all as he walked toward the white castle.

## Chapter 622 – Celestial Beast Grain

---

“You provoked me twice, and now that I came here today, you ask me who I am...” Wang Lin’s voice was very calm. It was impossible to tell if he was happy or angry.

“Your name is Wang... I don’t remember offending anyone named Wang...” The short old man’s expression was gloomy as he sat inside the castle. He could easily tell that Wang Lin was not simple. This person had truly reached the early stage of Ascendant and now had his own dao.

Among the three women before the old man, Sun Yunshan’s little sister, Sun Ruonan, softly said, “He... He should be Wang Lin!”

“Wang Lin!!” The short old man was startled, and his expression immediately became gloomy. He would have never thought that the little cultivator that he wanted to capture and turn into a celestial guardian on a whim would now be at this level of cultivation. If he had known about this back then, he would have never provoked Wang Lin given his personality.

The short old man pondered a bit and slowly said, “Fellow cultivator Wang, earlier it was me being reckless, offending you twice. You have already killed two of my celestial guardians, so we are even. Today I won’t make it hard for you, so you can leave! After today, our paths will not cross!”

When his words reached the three women before him, the three women were surprised. The three of them had a very good understanding of this old Ancestor. Although this person’s cultivation level was high, he was narrow minded. Now that someone had come knocking on his door, not only did he not attack, he was even letting this Wang Lin go.

This was especially true for Sun Ruonan. Although she didn’t know much about Wang Lin, she thought that no matter how

fierce he was, he couldn't compare to the old Ancestor. It has to be said that the Ancestor was a celestial. He only needed one spell to completely trap four peak late stage Soul Transformation cultivators.

Not to mention the fact that the Ancestor still had eight more celestial guardians. She just didn't believe they would lose if all eight celestial guardians attacked at once!

After hearing the old man's words, Wang Lin continued to walk toward the castle. He shook his head and said, "Two celestial guardians are merely two broken jades. How can that cancel out your crime of offending me?"

The expression of the short old man inside the castle changed. His eyes released a ray of golden light and he gloomily said, "What an arrogant person. You are merely an early stage Ascendant cultivator; do you really think I can't kill you? The remaining eight celestial guardians, summon the Celestial Emperor and kill this man!"

After he said that, eight figures suddenly flew out from the castle. There were women and men among the eight of them. Their figures moved like lightning and they gave off the pressure and aura of Ascendant cultivators.

Wang Lin's expression remained the same as he coldly looked at the the eight of them. The eight of them suddenly sat down in the lotus position. The positions they sat in created a formation that contained a sense of heavenly law. Their hands continuously formed different seals.

Then an aura filled with celestial spiritual energy exploded forth from their bodies. The aura fused together in a strange manner above them. It turned into a phantom in the sky that gave off bursts of celestial spiritual energy.

This phantom gradually became solid and suddenly turned into a middle-aged man. This man was wearing a green robe, had a head

of flowing hair, and held a green longsword in his hand.

An aura like the heavens' might spread out from this phantom. At this moment, all of the surrounding cultivators knelt and respectfully said, "Lower realm cultivators greet Celestial Emperor..."

The old man's laughter came from within the castle. His tone was filled with arrogance as he shouted, "Wang Lin, this old man won't lie to you. I am originally from the Celestial Realm! After the Celestial Realm shattered, I arrived here due to luck. All of my spells are real celestial spells; they are not things you can resist! It is not too late for you to leave now, but if you truly provoke me, you will without a doubt die!"

Wang Lin's eyes revealed a mysterious light when he saw the phantom of the middle-aged man holding the green sword. He raised his right hand and the sky darkened. The underworld river descended and circled around Wang Lin, then it charged directly at the phantom of the middle-aged man.

At this moment, the celestial spiritual energy within the eight celestial guardians exploded forth like a raging storm. The celestial spiritual energy entered the phantom through the seal in their hands.

Then an unimaginable majesty suddenly spread out from the middle-aged man. The phantom's eyes seemed to gain intelligence as he stared at Wang Lin, then he pointed his green sword at Wang Lin!

Wang Lin's pupil's suddenly shrank. Although the action of pointing the sword had no attack power, Wang Lin had the urge to retreat. He felt as if his origin soul would collapse if he didn't retreat!

This kind of feeling was extremely strong, but it wasn't something Wang Lin hadn't encountered before. The divine retribution back then also had this power!



Wang Lin cultivated against the heavens and had a very firm dao heart. He forced himself to not retreat, and not only that, he even took a step forward!

However, he had only taken a half a step when the eight celestial guardians coughed out blood and their eyes dimmed. The blood they coughed out contained all of the celestial and life energy in their bodies!

These eight mouthfuls of blood were absorbed by the middle-aged man. Suddenly, his gaze toward Wang Lin became even more intelligent!

At the moment Wang Lin's step was about to land, he opened his mouth and spoke a silent word!

This word was silent, but Wang Lin's ears were filled with an unimaginable rumble. Wang Lin took a deep breath and closed his eyes.

His foot suddenly landed!

At the moment his step landed, the eight celestial guardians' bodies trembled and their eyes went completely dark.

At the same time, the underworld river swept by. The phantom of the middle-aged man trembled before shattering.

That terrifying feeling completely disappeared.

"What a powerful illusionary attack..." Wang Lin's eyes became cold and he let out a cold snort. He began moving forward once more and fused with the underworld river. The underworld river moved like a yellow dragon and directly passed by the eight celestial guardians sitting on the ground.

At the moment he passed by, the bodies of the eight celestial guardians collapsed. They were trapped inside the underworld river and could never escape.

Eight broken jades flew out and were caught by Wang Lin, then

he threw them into his bag of holding. An angry roar came out from the castle and a strand of very pure celestial spiritual energy exploded forth. The strand continued to condense as it shot out toward Wang Lin.

The underworld river around Wang Lin suddenly rose up and formed a pillar that could support the heavens. Wang Lin was inside the underworld river when the strand of celestial spiritual energy entered the river and disappeared within.

Wang Lin was inside the underworld river as he softly said, "Activate!"

The underworld river suddenly scattered and turned into a vortex. It swept the area, causing the white castle to suddenly collapse. The sounds of earth rumbling echoed across the land.

The short old man charged out and floated in the air. The three women that were cultivating with him also flew out and coldly watched from the sidelines.

The short old man looked extremely shifty. He didn't look like a cultivator at all and instead looked like a thief. He was filled with anger as he shouted at Wang Lin, "Wang Lin, I have endured many times because I didn't want to become your enemy, but you are really ungrateful! Considering it is difficult for lower realm cultivators to reach your cultivation level, I'll leave you a path of survival. Leave now, but if you continue to enrage me, then don't blame me for ruthlessly killing you!"

Wang Lin's eyes became cold, but he didn't speak. Instead, he pointed his finger forward and a Finger of Death charged at the old man.

The old man's expression changed and a trance of solemnity flashed across his eyes. He took a deep breath and then suddenly spat out thick celestial spiritual energy. It formed a celestial fog that immediately surrounded the finger of death. There were sizzling sounds coming from within, and then they actually

cancelled each other out.

“Wang Lin, you forced me!” The short old man’s expression was gloomy as he touched his bag of holding and took out a fist-sized blue jade. The old man formed a seal and shouted, “Celestial seed!”

The blue jade immediately shook and began to move in a strange manner. It then turned into countless blue threads and let out a sharp hum as the threads spread out like dancing snakes.

The moment the blue threads appeared, the surrounding cultivators’ expressions became ugly. Their eyes were filled with fear.

Looking at the countless blue threads, Wang Lin’s eyes were filled with light, and he slowly said, “Celestial beast feed!”

Although the surrounding cultivators had no idea what Wang Lin was talking about, the short old man’s expression changed once more. He exclaimed, “You know!”

Wang Lin had a feeling that he had seen it before when he saw the blue threads inside Sun Yunshan. Thinking about it carefully, this was clearly the celestial beast feed he encountered in the Celestial Realm when he teamed up with a Da Lou Sword Sect disciple! He didn’t explain this to Sun Yunshan.

The old man couldn’t be bothered with why Wang Lin recognized this. After he obtained the celestial beast feed, he still wasn’t able to completely control it. Now that he had taken them all out, it was clearly an act of desperation. Normally, with his mid stage Ascendant cultivation, he shouldn’t be like this. However, he had his own difficulties that he couldn’t speak of, so he acted like this.

“Devour him!” As the short old man shouted, his hand formed a seal and pointed at the countless blue strands.

Hundreds and thousands of blue threads rushed toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin wasn’t unfamiliar with this scene. Back then he faced

an army of celestial beast feeds hundreds and thousands of times larger. Right now there were merely one thousand, so he wasn't nervous at all.

He slapped his bag of holding and a normal soul flag appeared in his hand. Before he came here, he already had his doubts, so he was prepared. He shook the flag and the qilin he obtained in the Soul Refining Sect appeared!

Although this beast was only the soul of a qilin, it still had some inheritance. Now that it appeared, it let out a roar. Its body trembled and its large head suddenly locked onto the incoming celestial beast feed.

The qilin's eyes suddenly released a burst of golden light. Its gaze was like a demon who had been starving for tens of thousands of years and had finally seen food!

# Chapter 623 – I'm Begging You Celestial Capture Net...

---

“Celestial qilin!” After the short old man saw Wang Lin release a qilin, he suddenly realized that something was wrong. Then he saw the qilin’s gaze and his heart trembled.

All of the celestial beast feeds trembled when the qilin appeared; it was as if they had just met their natural enemy. They all let out sharp shrills and without any hesitation they turned around to escape.

Not only the ones in the sky, but even the the cultivators on the ground began to tremble as if they were enduring a lot of pain. Green lines appeared on the heads of the cultivators and condensed into dots on each of their heads.

Seeing that those celestial beast feeds were about to escape, the qilin let out invisible gas from its nose. This gas spread out like a roar, and it contained a mysterious force within it. All of the surrounding celestial beast feeds trembled and didn’t dare to escape anymore.

The qilin arrived next to the celestial beast feeds and inhaled all of them. The celestial beast feeds were converted into an energy that was very nutritious for celestial beasts.

This scene caused the short old man to become dumbfounded.

The qilin licked its lips and stared at the green dots on the cultivators’ heads. Clearly it hadn’t eaten its fill.

The short old man’s expression became ugly and then he quickly took out another item from his bag of holding. What he took out was a brush. The body of the brush was crystal clear, but the tip was snow white as if it had never touched ink before.

The moment he took it out, it released a sense of majesty! Even the qilin couldn’t help but reveal a sense of shock under this sense

of majesty.

After he took it out, he gave Wang Lin a ferocious stare and shouted, “Little brat Wang Lin, since you recognize the celestial beast feed, do you recognize this!?”

Wang Lin’s eyes narrowed. He didn’t speak but slapped his bag of holding, and the God Slaying War Chariot appeared. After its true inheritance had been activated, the weakness of its slow activation had disappeared.

The short old man shouted, “Even you don’t know what this is. Let me tell you, this is something I carried around with me back in the Celestial Realm. I used it to enlighten lower realm cultivators! This old man is really considering the fact that it’s very difficult for you to cultivate this far, so scram now! If you don’t scram, then I’ll really attack!”

Wang Lin looked at the old man and slowly said, “You don’t need to keep telling me to leave. I have already noticed that although you are at the mid stage of Ascendant, you are just like those celestial guardians. None of you have any origin energy inside your bodies!”

The short old man’s greatest secret was revealed by Wang Lin. Feeling furious from embarrassment, he waved the brush in his hand. Then he coughed out a mouth full of blood and drew a symbol with the brush.

The moment the symbol appeared, a powerful force began to spread from the symbol.

Wang Lin revealed hint of shock for the first time, but soon that shock turned into excitement!

He stared at the symbol and then his gaze turned to the brush. The excitement in his eyes turned into unimaginable joy!

Wang Lin wasn’t unfamiliar with this symbol. It was exactly the same as the one he encountered on the path outside of the cave.

He had studied this symbol many times and had also drawn it many times, but they displayed no power. He could never reproduce the amazing power of the four stroke symbol, and he always regretted it in his heart.

However, at this moment, he saw the symbol again from this short old man. Although this symbol was only one stroke, it was a real symbol and it was very powerful!

Wang Lin's gaze caused the short old man's heart to tremble. He wasn't unfamiliar with this gaze. When the qilin saw those celestial beast feeds, it had the same gaze.

Just at this moment, Wang Lin released the most intense battle intent since entering the Demon Spirit Land. He pointed at the God Slaying War Chariot and shouted, "Thunder beast!"

Lightning and thunder suddenly appeared in the sky and landed directly on the chariot. At the same time, the silver-horned thunder beast appeared under the strikes of lightning.

The moment it appeared, it let out a roar. Its roar caused changes in the clouds and caused the sky to rumble. The entire sky was immediately covered in lightning.

At this moment, the qilin also began to roar. Although its roar wasn't as powerful as the thunder beast's, it wasn't weak either. This roar caused all of the green dots to be shaken out of the surrounding cultivators' bodies, and they were devoured by the qilin.

Right after that happened, the symbol drawn by the brush flew out toward Wang Lin.

But just at this moment, the thunder beast let out a roar and stepped forth. Strands of lightning descended from the sky, creating an incredible scene of lightning raining down. A series of lightning bolts descended from the sky and landed on the symbol.

Although this symbol's power was great, the short old man

seemed to only know this one stroke, so he couldn't display its true power. He could only watch as the symbol was weakened by the lightning strikes until it collapsed!

After being stunned for a moment, the short old man's body trembled. He was afraid, and without any hesitation, he turned around to escape!

Several hundred years after he had that lucky encounter, he managed to take control of a large number of cultivators. However, because he was cautious, or to be more accurate, he was very timid, he never dared to provoke Ascendant cultivators or demon general level people.

His timidity was innate. He had reached the late stage of Soul Transformation a long time ago, but he didn't have the slightest bit of courage to try to reach the Ascendant stage.

He was afraid of death!

However, he gradually forgot about this caution after he gathered 10 celestial guardians. He began to personally act to catch more cultivators to fuse with the broken jades. He hoped to cultivate more experts at the level of the celestial guardians.

"What is this damn Wang Lin's background? How can he be this powerful!? Damn it, if I can escape this time, I'll definitely smash the head of the cultivator from Ancient Demon City who told me news of Wang Lin!" As the short old man escaped, he cursed in his heart.

Wang Lin's eyes were filled with passion. Even if he had to use all of the celestial spiritual energy in his body, he wouldn't let this short old man escape. His eyes were completely red right now. However, this wasn't red from slaughter but red from the treasure in the old man's hand.

In Wang Lin's eyes, the old man was a moving treasure chest. Wang Lin was very puzzled; if this old man had this many



treasures, how come no one had come to steal them from him throughout all these years?

He didn't know that this old man had always been timid and careful. It was only in these past few decades that he had gotten more bold. Before, when the old man captured cultivators, he only caught cultivators from small sects. However, recently he had become bold and began to capture disciples of large sects. Capturing the Heavenly Fate Sect's Blue Division disciple was one of his bold performances.

Although this short old man was at the mid stage of Ascendant, he obtained it through special methods. As a result, if he encountered a weak early stage Ascendant cultivator, he could still hold his own. However, if he met someone like Wang Lin, who could match real mid stage Ascendant cultivators, his power was really insignificant!

In addition, although he had powerful treasures, he could barely use most of them. He could only use them on a superficial level; to be able to display just 1% of their power was his limit.

As the short old man quickly escaped, he felt like he had gone back to before he had that lucky encounter and was still a late stage Soul Transformation cultivator being chased by powerful cultivators.

His heart was furious and he cursed Wang Lin. However, a ray of black light quickly closed in from behind him. The old man quickly drew a symbol with the brush to block the spell.

Then he mercilessly took a step with his right foot and his body released a burst of fire. When the fire disappeared, he also disappeared.

Wang Lin's eyes became even more red. Although the old man's skill was quite poor, he sure had mastered the art of escaping. In half an hour of time, this person had already used 10 spells that even caused Wang Lin to be shocked.

This was the 11th escape spell that was completely different from the last 10!

Wang Lin sneered and teleported away. He spread out his divine sense and immediately found the short old man 15,000 kilometers away.

The fire disappeared from the old man's body and then he quickly flew away. He suddenly revealed a bitter expression as Wang Lin's figure appeared from the void before him and charged at him.

The old man revealed a look of hesitation. He clenched his teeth and then threw the brush in his hand away. The brush floated in the air and ripples appeared around it. It seemed like it was about to penetrate through the void and disappear.

After the old man threw the brush, he quickly formed a seal. A metal aura appeared and quickly surrounded his whole body. Then he immediately rushed away from Wang Lin, and his speed had unexpectedly increased 100 fold!

"Little brat Wang Lin, that celestial brush truly belonged to a celestial. If that disappears into the void, it will be very difficult for you to find it again!" The old man's voice slowly came from the distance.

Wang Lin's expression remained neutral and his right hand touched his bag of holding. The celestial sword and the half-moon blade flew out. Xu Liguó's figure appeared, and without Wang Lin giving him any orders, he already knew what Wang Lin wanted. He let out a roar as he looked at the black blade and shouted, "Little Black, speed! Speed! I want to catch that brush!"

The black blade flashed and disappeared. It carried Xu Liguó directly into the void.

Wang Lin took a step and activated the greater teleportation spell to chase after the short old man.

As the old man escaped, he noticed Wang Lin chasing after him and immediately began to cry. He thought, “He... What does he want!? I already threw away my celestial brush; why doesn’t he let me go?!”

He detected that Wang Lin was quickly closing in with his divine sense. He clenched his teeth and took out a net that was glowing green.

The old man mumbled to himself, “Compared to the Divine Soul Brush, my control of this Celestial Capture Net is even weaker, so I have never used it against an enemy. I beg you, Celestial Capture Net, this time you... you must recognize the right enemy. It can be considered fate that I found you...right!? This time you must not trap me!” He really wasn’t willing to use this Celestial Capture Net unless it was his last resort. To him, this net was simply too strange.

After he obtained it, he used it while no one was around to see what power it had. He didn’t expect the net to trap him instead, and it lasted for three days.

After that, he hesitated for a long time, but he wasn’t willing give up, so he tried again. This resulted in him trapping himself for another three days. It was only at the third attempt that he managed to trap the piece of wood he was using for this experiment.

## Chapter 624 – Tie Him Up

---

The old man had a sad expression as he held the Celestial Capture Net. He decided to not run anymore and stood still. He knew very well that he was an empty mid stage Ascendant cultivator. It would be far too difficult for him to escape from Wang Lin, who had his own dao and had reached the Ascendant on his own.

It was only a matter of time before he was caught.

So he decided to risk it this time. If this Celestial Capture Net's mood was good, it would trap Wang Lin for three days. With a head start of three days, if he wanted to run, Wang Lin wouldn't be able to catch him no matter what. If he decided not to run and captured Wang Lin, then he might be able to use some drugs refine Wang Lin into a real low quality celestial guardian like what was recorded in the jade.

Thinking about the power of low quality celestial guardians that was recorded in the jade, the short old man's heart was moved.

The celestial guardians he refined had all been defective and simply didn't meet the requirements recorded on the mysterious jade. The jade stated that the chance of refining celestial guardians from Soul Transformation cultivators was very slim.

If it was an Ascendant cultivator, the success rate would increase a bit, but it was still very low. Only peak late stage Ascendant cultivators could make the success rate reach one in every ten thousand.

Of course, there were special cases. Those who had their own dao could also reach the one in ten thousand chance.

The old man held the Celestial Capture Net with this in mind. In just a few breaths of time, Wang Lin appeared from the void in front of the old man.

Almost at the moment Wang Lin appeared, the old man shouted

and threw the Celestial Capture Net. The net suddenly expanded indefinitely, becoming the sky and earth!

Wang Lin had already noticed the old man's net with his divine sense. Considering how cautious Wang Lin was, he secretly analyzed that this treasure was not simple. After the old man took out this treasure, he even stopped running. This showed how confident the old man was in the power of this treasure.

Although Wang Lin didn't know why the old man hadn't taken out the treasure earlier, his vigilance increased. The moment he appeared, he prepared countless teleportation spells under his feet. With just a thought, he could penetrate anything and force his way out of here.

The Celestial Capture Net fused with the world. There was a ray of green light from the sky and at the same time a ray of green light came from the earth. The two rays of green light suddenly charged out and closed in on each other.

"Trap him! Trap him! Trap him!" The short old man seemed to have gone mad as he stared at the green light. He went from muttering to himself to a frantic roar.

"Trap him!! It must trap him!!" The old man's face was flushed, his fists were clenched, and the veins on his face were swelled up.

Wang Lin let out a cold snort. This green light was simply too strange; he couldn't even penetrate it with his divine sense. With how cautious Wang Lin was, he immediately began to activate the greater teleportation spell to escape this green light.

However, just at this moment, the green light suddenly sped up and began to contract at an unimaginable speed... It was just that.... The target it was going for wasn't Wang Lin but the almost crazy short old man.

The old man's face was extremely pale. He quickly retreated and repeatedly muttered, "Don't tie me up.... Don't tie me up... Don't

tie me up... I got all of you out of there, you can't tie me up... You can't tie me up. Ah! I'm begging you, Celestial Capture Net, leave me a path of survival..."

While Wang Lin was startled, the green light flashed and surrounded the old man. The old man's body was covered in flames as he attempted to escape, but as soon as the flames appeared, they immediately dissipated.

The old man revealed a sad expression and shouted, "You ungrateful Celestial Capture Net! You only tie me up and never tie up the enemy!" A golden light burst forth from the old man but immediately disappeared.

"Your original owner must be dead because of you!!!" The bitterness in the old man's heart couldn't even be expressed by words anymore. He kept activating spells, but even after he activated more than 10 different escape spells, all of them failed. He could only watch the green light completely surround him.

The green light disappeared and turned into the slightly glowing Celestial Capture Net. The short old man was completely tied up to the point where he couldn't even move his finger. Then he was delivered to Wang Lin.

Wang Lin had battled countless enemies in his life, but this was the first time in more than 700 years that he had seen his enemy trapped by their own treasure and delivered right to him!

Wang Lin believed that even if 7,000 years were to pass, it would be very difficult to encounter a similar scene!

Even with Wang Lin's mental strength, he couldn't help but become startled after seeing this. This clearly showed just how surprised he was!

"This..." Wang Lin didn't know whether to laugh or cry, but at the same time, his dread for the Celestial Capture Net instantly reached an incredible degree. He personally saw the old man use

many escape spells, and all of them failed under the power of the Celestial Capture Net!

The old man that was tied up by the Celestial Capture Net and delivered to Wang Lin felt wronged as he looked at Wang Lin, and he angrily shouted, “Never seen someone who delivers themselves? This old man’s treasure failed, so what?!”

Even with Wang Lin’s temperament, he couldn’t help but smile after hearing this. This kind of smile was extremely rare for Wang Lin.

The short old man let out a snort. At this moment, he stopped caring. His timid temperament had been endlessly repressed. He thought that he was the most wronged cultivator in the cultivation world. He clearly had a lucky encounter that would make anyone envious, but in the end, he was ruined by the treasures he obtained during that lucky encounter.

“Hmph, this old man was unlucky this time. If you want to kill me and what not, just do it!” Although the old man said this, he couldn’t help but become nervous.

Wang Lin withdrew his smile and returned to his original indifference. Then he grabbed the old man and disappeared.

Back at the castle, most of the cultivators took the chance to escape when Wang Lin chased after the old man. Without the celestial seeds, they immediately regained their freedom.

However, there were some that didn’t leave; Sun Ruonan was one of them.

She was staring at the sky with a complex expression in her eyes; no one knew what she was thinking about.

Wang Lin’s body appeared from the void and coldly looked at the remaining people. There were only a few people remaining. When they saw Wang Lin, they all respectfully clasped their hands at Wang Lin and constantly thanked him.

All except Sun Ruonan, who acted like she didn't see Wang Lin at all and continued to stare at the sky in a daze.

Wang Lin clasped his hands at the leaving cultivators as a gesture and then his left hand reached out. He grabbed Sun Ruonan and flew off into the distance. The remaining cultivators waited for Wang Lin to give their thanks. After seeing Wang Lin leave, they felt like the last several years were all a dream. They said their goodbyes and then scattered.

“Let me go. What right do you have to capture me?!” After Sun Ruonan was caught by Wang Lin, she immediately became sober and began to struggle.

“Shut up!” Wang Lin's voice landed on Sun Ruonan's body like a cold wind, and it immediately made her quiet. However, she soon sneered. “I know why you want to capture me. You want to use me as your cultivation furnace? Fine, do what do you want to me, but just let me go after!”

As Wang Lin flew, he turned around and looked toward the woman. His eyes were filled with ruthlessness and he looked at her as if he was looking at a corpse. He slowly said, “You don't have the qualifications to become my cultivation furnace!”

Wang Lin's speed was very fast. With a single step, he had already moved several tens of thousands of kilometers away.

Sun Yunshan was anxiously standing there with more than 10 cultivators collapsed on the ground near him. He was feeling very disturbed when his eyes narrowed and a ray of light came from the distance and turned into Wang Lin!

Wang Lin was holding a male and a female in his hands. Sun Yunshan's gaze first fell on the familiar female figure.

“Ruonan!” Sun Yunshan's eyes were filled with joy, but it was soon replaced with a complex expression. He moved his gaze away from her and this time looked at Wang Lin's right hand.



“Ancestor!” Even though Sun Yunshan was mentally prepared, he was still startled after seeing this.

Wang Lin landed and waved his left hand. Sun Ruonan was thrown toward Sun Yunshan. Then his left hand reached toward the void and the qilin beast rushed over. The moment the beast appeared, all of the green lines on the cultivator on the ground and Sun Yunshan began to tremble. Then they turned into dots and were devoured by the Qilin.

This beast seemed to be very happy. It let out a roar before turning into a soul fragment and being retrieved by Wang Lin.

“Brother Sun, the restriction has been removed and your little sister had been saved. As for your martial uncles, you have to find them on your own. As for the one inside my Soul Refining Sect, I’ll release him. Goodbye!” With that, Wang Lin grabbed the short old man who claimed to be from the Celestial Realm and then teleported away.

He was too lazy to pay attention to the dispute between these two siblings.

Wang Lin’s figure appeared inside the tower in the Soul Refining Tribe. He casually threw the short old man to the ground and he sat down in the lotus position. His eyes glowed like torches as he touched his bag of holding and three rays of sword energy flew out. The tips of the swords released powerful, cold auras, and he pressed them on the old man’s skin.

These three swords were Zi Shu’s, Mo Yang’s, and Hai Zhu’s. After being refined by Wang Lin, the sword energy of the three swords merged together. The fusion of the mastery of the three swords completed the activation of the three swords!

“This is Sword Saint Ling Tianhou’s Triple Talent Sword Formation. I don’t know if you have heard of it!” Wang Lin’s voice was calm, but when it landed in the short old man’s ears, it caused him to tremble. His small eyes quickly turned to looked at the

three treasured swords.

Wang Lin slowly said, “After your Celestial Capture Net releases you, if you make any movement, I’ll let you know the mysteries of the Triple Talent Sword Formation!”

He found the name of the Triple Talent Sword Formation when he soul searched Hai Zhu’s soul! The Twelve Swords’ swords were divided into groups of three. If all 12 swords were activated, it would become the Heaven Slaying 12 Sword Formation that Sword Saint Ling Tianhou was very proud of!

“Now tell me what your identity is!” With Wang Lin’s life experience, he was immediately able to tell how timid this old man was. His voice contained devilish energy as he said, “If you don’t talk, I’ll use the soul search spell. Then I’ll refine your soul into a soul fragment so you can never enter the reincarnation cycle!”

## Chapter 625 – Qing Shuang

---

The short old man's body trembled, but his eyes were still bulged as he said, "I'm a celestial! You still dare to disrespect me..."

Not waiting for the old man to finish speaking, Wang Lin frowned and coldly looked at him. He slowly raised his right hand and a ghostly light appeared in his grasp. He no longer bothered with the old man's nonsense. With the soul search spell in hand, he pressed it against the old man's head.

The old man let out a scream, but he was helpless, and because his body was tied up by the Celestial Capture Net, he simply couldn't dodge. His eyes were filled with fear as he quickly shouted, "I'll talk! I'll talk!"

Wang Lin didn't stop, and just as he was about to press down with his right hand, his expression changed slightly and he stopped his hand. Outside the tower, a passage was suddenly sliced open within the black cloud above the Soul Refining Tribe, and the sound of a blade hymn pierced through the sky.

The black blade moved as fast as lightning and closed in on the tower in a flash. Xu Liguó was inside the black blade and was holding the brush in his hand. He immediately entered the tower, revealed an expression to please, and quickly said, "Master, Little Xu has caught the treasure for you, but I'm dead tired. Master, you don't know how fast this treasure ran!"

"Not bad!" Wang Lin nodded and reached out with his right hand. When the brush flew into his hand, he immediately felt the celestial spiritual energy cycling inside the brush. There was also a strong pressure contained within the brush.

After hearing Wang Lin's praise, Xu Liguó let out a grin. After his betrayal failed, he had been looking for a chance to gain more merit. This time he finally got a chance.

Wang Lin ignored Xu Ligu and the half-moon blade. He held the brush and slowly closed his eyes. Then he activated the celestial spiritual energy inside his body and slowly entered the brush.

At this moment, a golden light appeared on the tip of the brush. The golden light became brighter and brighter as Wang Lin's celestial spiritual energy entered it. In the end, the light lit up the entire tower. From the distance, it looked like the tower was giving off a golden flow.

At this moment, all of the tribe members of the Soul Refining Tribe showed their piety by kneeling down and bowing toward the tower.

The eyes of the old man caught by the Celestial Capture Net couldn't help but shrink when he saw the dazzling light the brush gave off in Wang Lin's hand. He felt a sour taste in his heart. When he picked up the brush back then, there was also a golden light. However, comparing the that golden light to the golden light in front of him now, one was like the sun and the other was just a firefly.

"Hmph, so what if he can make it give off a powerful, golden light? I just don't believe he can comprehend how to use this celestial item without my guidance. It has to be said that back then, if it wasn't for the jade, I wouldn't have figured out how to use the celestial brush... Of course, a lot of it had to do with my own intelligence!" As the old man thought of this, there was a glimmer of pride in his eyes.

However, the pride in his eyes quickly changed into daze, and this daze quickly turned into shock!

He saw Wang Lin suddenly open his eyes and draw a one-stroke symbol with one wave of his hand.

"... This... This is impossible... Yes, this person is only a bit more intelligent than me, so after he saw me use it, he was able to learn it. Yes, this has to be the case!" Just as the short old man was

thinking of this, the next scene caused him to scream out loud.

Wang Lin's eyes also seemed to contain a hint of golden light at this moment. He waved his hand again, adding another stroke to form a two-stroke symbol

Wang Lin's right hand didn't stop; he made another stroke. At this moment, a three-stroke symbol that glowed like the sun appeared before him!

At the moment this symbol was formed, the celestial spiritual energy in Wang Lin's body activated on its own and entered the symbol!

In the eyes of Xu Liguó and the short old man, the three-stroke symbol gave off a feeling of perfection. It was as if there was a heavenly dao imprinted on the symbol.

Waves of golden light spread out from the symbol, leaked out of the tower, and replaced the golden light from the tip of the brush. The golden light surrounded the heavens and earth. The black cloud that was the soul flag immediately melted and retreated, revealing the clear, blue sky!

Wang Lin's eyes gave off a golden glow. His hand stopped in the air after drawing the third stroke.

His white robe moved without any wind, and his loose, long hair flowed backwards. The aura of a celestial suddenly spread out from his body,

He held the celestial brush as if he was a celestial himself. The golden symbol seemed to contain the heavens' dao and a sense of majesty!

Xu Liguó was completely stunned, and the golden light coming from Wang Lin caused his eyes to hurt. The golden light made him feel like he was facing something he couldn't resist. It was as if Wang Lin only needed but a thought to make him completely disappear.

Although he had experienced this kind of feeling before, it was never this strong. At this moment, this feeling imprinted deep inside his heart.

As for the short old man, he stared dumbfoundedly at Wang Lin. The shock in his eyes was monstrous as he exclaimed, “Celestial... Celestial Emperor!”

Wang Lin took a deep breath and pointed at the symbol before him. The symbol immediately dissipated, turned into specks of light, flew out of the tower, and fused with the world.

“Now tell me your identity!” The golden light in Wang Lin’s eyes slowly disappeared. However, his gaze was like a bolt of lightning as it pierced through the short old man’s eyes and stared directly at his inner self.

Wang Lin had used the Heavenly Devil Sound. His voice contained devilish power as it entered the old man’s ears and entangled itself with the old man’s origin soul.

The reason why Wang Lin didn’t use the soul search spell was because even though the old man’s mid stage Ascendant cultivation was an empty shelf, his origin soul had a power very different from the celestial guardians. With how cautious Wang Lin was, he wouldn’t casually use the soul search spell unless it was the last resort or if he had a full grasp on the situation.

The short old man’s eyes were hollow as he muttered, “I’m from the Refining Feather Sect, and my name is Huang Yu. I entered this Demon Spirit Land because I was chased and hunted down by my enemies. Later, I didn’t dare to leave and decided to stay here. Staying here is better; as long as I’m careful, there will be no danger here.”

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he asked, “Where did you get the celestial seed and celestial treasures from? The Demon Spirit Land?”

The old man said, “When I arrived here back then, I accidentally entered an abandoned cave and obtained them there.”

“What else did you obtain besides the celestial seed and the celestial brush?” Wang Lin’s eyes showed a hint of fanaticism.

The old man muttered, “I obtained a total of two bags of holding. One of them had no divine sense imprint and contained the Celestial Capture Net and other things, including a jade... The other had a divine sense imprint on it, so I couldn’t open it, but it was stolen by someone else.”

Wang Lin’s eyes became serious and he said, “Who stole that bag of holding?”

“It was a cultivation couple. Luckily, I split the two bags and imprinted my own divine sense on the other one. Otherwise, both would have been stolen.” The short old man’s eyes became even more hollow, but when talking about this, there was a trace of hatred in his eyes. This was clearly a huge blow to him.

This was very natural; anyone who had just obtained a great treasure only to have it snatched away right after would never forget the feeling of rising up to the sky and immediately falling.

After carefully questioning about the appearance of the cultivation couple, Wang Lin asked, “What was recorded on the jade?”

The old man slowly said, “It recorded several methods for using several celestial treasures and celestial spells. There was also the method to create celestial guardian puppets. However, there was a restriction on the jade, so I wasn’t able to see all of its contents.”

He was still being locked onto by the golden light in Wang Lin eyes and the Heavenly Devil Sound, meaning he had no way of lying, so everything he said was the truth!

“Where is the jade?” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up.

The old man said, “Inside my bag of holding...”

“How long can the Celestial Capture Net trap for?”

“Three days.”

Wang Lin waved his sleeves and a strand of celestial spiritual energy entered the old man, sealing his origin soul. Then Wang Lin closed his eyes and sat down in the lotus position to cultivate. As for the old man, he had passed out. However, the Three Talent Sword Formation remained just in case.

Three days of time flashed by. On the third day, the Celestial Capture Net that had the old man bundled up immediately released a flash of green light. It left the old man and flew to the side. Then it turned into a green net the size of one's palm.

Wang Lin suddenly opened his eyes and reached out with his right hand. The old man's bag of holding immediately flew into his hand. He scanned it with his divine sense and then slightly frowned. He reached out his right hand once more and grabbed the old man. After shaking the old man, more than 10 bags of holding fell from all parts of the old man's body.

Wang Lin casually threw the old man to the side. Then the Three Talent Sword Formation quickly flew toward the old man and completely locked the unconscious old man down.

The bags of holding were scanned by Wang Lin one by one. Eventually, his gaze fell on a very ordinary-looking bag of holding. After wiping the old man's divine sense from the bag, his divine sense dove inside.

This bag of holding had nothing but jades, all kinds of jades!

After scanning the jades inside the bag, Wang Lin's eyes suddenly narrowed and his heart skipped a beat. He moved his right hand and a green jade appeared in his palm.

This jade wasn't made of spirit stone or celestial jade but a material that Wang Lin had never seen before. It didn't seem to be wood nor stone, and when he held it in his hand, a warm aura



surrounded his body.

Wang Lin's divine sense entered the jade, and at this moment, his expression changed. His eyes glowed brightly before gradually dimming down. All of his attention was on the contents of the jade, and he was completely shocked.

This jade recorded the usage of three celestial treasures and a real celestial spell!!!

“Qin Shuang, you just became a Rain Celestial Realm Celestial General, and as your father, this is my gift to you. These three celestial treasures were personally made by me. As for the celestial spell, although it is not a high rank one, it is very interesting. I believe you will like it...”

# Chapter 626 – Identity of the White-Robed Female Corpse

---

“The Pen of Immortal Touch is a treasure filled with the power of the sun. Father collected 12 suns and turned them into 12 symbols that can be drawn with the pen. Its power is acceptable.

“Celestial Capture Net. Although this treasure is pretty average, the soul inside it seems to have gained some intelligence. It is very interesting, so I believe you will like it.

“As for the third treasure, it is best used with your Rain Celestial Sword. This treasure is called Spirit Sheath. Putting the celestial sword inside it can strengthen the sword spirit within. Father used the Origin Celestial Metal inside the Celestial Cleansing Pool to make it.

“As for the celestial spell, although it is a low quality celestial spell and its power is ordinary, it is a very interesting spell. This spell is called the Stop spell. Father found this on a mysterious planet by accident. Unfortunately, it wasn't complete, but Father was able to restore it after researching the spell.

“Father guessed that this was only part of a large combination spell. Unfortunately, what I found was incomplete, so I was unable to restore the entire combination spell.”

The excitement on Wang Lin's face gradually calmed down. The jade was divided into three parts. The first part was a detailed description and instructions for three celestial treasures.

There was no restriction on this part of the jade and it could easily be accessed. As for the other two parts, there were restrictions placed on them. When one tried to check them with their divine sense, there would just be chaotic images and words, making them unable to see everything.

The second part had the method to create celestial guardians.

The short old man was able to learn about the celestial guardians from seeing pieces of the second part.

There was also this remark left in the jade: “Father placed a bloodline restriction on this jade. Without your bloodline, it is impossible to break the restriction on this jade.”

However, this jade has existed for far too long, long enough that even with this person’s powerful cultivation, it couldn’t offset the passage of time. The restriction on the first section was gone, and the restriction on the second section had loosened greatly. Only the restriction on the last section was still completely intact.

“Out of the three celestial treasures, I only see two. The Spirit Sheath is not there... These items were given to a woman named Qin Shuang. If her name is Qin, then her father is...”

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he whispered, “Celestial Emperor Qin Lin!”

After carefully looking at the jade in his hand, Wang Lin began to ponder.

Wang Lin closed his eyes. “According to the tone of this jade, this Qin Shuang was the Rain Celestial Emperor’s daughter. She also had a weapon called the Rain Celestial Sword...” He suddenly opened his eyes and there was a burst of golden light.

“Rain Celestial Sword... Rain Celestial Sword... Could there be such a shocking coincidence in this world... Could the female corpse that senior Zhou Yi was so infatuated with... Be Celestial Emperor Qin Lin’s daughter!?” Wang Lin pondered a bit before slapping his bag of holding. The pagoda Zhou Yi gave him flew out. Before it could grow, Wang Lin’s right hand made a seal and pointed at the pagoda. The corpse of the woman in white, who was so beautiful that she could make anyone’s heart race, slowly flew out.

Looking at the female corpse, Wang Lin began to ponder even

more. His eyes lit up, then his two fingers formed a sword and he waved it. A blade of wind flew out and a red mark immediately appeared on her wrist.

However, before blood could even flow out, that mark immediately disappeared and returned to normal.

Wang Lin's expression remained the same, but his eyes became even brighter. With a thought, Ling Tianhou's sword energy entered his fingers. He immediately waved his hand again and another red mark appeared on the woman's wrist. Although it was still healing rapidly, this time it was obviously slower.

A drop of red blood dripped down from the wound on the woman in white's wrist.

Wang Lin withdrew Ling Tianhou's sword energy and caught the drop of blood. He waved his sleeves and the woman flew back into the pagoda. He then put the pagoda back into his bag of holding.

"I only need to test it to see if you are really Qin Shuang!" Wang Lin pressed the drop of blood on the jade without any hesitation.

When the drop of blood landed on the jade, it immediately turned into red mist. The red mist gradually entered the jade. Then cracking sounds immediately came from the green jade and it lost a layer.

A crystal clear green jade with a thin, blood-red line appeared.

Wang Lin couldn't be bothered to observe how beautiful this jade was; he scanned it with his divine sense. Then he immediately sucked in a breath of cold air and began to ponder.

The seal on the last two parts of this jade were opened!

"She... Was actually Qin Shuang..." Wang Lin sighed. His divine sense returned to the jade to check the contents of the other two parts.

Time slowly passed. Wang Lin had been immersed inside the jade

for an unknown amount of time.

The short old man had awakened on the second day after Wang Lin became immersed with the jade. However, the Three Talent Sword Formation still surrounded him. Bursts of cold energy entered his body through the tips of the swords, making him not dare to move a inch.

With his cultivation, he could vaguely see that the mystery of this formation wasn't in the swords themselves but the mysterious force within them.

On top of that, there was also Xu Liguó watching him. Xu Liguó casually floated around the old man and would occasionally reveal a cold smile. He would hold the black blade and wave it around before the old man.

Several days later, Wang Lin's divine sense returned from inside the jade. He opened his eyes and let out a long breath.

"These celestials are even more cruel than cultivators. The second part of this jade had detailed records of making a puppet call the celestial guardian. This method isn't for celestials, it is meant to be used on cultivators. Cultivators were captured and refined. If it was successful, the resulting celestial guardian would be extremely powerful!

"According to the celestials, a celestial guardian wasn't a person, but a treasure. It was split between low, medium, and high quality. In the jade, it was stated that a low quality celestial guardian is equal to a peak late stage Ascendant cultivator, which is the limit of the first step.

"As for medium quality and high quality, I am unable to determine where they are in the second step."

"As for the third part of the jade... It is a map. It looks like the topographic map of a cave." Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he looked at the short old man.

Wang Lin calmly said, “Hand it over!”

The short old man’s face was filled with bitterness as he said, “You have all my bags of holding; what else do you want?!” In his heart he cursed. “This fellow named Wang is even worse than that cultivation couple. They only wanted one of my bags of holding, but this fellow named Wang doesn’t want to leave me with anything!”

Wang Lin coldly looked at the old man and slapped his bag of holding. Ten pieces of broken jade flew out. These broken jades were the objects inside the ten celestial guardians the old man had.

After the old man saw the broken jades, his expression changed greatly.

Wang Lin closed his right hand and the ten broken jades fused into one.

After that, he reached out and he grabbed the old man. Then his palm hit the old man’s forehead and knocked the old man’s origin soul out of his body.

The moment the old man’s origin soul flew out, Wang Lin spat out a mouthful of origin energy and surrounded the old man’s origin soul with it. As the old man was refined, the celestial spiritual energy inside his origin soul slowly condensed into a finger-sized broken jade.

After retrieving the broken jade, the old man’s origin soul was thrown out of the tower and devoured by the black cloud outside, becoming a soul fragment within.

As for the old man’s body, Wang Lin didn’t even look at it as he waved his sleeves and the body turned into dust.

One of the reasons for throwing it to the soul flag was that it would be a waste otherwise. After all, it was a late stage Soul Transformation origin soul. The other reason was that Wang Lin was interested in the cave the old man had found.

However, Wang Lin knew that this was not the time to leave. The most important thing right now was to use the remaining couple of decades to make his cultivation and magical treasures reach a new peak. He need to be prepared for the 100 year agreement he had with the Ancient Demon.

This was especially true for the two new treasures and the low quality celestial spell he obtained!

Thinking about the celestial spell, Wang Lin revealed a hint of excitement. This was a real celestial spell! All of the spells Wang Lin had learned in his life, aside from the Celestial Slaughter Art, were created from imitating low quality celestial spells.

After all, celestial spells were simply too rare. Even people like the All-Seer had great desire for celestial spells, much less someone like Wang Lin.

Celestial spells were real spells. These were powerful spells that were several times more powerful than normal spells!

The Demon Spirit Land attracted many cultivators and even caused them to be willing to slaughter and bow down to the natives. This was all for a chance to fuse with an ancient demon to learn a celestial spell!

In order to obtain a celestial spell in the Heavenly Fate Sect, one must hold the position of true disciple for countless years before being granted one. However, the All-Seer won't give the best one but choose an ordinary one.

"The Stop spell!" Wang Lin took a deep breath and the chant for this celestial spell appeared in his mind. He slowly closed his eyes and immersed himself inside this celestial spell.

Time silently passed, and in the blink of an eye, 20 years went by.

The battle between the Heavenly Demon Country and the Fire Demon Country had lasted for a very long time. Both sides became more and more heated up as the war dragged on. The other

countries couldn't hold it any longer and finally decided to attack.

The Ancient Demon from Sky Demon Country already considered this problem when he decided to start the war against the Fire Demon Country. As the rest of the countries were ready to make a move, he used his own power to seal Sky Demon City!

As for the other cities of the Sky Demon Country, the Ancient Demon completely gave them up. He only guarded the capital and the Dragon Lake while waiting for the agreement with Wang Lin! He was not afraid of Wang Lin going back on the agreement! If Wang Lin really backed out, he would use his ability to search high and low until he killed Wang Lin! He believed that Wang Lin was not so short-sighted.

Under this situation, the Soul Refining Tribe quickly expanded and strengthened itself.

During the past several decades, in the battlefields in the Fire Demon Country, there were these mysterious people in black that gradually caught the attention of the two sides. These black-robed people would often appear on battlegrounds to absorb a large amount of soul fragments and take a lot of life with them.

At the same time, each of them had killed countless enemies on the battlefield, and they all had outstanding performance. The demon soldiers that grew stronger rapidly in both armies were promoted to replace the dead generals.



# Chapter 627 – Leaving Closed Door Cultivation

---

Wang Lin was not concerned with the battle in the Fire Demon Country. He had spent the last 20 years completely immersed in the celestial spell. Celestial spells couldn't be compared to normal spells; it was very difficult to learn them.

Twenty years was just the beginning for Wang Lin. While immersed in studying the celestial spell and celestial treasure, time flowed by like water, and unknowingly more than 50 years had passed!

There were less than 10 years left until the agreement with the Ancient Demon.

During these almost 100 years of time, in addition to studying the celestial spell and celestial treasures, Wang Lin never stopped imprinting on the scattered devil. During this time, the imprint became even stronger!

After several decades, Wang Lin had only touched the edge of the Stop celestial spell. The requirement for this celestial spell wasn't a certain amount of celestial spiritual energy but one's comprehension of the heavens.

To be more accurate, the aspects covered by this celestial spell were far outside the grasp of cultivators. It was like a very esoteric knowledge that required constant studying and understanding before he could finally master and use it.

Wang Lin spent many years gradually understanding the Celestial Slaughter Art and eventually reached small completion. This Stop spell was the same.

Wang Lin forgot about time while immersed in the celestial spell. During the decades he had been in closed door cultivation, the Soul Refining Tribe had sent large amounts of people to the front line in

the Fire Demon Country to collect souls and strengthen themselves.

This all changed once the troops of other countries entered the Sky Demon Country. Rather than going out, the tribe members defended the Sky Demon Country.

Large amounts of tribe members returned from the Fire Demon Country and began battling the demon soldiers from various other demon countries.

However, the power of the Soul Refining Tribe was simply too small. They could only defend the area under the black cloud and couldn't leave it. Eventually, when the soldiers of the other demon countries found that they couldn't take Sky Demon City because it was sealed by the Ancient Demon, they turned their sights to the Soul Refining Tribe.

After all, there was something strange about this small tribe. The black cloud above this tribe that acted as a natural protection was especially strange. It blocked the attacking demon soldiers several times.

Of course, not all of the demon countries had set their sights on the Soul Refining Tribe. Only two of the countries' leaders did, so the remaining five turned their attention to the Fire Demon Country.

The other seven demon countries didn't send out too many demon soldiers. After all, they didn't have the determination to send out everything like the ancient demon of the Sky Demon Country.

At this moment, both the Water Demon Country and the Thunder Demon Country sent out a vice commander-in-chief with 100,000 demon soldiers. One came from the north and the other came from the south. The two armies surrounded the Soul Refining Tribe.

The vice commander-in-chief of the Water Demon Country was a woman. Her appearance was ordinary, but her eyes gave off a cold light. Beside her was a demon general of the Water Demon Country.

As for the Thunder Demon Country, their vice commander-in-chief was a burly middle-aged man. He was the only person not wearing armor, and there was lightning moving across his body and the ground under his feet was charred.

“This small savage tribe has such an incredible treasure; this is interesting!” Although the burly man seemed to be talking to himself, his voice was like thunder.

“There was no gain from this trip to the Sky Demon Country. However, taking this treasure back to the Demon Emperor is not a bad choice!” The burly man’s eyes lit up and he took a step. With a bang, the ground under him shattered and the charred area on the ground began to spread.

The burly man’s body quickly flew toward the black cloud. His speed was extremely fast and he had clearly reached the equivalent of an early stage Ascendant cultivator. With just one step, he crossed a long distance and arrived next to the black cloud surrounding the Soul Refining Tribe.

The waves of demonic spiritual energy around his body formed an invisible shield that pushed the black cloud back.

Inside the Soul Refining Tribe, Ouyang Hua’s expression was calm as he stared at the sky. On the ground, the Soul Refining Tribe members were all sitting in the lotus position and were completely focused.

Ouyang Hua shouted, “Souls, scatter!” Suddenly, all of the tribe members released the soul fragments they had collected. In an instant, the entire world was filled with black gas made of soul fragments. Under the control of their respective masters, the mass of black gas condensed into a black river that charged at the burly

man.

The burly man let out a laugh. Rather than retreating, he rushed forward and threw out a punch. This punch contained a large amount of demonic spiritual energy, and it created a thunderous roar as it rushed out like a raging thunder dragon toward the incoming black river.

Not far away, the vice commander-in-chief of the Water Demon Country coldly looked at the battle and said, “The Thunder Vice Commander-in-Chief underestimated this black cloud!”

One of the demon generals beside her was startled and asked, “My Lord, could there be some hidden secrets about this black cloud? Will the Thunder Vice Commander-in-Chief be able to break it?”

“This black cloud is very strange and is composed of many soul fragments. If there is no one controlling it, the Thunder Vice Commander-in-Chief can easily break it. However, if there is someone controlling it, I’m afraid he will have to give it his all to break it!”

The demon general beside the woman smiled. “That is for the best. We agreed that he would take the black fog and we would take the people of this tribe. This way we won’t have to use any strength and get all the people of this Soul Refining Tribe. After we go back and study them, we will definitely learn something.”

The thunder dragon created from the punch of the middle-aged man let out a thunderous roar and charged toward the black cloud formed by all the tribe members’ soul fragments. The moment the two collided, a powerful shockwave appeared.

An opening appeared in the black cloud as a result of this shockwave. Then the black river dissipated and the burly man laughed. “A mere tribe of savages dares to attack me. What a bunch of lowly ants!”

As the burly man spoke, he walked in through the gap in the black cloud. The soldiers of the Thunder Demon Country all burst out in cheers. Their shouting wasn't any weaker than thunder!

This added an infinite amount of momentum for the burly man.

The woman from the Water Demon Country was not far away. She shook her head and said, "There is no suspense left in this battle. From today onwards, this Soul Refining Tribe will cease to exist. Wait for the Thunder Vice Commander-in-Chief to take the black fog and then go capture the tribe members. If anyone dares to resist, just kill them!"

The various demon generals around her all acknowledged her order.

The burly man stepped directly into Soul Refining Tribe with one step. He grinned as if he had already seen the panic and fear in this little tribe.

However, at the moment he entered, he was immediately startled. This 50 kilometer area was filled with Soul Refining Tribe members sitting in the lotus position. They were all looking at him, only...

There was no panic in their eyes like the burly man expected. Instead, their eyes were very calm, and this calmness was definitely not fake!

There was even a deep sense of sarcasm and dense coldness within these calm eyes.

These countless, strange gazes caused the Thunder Vice Commander-in-Chief's heart to skip a beat.

His step involuntarily slowed down. From this position, he could see that at the center of the tribe there was a five kilometer wide area of empty space with a tall tower at the center!

The moment he saw the tower, the burly man's eyes narrowed. With his knowledge, he naturally knew that large tribes all had

their own beliefs. Right now this tower was clearly the core of their beliefs!

The burly man sneered. “After I destroy this tower, I want to see if you can still have these kinds of gazes!” He charged directly at the tower. None of the tribe members sitting there spoke; they only coldly looked at the burly man.

This kind of silence was like an invisible pressure that made the burly man have the vague feeling that something was wrong. However, he had confidence in his cultivation. He let out a cold snort as he neared the tower and was about to throw a punch with his right fist.

“Stop!” A bland and barely audible voice came from within the tower.

This voice was very weak, but its appearance seemed to have stopped time. Even the black cloud became motionless at this moment. An unidentifiable power suddenly appeared and surrounded the burly man.

This burly man’s body trembled and the lightning that was constantly moving across his body stopped. At this moment, his aura completely disappeared.

His body stopped in the air, completely motionless!

His fist had already formed half an arc, but it would never be able to be sent out.

The only thing that could move was his eyes. At this moment, the terror in his eyes was something he had never experienced before in his life. If the fear in his eyes was compared to an ocean, that ocean could drown the entire Demon Spirit Land.

Wang Lin’s figure slowly walked out of the tower. His hair flowed behind him, and with the white robe he was wearing, he was like a celestial!

After he came out, he didn’t even look at the burly man and

waved his sleeve. The burly man was immediately blown away by a powerful wind. He coughed out blood and was immediately thrown out of the Soul Refining Tribe.

The burly man's body moved like a meteor, and along the way, a mist of blood bursted out from his body. Finally, his body smashed into the ground after leaving the Soul Refining Tribe. Up until now, he wasn't able to move his body an inch!

The surroundings were completely silent!

The pupils of the woman from the Water Demon Country suddenly shrank. Her mind was completely blank when she saw this. However, she quickly recovered and shouted, "Quickly, retreat!"

Unfortunately, it was too late. Wang Lin had his hands behind his back as he floated out of the Soul Refining Tribe. The members of the Soul Refining Tribe exuded killing intent and immediately followed him.

The woman from the Water Demon Country's expression immediately changed and she shouted, "Formation!"

The demon soldiers had just started to move and the demonic spiritual energy had just begun to move!

"Stop!" Wang Lin opened his arms, raised his head, and closed his eyes. Decades of comprehension allowed him to touch the edge of the celestial spell. At this moment, it was his first time activating a celestial spell at full power!

With one word, the world stopped moving!

Everyone outside the Soul Refining Tribe stopped moving at this moment!

The members of the Soul Refining Tribe seemed to have received an order and quickly rushed out to kill! At the same time, the black cloud over the Soul Refining Tribe spread out and covered the sky of the surrounding area.

The woman from the Water Demon Country was also frozen. However, after three breaths of time, a blue light surrounded her. Her eyes were filled with fear and she turned around to escape without any hesitation.

Just at this moment, three rays of sword light flew out, immediately caught up to the woman, and surrounded her. The three sword spirits of Zi Shu, Hai Zhu, and Mo Yang released roars. The woman's heart trembled and the three swords pierced her body. There was a mist of blood and then she died!

Wang Lin floated in the air and quietly felt the power of the celestial spell. It was as if the slaughter on the ground was happening in a different world; he didn't pay any attention to it at all.

"I still haven't fully grasped this celestial spell... But the date of my agreement with the Ancient Demon is about to arrive, so there is no time to continue comprehending... It is time to leave..." Wang Lin waved his right hand and the three swords flew toward him. Zi Shu's mouth held the origin soul of that woman.

One month later, Wang Lin left the Soul Refining Tribe. When he left, he took away the one-billion-soul soul flag and left a strand of divine sense to guard the Soul Refining Tribe.

Wang Lin didn't immediately rush toward the Fire Demon Country; he went to the cave first. On the Revered Dragon Path, he carefully recorded all 11 symbols before leaving!

"The jade said that there are 12 symbols, but right now there are only 11. I don't know where that last symbol is..." Wang Lin's expression was neutral as he stepped forward. He then activated the greater teleportation spell and headed straight for the Fire Demon Country.

The flames of war covered the entire Fire Demon Country. The other seven countries continued to increase their military tower within the Fire Demon Country. This country had completely



become a battleground. After nearly 100 years of war, the ground had been stained red. After entering the Fire Demon Country, a thick smell of blood would rush towards you.

Aside from blood, there were also countless broken corpses covering the ground. Bursts of death aura came from the corpses and formed a grey mist that shrouded the entire Fire Demon Country.

This was a battle to the death between the Sky Demon Country and the Fire Demon Country! It could even be said that there was no winner or loser in this battle. Instead, each life was traded for another as the power of the Fire Demon Country was slowly erased.

The capital of the Fire Demon Country was completely empty. Even the Demon Emperor had personally entered the battle. Aside from the holy land, the Demon Valley, everywhere else was completely deserted!

The ancient demon of the Fire Demon Country imitated the ancient demon of the Sky Demon Country. He sealed off the capital and didn't allow anyone to enter.

The Fire Demon Country's demon valley was not outside the city but in the depths of the city. Dense demonic spiritual energy spread out from the valley and shrouded the entire Fire Demon Country's capital.

Looking from a distance, the capital was surrounded by demonic spiritual energy, but there was also a large amount of death aura. It looked like a city within fog, and it caused people to feel sadness when they looked at it.

When Wang Lin landed outside the capital of the Fire Demon Country, his step made a crunch sound. This sound was all the more clear given how quiet the surroundings were.

The dark red earth gave off a muddy feeling when one stepped on

it. This muddy feeling came from the blood of tens of millions of people that had soaked the earth for the last 100 years.

# Chapter 628 – One Million Slaughter

---

Crunch... Wang Lin didn't fly but walked step by step toward the Fire Demon Country's capital. His figure was like a white-robed wandering soul; it was extremely strange inside this grey fog.

His hair flowed in the air as he walked through the fog. The crunching sound continued with every step Wang Lin took.

The city inside the fog was extremely empty. It was difficult to imagine that 100 years ago the population of this city was no less than the capital of the Sky Demon Country.

However, now it was completely dead!

In the eyes of the nine ancient demons, the people of their countries were simply people they enlightened. They were only tools to help them recover. Even if all of the people died, their hearts wouldn't be affected at all.

Everyone inside the Fire Demon Country's capital, from the Demon Emperor to the civilians, had been sent to the battlefield, and they were turned into corpses that scattered across the earth. They were turned to blood that dyed the ground red.

Wang Lin's heart was very calm as he calmly walked forward step by step.

The ancient demon's seal started five kilometers away from the Fire Demon Country's capital, and this seal was very powerful! It was one of the methods the ancient demon had to protect itself. Even the commander-in-chiefs of the other countries couldn't break it!

The only people that could break the seal, aside from the other ancient demons, were those extremely powerful cultivators!

"Ancient Demon Bei Luo once said that after the capital is empty, the ancient demon will definitely seal the city to prevent anyone from entering. That is why the first thing we agreed on was

breaking this seal!”

Wang Lin stopped outside the screen of demonic spiritual energy and raised his right hand. There was a flash of black light on the tip of his finger as he pointed at the screen.

The moment this finger touched the screen of demonic spiritual energy, a powerful rebound force suddenly appeared. Wang Lin’s finger was knocked back and a sense of numbness quickly entered his finger and spread to his tendons.

Wang Lin cycled the celestial spiritual energy inside his body and quickly returned to normal.

Wang Lin muttered, “It is indeed very powerful!”

Just at this moment, a powerful divine sense suddenly surged out from the capital. A roar that could shock the origin soul spread out from the divine sense.

“Scram!!”

This voice echoed across the land as if it was thunder descending from the sky. The thundering rumble echoed fiercely inside Wang Lin’s ears.

Wang Lin’s right hand formed a very strange seal. If one looked closely at the seal, they would see that it was giving off demonic spiritual energy. The moment that roar descended on Wang Lin, it immediately disappeared!

“Bei Luo!! You were sent by Bei Luo!!” The vicious divine sense inside the capital let out another roar; it was filled with anger.

Wang Lin ignored this voice and took a deep breath. Then he muttered, “Ancient Demon Bei Luo, this is the first part of our agreement. Please watch!”

Wang Lin raised his right hand and pointed at the sky. Then his eyes became cold and he softly said, “Slaughter energy, gather!”

Such simple words weren’t louder than thunder and couldn’t

change the world. However, these five simple words caused an incredible storm inside the Fire Demon Country!

In the battlefield in the northern part of the Fire Demon Country, demon soldiers from both sides suddenly trembled. A strand of thick killing intent that could penetrate the heavens immediately flew out of their bodies!

This slaughter energy quickly charged out and disappeared into the distance.

“The ancestor has arrived!” These demon soldiers’ faces were filled with excitement. They no longer slaughtered but quickly left the battlefield.

On the battlefield south of the Fire Demon Country, countless people in black robes invaded the battle here. These people carried powerful killing intent. They would often kill demon soldiers in their path, causing these demon soldiers to turn into strands of grey gas which were then absorbed by them.

The demon generals from both sides weren’t unfamiliar with these people and had grown accustomed to their existence. These people came and went without any trace, and they didn’t know what side they belonged to. Even when they managed to encircle these people, it often wasn’t worth it.

However, right now these people in black suddenly trembled and revealed looks of ecstasy in their eyes. They quickly left, and while they left, strands of powerful slaughter energy left their bodies. Countless strands of slaughter energy disappeared over the horizon.

This scene occurred at the same time in countless places across the Fire Demon Country. The sky was covered by strands of grey gas. These strands contained unimaginable slaughter energy and they flashed across the sky.

At this instant, it was as if the entire world was shrouded in

slaughter and became cold enough to pierce one's bones.

The warring parties inside the Fire Demon Country all stopped fighting at this moment. They all looked at the sky with uncertainty and eyes filled with confusion.

Not only were there a lot of Soul Refining Tribe members hidden within the demon soldiers in the past hundred years, even many of the generals on both sides were Soul Refining Tribe members.

At this moment, countless demon generals in the Fire Demon Country trembled slightly, and a strand of slaughter energy escaped from each of their heads and quickly disappeared. After losing the strands of slaughter energy, these people immediately used their own methods to quickly escape.

The entire Fire Demon Country had been at war for a hundred years. The scene today shocked all the lucky survivors. The sky was no longer blue, it was now grey. Strands of slaughter energy soared into the air and gathered at the Fire Demon Country's capital!

One hundred thousand strands of slaughter energy came from all directions toward Wang Lin. The sound of things roaring never stopped in the sky above the Fire Demon Country's capital. Wang Lin was in the center of a huge vortex as the one hundred thousand strands of slaughter energy rushed toward him.

These strands of slaughter energy were much more vigorous than the ones from 100 years ago. The amount of slaughter was far more powerful than before, and the hundred years of nourishment had caused the one hundred thousand strands of slaughter energy to almost solidify!

"Split!" There was a trace of red light in Wang Lin's eyes. The heart of slaughter and slaughter energy fused, becoming the core of the path of slaughter!

One hundred strands of slaughter energy had already covered the

sky, but with one word from Wang Lin, they immediately all split into two. The one hundred thousand strands of slaughter energy turned into two hundred thousand strands of slaughter energy!

It was not over!

The two hundred thousand strands split once more! Split once more! Split once more!

The entire world was shrouded by thick, grey gas in an instant. This grey gas wasn't fog but slaughter energy! This was a fusion of the heart of slaughter and slaughter intent!

The division of the slaughter energy caused one hundred thousand strands of slaughter energy to split into one million strands of slaughter energy!

These one million strands of slaughter energy could still split more, but Wang Lin had only reached small completion in the Celestial Slaughter Art, so one million was his limit! This was an important reason why he didn't participate in the slaughter himself and used the members of the Soul Refining Tribe to nurture the slaughter energy!

“Break for me!” Wang Lin's hair flowed in the air as he suddenly pointed at the screen of demonic spiritual energy.

The one million strands of slaughter energy descended on the seal like pouring rain!

# Chapter 629 – Battle of the Ancient Demons

---

The method to break the ancient demon's seal wasn't to focus on one point. Instead, there were many points spread across the seal that needed to be attacked at the same time in order to break it.

If the power wasn't enough, it would be ineffective. However, Wang Lin's one million strands of slaughter energy had been nourished for one hundred years, so the power of this spell was shocking!

It could be said that after he had reached small completion in the Celestial Slaughter Art, it replaced the Finger of Death! It had become one of Wang Lin's three finishing moves along with using the Demonic Finger while wearing the devil armor and the underworld river!

As for the Stop spell, it was Wang Lin's life-saving spell. After testing it twice, he decided to hide this spell.

Only when no one knew about it could it play a role at a critical moment to save his life!

One million strands of slaughter energy fell down like pouring rain. Sounds of collisions came from the demonic screen outside the Fire Demon Country's capital. At this moment, it was as if one million strikes of sword energy were crashing into it. After several breaths of time, the sound of the collisions came one after another.

The demonic screen began to tremble violently. Wang Lin's expression was neutral as he stood outside the demonic screen and coldly watched all of this.

It wasn't long before cracks appeared on the demonic screen. The cracks spread until the demonic screen collapsed with a bang. Then one million strands of slaughter energy immediately rushed into the capital, and the entire capital was soon shrouded in grey gas.



With the demonic screen broken, Wang Lin walked inside. Now that the demonic screen was gone, a storm of demonic spiritual energy exploded forth from the demon valley at the center of the capital. It turned into a purple cloud in the sky. As the cloud in the sky churned, it immediately turned into the shadow of a double-horned demon. Its eyes revealed an eerie light as it floated in the air and looked at Wang Lin like they were looking at an ant.

“Lowly cultivator, even if you have Bei Lou’s protection, since you dared to destroy my demonic screen, you will without a doubt die!” The voice from the shadow seemed to come from the ninth level of hell; it was very erratic.

The demonic shadow waved its hand and the heavens suddenly changed. The entire capital disappeared and in an instant the surroundings became a world of red. This red was light from flames!

The ground was covered in magma. The intense red light from the fire even made the sky glow red.

Sounds of explosions echoed throughout the area and large amounts of hot air came out from the ground. The hot air quickly turned into illusions, and soon there were hundreds of illusions around the ancient demon.

Wang Lin raised his right hand and one million strands of slaughter energy suddenly entered his body. They turned into life seals between his eyebrows. Soon, one million life seals quickly covered his whole body.

Then he slapped his bag of holding and the devilish armor flew out. It turned into black silk which wrapped around Wang Lin before turning into the ferocious black armor. Wang Lin’s face was covered by the armor, revealing only his cold eyes. With his long hair flowing behind him, he took one step and floated in the air. After a moment of pause, he suddenly charged out.

The ancient demon’s shadow immediately revealed a ferocious

expression. It let out a roar as it used various spells to stop Wang Lin. Wang Lin's eyes became cold and he moved even faster. At the same time, the Finger of Death appeared in his right hand and shot out like a bolt of lightning.

As for the attacks from the shadow, Wang Lin completely ignored them. Even though some spells landed on him, they were immediately blocked by the devilish energy from the black armor. He also had one million life seals, so he could completely ignore these attacks!

He moved like lightning as he rushed toward the giant ancient demon formed by the purple cloud in the sky.

The ancient demon revealed a hint of mockery and let out a cold snort. "The devilish armor of a scattered devil under an ancient devil. However, you don't have a devil's heart, so it is a complete waste on you!" He opened his mouth and let out a roar. This roar carried with it dense demonic spiritual energy that charged at Wang Lin.

There was a flash of cold light in Wang Lin's eyes as he pointed at the ancient demon and said, "Devil transformation"

The devilish energy from the armor seemed to cheer, and countless strands of devilish energy from the armor entered Wang Lin's body through his mouth and nose. The energy cycled through his body and shot out of his finger.

At this moment, Wang Lin's hair was flowing and he was filled with devilish energy as if he had really turned into a devil. The attack was the peak of him using the black armor while transformed into a devil!

The devilish wind charged out and the devilish energy lit up like a rainbow. Wang Lin's attack was able to pierce through the ancient demon's sound attack.

The mockery in the ancient demon's eyes was still there. Facing

the devilish wind, he opened his mouth and devoured it. Then he smacked his lips and said, “Not bad. This devilish energy can be considered pure!”

Wang Lin’s eyes were still cold. At this moment, he was 1,000 feet from the ancient demon, and with one step he closed in another 100 feet.

The ancient demon looked at Wang Lin and revealed a mysterious light in his eyes. He suddenly moved and released a burst of demonic energy from his large body. This demonic energy contained the ancient demon’s divine sense, and it quickly surrounded the 1,000 foot area around him. A powerful pressure suddenly appeared within this area.

Sounds of things breaking came from within Wang Lin’s body and then the devilish energy around him disappeared. He took a deep breath and calmly said, “Dao transformation!”

An underworld river forced itself into this area and formed a road under Wang Lin’s feet. The underworld river wrapped itself around Wang Lin and the power of reincarnation surrounded the area.

Wang Lin’s steps were calm as he closed in another 100 feet!

The ancient demon let out a cold snort as his hand turned into a claw and clawed at Wang Lin. This claw contained dense demonic spiritual energy. All of the devilish energy from the armor suddenly dissipated and returned to his body. Then the one million strands of slaughter energy shined brightly. Wang Lin let out a roar. Instead of retreating, he charged forward and clashed with the ancient demon’s claw.

Bang!

A heaven-shattering sound echoed the area. The ancient demon’s right hand was knocked into the air by Wang Lin. As for Wang Lin, more than seven hundred thousand life seals collapsed but all

quickly reformed.

He took another step and crossed another 100 feet!

The mockery in the ancient demon's eyes gradually disappeared and was replaced with cold killing intent. When he was dealing with Wang Lin earlier, he only had the intention of playing with Wang Lin. However, at this moment, as Wang Lin closed in, he felt that something was wrong.

“Bei Lou must have his own intent for sending this person!” A flash of killing intent appeared in the ancient demon's eyes. He doesn't want to use any ancient demon spells, as they took a lot out of him every time he used them.

“Demon spell, Devil Slaughter!” The ancient demon formed a seal. Strands of demonic spiritual energy that turned into vortexes flew out of his body.

The entire magma-filled earth began to boil, then strands of hot air charged out and gathered before the ancient demon. Soon, a large lance appeared before the ancient demon.

This lance was completely red. On top of emitting dense demonic spiritual energy, it also contained a powerful heat aura.

The moment the lance appeared, a powerful sense of crisis appeared in Wang Lin's heart. His eyes lit up, but he didn't stop and stepped forth. After moving forward another 100 feet, he touched the spot between his eyebrows with his right hand. Then he pointed forward and softly said, “One million strands of slaughter energy, fuse into one!”

The one million life seals seemed to be pulled out by Wang Lin's finger. The life energy quickly fused until there was only one strand left!

Even people like the All-Seer would be shocked by the amount of slaughter energy contained within this strand of grey gas. At this moment, this slaughter energy gathered at Wang Lin's fingertip,

and he stepped forward once more. This time he had come within 500 feet of the ancient demon!

At the moment he entered within 500 feet of the ancient demon, his eyes suddenly lit up and he began chanting an extremely complex spell. At the same time, his left hand formed a seal. This seal was given to him by Ancient Demon Bei Lou.

His agreement with Bei Luo was that he would break the demonic screen and use this spell after getting within 500 feet of the other ancient demon. After he finished these two steps, he would complete a majority of their agreement.

After all, it was impossible to beat the ancient demon with Wang Lin's power.

The reason this war happened was to empty out the Fire Demon Country's capital. Without the protection of the people in the capital, Wang Lin was able to get within 500 feet of the ancient demon.

The moment the seal appeared in Wang Lin's left hand, the blood inside his body surged. Then he coughed out a large amount of blood. At the same time, there were sounds of things breaking coming from all over his body and a blood mist was forming.

At this instant, the ancient demon's expression changed greatly for the first time. He stared at the blood mist in front of Wang Lin with an extremely serious expression and said, in a serious tone, "This blood contains the aura of an ancient god... So it was... like this...:"

After the blood mist appeared, it quickly condensed together to form a blood person. At the same time, a very tyrannical divine sense descended on the blood person, causing it to open its eyes!

At this moment, every living being in the Fire Demon Country suddenly felt anxiety rising in its heart. Very few people knew the reality. However, a majority of the people felt helplessness and fear

toward the anxiety in their hearts.

At this moment, the expressions of the ancient demons in the other seven countries all changed. Their eyes lit up and they all looked toward the capital of the Fire Demon Country.

The Fire Demon Country's ancient demon's tone was low as he slowly said, "Your luck is very good to find a cultivator with the aura of an ancient god. His blood and the connection of divine sense between the two of you allow you to take form with his blood for a long period of time. It allows you to leave the restriction of the Sky Demon Country!"

Bei Lou's calm voice came from the blood person. "We have been separated for too long. If this continues, we will soon be destroyed one by one. After we fuse, we will be reborn as a brand new ancient demon! As for the remaining seven, I'll devour them all one by one!"

## Chapter 630 – The Grey Figure

---

The blood shadow moved and charged toward the demonic shadow. Thick demonic spiritual energy poured out from the blood shadow. The demonic spiritual energy turned into demonic flames that shrouded the area, making it impossible to see what was happening inside.

Outside the flame, Wang Lin had a majority of his blood taken and was now very weak. However, that demonic shadow's lance spell didn't stop; it was only stopped for a moment by the demonic flame before charging at Wang Lin.

The lance rushed toward Wang Lin. The slaughter energy condensed on Wang Lin's finger and he pressed it against the tip of the lance without any hesitation!

An explosive force entered Wang Lin's hand from the lance and consumed the slaughter energy inside him like crazy. At the same time, the slaughter energy entered the lance and began to destroy it.

There was a series of explosions, making it seem like thunder was echoing between Wang Lin and the ancient demon. When the one million strands of slaughter energy were about to collapse, Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He then withdrew his finger and retreated several feet. The slaughter energy on his hand was given a brief moment of rest, so its unending power swelled up again, allowing him to immediately recover a bit.

Wang Lin's finger reached out once more and landed on the lance as it closed in.

This cycle continued until Wang Lin had retreated over 1,000 feet. Finally, the power of the lance weakened and was eventually destroyed by a strand of devilish energy from Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's face was extremely pale and, due to the massive loss

of blood, he was breathing hard. However, instead of stopping to rest, he quickly rushed away.

He was rushing toward the Demon Valley at the center of the capital!

The first step was to break the demonic screen around the capital. The second step was to get within 500 feet of the ancient demon to borrow his aura to call out Bei Lou's blood shadow. The third step was to go into the ancient demon's hiding place and take the item the ancient demon's soul was trapped in!

Wang Lin had no intention of watching the battle between the two ancient demons inside the fog. He moved like a bolt of lightning and entered the holy land of the Fire Demon Country, the Demon Valley!

The Demon Valley was extremely quiet. In the depths of the valley stood a huge statue that was filled with demonic spiritual energy. Large amounts of demonic spiritual energy rose up into the sky toward the ancient demon's body to help it battle Bei Lou.

Wang Lin took a step but quickly stopped. A ripple spread out from the statue, and as the ripple spread, the demonic spiritual energy coming from the statue stopped rising up into the sky. The demonic spiritual energy fused together to form an ancient demon avatar the same size as Wang Lin!

This ancient demon had two horns and floated in the air. Strands of demonic spiritual energy floated behind the avatar and connected to the statue.

He coldly looked at Wang Lin with eyes that had a rich, demonic glow.

Wang Lin looked at the ancient demon, and after pondering a bit, he retreated. Although this ancient demon was only an avatar, it was also extremely powerful. Wang Lin calculated that unless he used Ling Tianhou's sword energy, he wouldn't be able to fight



against it.

“Wang Lin, break that statue and help me merge with it. If you do so, you won’t have to help me anymore on the matter of merging with the other seven ancient demons. As for the things I promised you, I’ll do them immediately after I fuse!

“Didn’t you want the comprehension of the inheritance of the ancient demon? Break the statue, and when I fuse with it, I’ll take your divine sense in with me. As a result, it will be as if you had obtained two inheritances, which will benefit you greatly. Also, I have helped you many times already and only ask for this in return. Wang Lin, help me!!”

Bei Lou’s voice echoed in Wang Lin’s heart. Wang Lin pondered a bit and let out a sigh. All the benefits that Bei Lou promised aside, just the fact that he helped Wang Lin through two life and death situations was enough for Wang Lin to act.

Wang Lin’s eyes became cold and he moved one of Ling Tianhou’s sword energies to his finger. The golden glow from the sword energy was released and lit up the entire Demon Valley.

The ancient demon avatar made of demonic spiritual energy became serious. Then it moved both of its hands and drew in the air. Various demonic symbols giving off demonic spiritual energy appeared before it.

Wang Lin took a deep breath and no longer hesitated as he threw Ling Tianhou’s sword energy out. At this moment, the entire Demon Valley was filled with sword energy, and the demonic spiritual energy collapsed under this sword energy.

The tyrannical intent from Ling Tianhou’s sword energy exploded forth and turned into a storm that swept the Demon Valley. Crackling sounds came from the sword energy as the storm swept the area and countless cracks immediately appeared on the sword energy.

The sky was covered in sword energy, and the demonic spiritual energy was shredded by the sword energy.

The symbols drawn by the ancient demon's avatar shined brightly. There was thin, black lightning linking them together to form a net that prevented Ling Tianhou's sword energy from closing in.

However, the Fire Demon Country's ancient demon was using a majority of his divine sense in the battle against Bei Lou, and this avatar he had left here was only equal to a late stage Ascendant cultivator. If Wang Lin didn't have Ling Tianhou's sword energy, it would've been a hopeless battle. However, with Ling Tianhou's sword energy, Wang Lin was unstoppable!

The sword energy rushed forth and released a bright, golden glow. The moment the sword energy touched the symbols, all of the symbols collapsed one by one.

The sword energy pierced through the symbols and charged directly at the ancient demon's avatar. The ancient demon's avatar's expression changed greatly and then it turned into a mass of demonic spiritual energy. It rushed out like crazy and surrounded Ling Tianhou's sword energy.

Sword hymns came from the thick demonic spiritual energy. Wang Lin took a step, and when he landed, he was before the statue.

Without any hesitation, Wang Lin pressed his right hand on the statue!

"Stop!" Two sounds louder than thunder arrived at the same time. One from the sky and one from the demonic fog trapping the sword energy. Both arrived almost at the same time, and they were each like thunder roaring at the same time.

A huge hand descended from the sky and descended on Wang Lin at a shocking speed. The demonic fog also formed the head of an

ancient demon that rushed at him to devour him!

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and the celestial spiritual energy in his body activated. At the moment the hand and head rushed at him, the celestial spiritual energy inside his body poured into the statue.

There was a series of cracking sounds and cracks appeared on the statue, then a large amount of demonic spiritual energy escaped through the cracks! At this moment, Ling Tianhou's sword energy charged out of the demonic fog and pierced through the head coming at Wang Lin. Then, with one thought from Wang Lin, it landed on the statue.

There was a loud bang and the statue completely collapsed!

At the moment it collapsed, the hand coming at Wang Lin dissipated, and that was immediately followed by an unwilling roar from the sky. Shortly after, there were sounds of spells colliding. Bei Lou's attacks clearly made it so that the ancient demon couldn't bother Wang Lin.

The statue collapsed and large amounts of demonic spiritual energy surged out. Wang Lin saw a piece of the hand's bone inside this thick demonic spiritual energy!

Wang Lin's eyes lit up, then his right hand reached out and grabbed this bone!

At the moment he touched the bone, an unimaginable force directly entered his body and smashed into his origin soul. Wang Lin's origin soul suddenly trembled and then he arrived in a mysterious space.

There was no sky or earth, only an endless void. Although this was the case, there was a mysterious force shrouding the area. When Wang Lin's mind was here, he felt a sense of refinement that continued to rise.

A series of scenes appeared in the void before him. These were all scenes of some of the spells he had learned in his life.

One of the scenes was that of a very young boy waving his hand and slowly lifting a large stone. The young boy's eyes were filled with excitement as he continued to control the large stone.

The scene trembled and collapsed. Then the young boy walked out from the scene and looked at Wang Lin. He let out smile and sat down beside Wang Lin. However, his hand continued to move and the attraction spell was circling around him.

The other scene was that of a cold-looking youth with long, flowing hair. His eyes were closed, but when he opened them, there was a flash of cold light. An unimaginable killing intent appeared in his eyes. Before him, countless Core Formation cultivators had their cores shattered one after another before they died.

This youth also walked out from the scene. After looking at Wang Lin, he sat down as well. As his hair flowed in the air, there was a flash of the Ji Realm's killing intent on his body.

There was also a scene of Wang Lin using the Finger of Death, Demonic Finger, and the underworld river, and the Wang Lins using the various spells all walked out and sat down.

Aside from this, there was another scene that shocked Wang Lin's mind. It was a Wang Lin wearing a grey robe. He had one million strands of slaughter energy surrounding him, and everywhere he went was filled with destruction.

He seemed to notice Wang Lin's gaze and turned to look at Wang Lin. His eyes were completely grey!

All of the Wang Lins from these various scenes walked out, and all of them scattered. Some had their eyes closed and were cultivating. Some were displaying their spells; one of them was actually using the Stop celestial spell!

Wang Lin was deeply shocked by the scene before him. He was not unfamiliar with this scene. Back then, when he was picking a

spell from the All-Seer, he saw the same thing. Each All-Seer was using a different spell!

However, Wang Lin immediately sobered from the shock, and he noticed the difference!

The figures inside the All-Seer's mind were solid as if they were real people, so it was impossible to tell the difference! However, his own figures were between corporeal and incorporeal. They were neither solid nor illusionary.

“Corporeal and incorporeal...Could it be... Could this be a spell that is created when one reaches the peak of the first step and is about to enter the Illusory Yin and Corporeal Yang stage... I was able to experience this change early due to the comprehension from the ancient demon inheritance...” Wang Lin took a deep breath.

He was only guessing about all of this and had no way of knowing the truth. Suddenly, these figures began to fade until there was no trace of them left. The one to fade the fastest was the grey-robed Wang Lin practicing the Celestial Slaughter Art.

At that instant, Wang Lin suddenly saw an opportunity, and his body floated forward. He fused with the grey-robed figure using the Celestial Slaughter Art...

# Chapter 631 – Its Companion

---

In the blink of an eye, several months passed. The battle inside the Fire Demon Country changed greatly and the Sky Demon Country withdrew their troops. The war which lasted nearly a century ended with the ancient demons devouring each other.

Ancient Demon Bei Lou completed the first devour and fused with the ancient demon of the Fire Demon Country. He had reached a very powerful state, so he no longer needed Wang Lin's blood to take form and could leave by himself.

Wang Lin sat in the lotus position with his eyes closed in the Dragon Lake near the Sky Demon Country's capital. He was expressionless.

When he touched the bone, he had entered a mysterious state. After Bei Lou devoured the other ancient demon's soul, he used a spell to bring Wang Lin here.

Time passed and several more months passed by. On this day, Wang Lin opened his eyes.

At the moment he opened his eyes, there was a flash of golden light in them. His current aura was very different from before he went to the Fire Demon Country. The current him looked more like a mortal scholar. Right now it seemed like there wasn't any celestial spiritual energy inside his body, making him seem like a normal person.

But there was a fragrance on his body that gave people a refined feeling.

After opening his eyes, Wang Lin let out a mouth full of foul air.

“My ancient demon race has had a spell since the beginning of time. This spell allowed us to comprehend the heavens and earth and make our own spells. This spell can be used on other lifeforms as well. However, aside from my ancient demon race, everyone

else can only experience it once in their lifetime.”

Wang Lin pondered and then closed his eyes again. The scene of him fusing with the grey-robed figure filled his head. Looking back at it now, it seemed like it was all a dream, and there was lingering fear in his heart.

“Aside from you, I only gave the inheritance to two other cultivators. Both of them were able to feel the change that would occur in the next realm and even gained new understanding of their own spells. In particular, the second cultivator had the highest talent I have ever seen. He managed to create his own spell!

“That child’s talent wasn’t any weaker than my ancient demon clan’s!”

Wang Lin closed his eyes and calmly asked, “Who?”

“His name is Sun Yun. I wonder if you’ve heard of him...” There was a hint of reminiscence in the Ancient Demon’s voice.

“Sun Yun...” Wang Lin opened his eyes. After pondering for a bit, he said, “Senior Ancient Demon, there is one final thing left in our agreement!”

A gust of demonic wind appeared inside the Dragon Lake, forming a vortex. It swept across the area and disappeared before Wang Lin, revealing a very demonic-looking youth.

The most noticeable thing about this person were his green, demonic eyes. They gave off a demonic light that made him look very uncanny. After he appeared, he looked at Wang Lin before smiling and saying, “I naturally would not forget my promise to you. While you were comprehending, I used a spell to find the body of the divine sense from the pagoda.”

As the youth spoke, he casually waved his hand. Specks of light appeared where he waved his hand, and these lights combined to form an image.

The image was that of a large chasm. From above, it looked like a giant crack in the ground. Strands of black gas would occasionally rush out of it. The impact of these strands of black gas caused even the image to tremble.

“This place is called the Tide Abyss by you cultivators. Your friend’s aura is in there! There are only six entrances to the Tide Abyss. Go to the one in the Water Demon Country; that is the one closest to your friend!”

Wang Lin looked at the picture. After pondering a bit, he asked, “What exactly is this Tide Abyss?”

The youth hesitated for a bit and said, “There are certain places in space where the space itself collapses countless times. A tunnel leading to the unknown forms in these places since the space there is always collapsed. There is an unimaginable suction force inside the tunnel.

“The Tide Abyss is a place like this.”

Ancient Demon Bei Lou didn’t say more, and Wang Lin didn’t ask for more. Wang Lin could feel that Bei Lou was hiding a lot from him. However, if Bei Lou didn’t want to speak, then it would be useless for Wang Lin to ask.

Wang Lin’s expression remained calm as he slowly asked, “If there are six entrances, then is it the same for exits?”

The youth faintly smiled. This smile was slightly demonic. He said, “There is only one exit, and it is in the Fire Demon Country!” As he spoke, his right hand reached toward the image and the image collapsed. However, he caught all of the specks of light and turned them into a finger-sized jade. Then he waved his hand and threw the jade at Wang Lin.

“Take this. Your divine sense can enter it and borrow my sight to see everything inside the Tide Abyss! This can be considered a gift from me for completing our agreement!”



Wang Lin caught the jade, clasped his hands, and said, “Many thanks, Senior Ancient Demon.”

The youth smiled and shook his head. He said, “I should be thanking you. You should go; I need to go into closed door cultivation for a while.”

Wang Lin stood up and took a step forward. He completely disappeared and left the Dragon Lake.

The youth looked at the direction Wang Lin went. His eyes gave off a demonic glow.

“I only need 100 years of time to completely absorb the other seven ancient demons. When that happens, I, Ancient Demon Bei Lou, will be reborn... Ancient Devil Ta Jia, back then you managed to steal the reward after the battle. I want to see how much you have recovered in 100 years!

“Also, there is this little fellow. He has the aura of an ancient god in his soul. Although it is very faint, it is also very pure. It is a great tonic for my ancient demon and ancient devil clan!

“However, the more pure this aura is, the more I don’t dare to devour it...” When the youth thought about that aura, his heart trembled.

“Ancient god... Ah, that was the clan that obtained a majority of the power when the Ancient Order split... That strand of aura inside this little fellow is extremely powerful!! The person who left that aura in his body was at least 8-stars. It is very possible for him to be 9-stars... A 9-star ancient god. Even if I were to work together with the ancient devil, it would be too easy for that ancient god to kill me.

“Most importantly, there was a very well-hidden intent within that aura. That intent made me tremble the moment I felt it. The only thing that can give off that kind of feeling is the royal bloodline...

“It was due to this aura that I was able to take form after borrowing his blood and not worry about his mind collapsing. Back then I didn’t tell him the truth. Even if someone had the aura of an ancient god, it wouldn’t be enough for me to take form without that hint of the royal bloodline!

“If I and Ancient Devil Ta Jia can live until now, then an ancient god can too. If I were to extract that aura and absorb it, it would definitely be like planting a seed of trouble for the future!”

“However, while I can resist this temptation, I don’t know if Ancient Devil Ta Jia can resist it as well...”

The Tide Abyss was a very mysterious part of the Demon Spirit Land. This was the source of the tide phase on the outside. Over the countless years, large amounts of magic treasures, spirit stones, and spirit beasts were sucked into the Demon Spirit Land and dragged here.

At this moment, in the depths of the Tide Abyss, there was a vast expanse of black mist. There were several people sitting in a 1,000-foot-wide open land within this black mist.

One of the people was a middle-aged man. This person was very handsome, but there was a hint of his insidious nature on his face. Once a while, he gave off an ambitious aura.

He was sitting in the lotus position at the center, and his expression was cold. Thick strands of death energy circled outside his body as he held a strangely-shaped skull in his right hand and continuously stroked it.

His eyes opened and closed. When his eyes opened, he released a gaze that was so dark and gloomy that it would cause the heart of anyone who met his gaze to collapse.

There were four people sitting in the lotus position beside him. These four people were all wearing blue robes and had large swords behind their backs. Each of their expressions were as

gloomy as his.

Just at this moment, the black mist before them suddenly churned. A figure quickly charged out of the mist, revealing a man wearing blue as well. His face was bitter as he said, “Senior Greed, the beasts inside the mist didn’t scatter... and... there are more than before.”

The middle-aged man was Greed!

He let out a cold snort and said, “It was I who underestimated this place. All of the beasts here were taken from the vastness of space and were then strengthened by the mysterious force here. It is natural for powerful beasts to appear here.”

At this moment, a Da Lou Sword Sect disciple who had remained silent said, “Senior Greed, there are too many of these beasts, and each of them is extremely fierce. Normally, these kinds of beasts are extremely famous, but junior has thought for a long time but can’t recall what kind of beast they are.”

This person was sitting in a very interesting position. It was as if all the other disciples were sitting with him as the center.

Greed looked at the person. He knew that the person who spoke was placed very highly in all these disciples’ hearts. That was because he was their head senior apprentice brother, Chen Long!

This person was the beloved disciple of Sword Saint Ling Tianhou and was very cunning. He also hid his cultivation so well that Greed had to take a few careful looks to see some clues. On the surface, this person was at the late stage of Soul Transformation, but in reality he was at the early stage of Ascendant. Although he didn’t have the highest cultivation level among the Twelve Swords, even Chou Nu, who had reached the mid stage of Ascendant, was extremely respectful towards him.

After hearing Chen Long’s words, Greed pondered for a bit and said, “These beasts are indeed extremely strange; even I have never

seen them before. Space is infinite, and the heavens work in mysterious ways, so it is impossible for cultivators to know all lifeforms.

“These beasts were likely sucked in by the tide phase that happens once every 5,000 years. I’m afraid they have been here for a very long time, so it is not surprising to not recognize this beast!”

Chen Long no longer spoke and everyone else silently pondered.

Waves of sharp roars slowly came from within the black mist. At the edge of the black mist, there was a beast that was several tens of feet wide, had black hair, and a sharp mouth. It flapped its wings as it ordered the area to be surrounded.

Its red eyes released intense, cold light, and its long mouth would cause the heart of anyone who looked at it to tremble.

If Wang Lin saw these beasts, he would immediately recognize them as mosquito beasts. However, these beasts weren’t golden-purple in color.

## Chapter 632 – The Seed to Break Relations With the All-Seer

---

Wu Ma, who was next to Cheng Long, had a crestfallen expression as he whispered, “Shen Hou’s body has already been devoured by them; even his origin soul couldn’t escape...”

Cheng Long revealed a bitter expression. Of the Twelve Swords, aside from Wei Yan, who died, and Zi Shu and Hai Zhu, who stayed outside, the remaining nine members had all followed Greed to this Tide Abyss.

Greed mentioned that after he observed this place for a while, he concluded that the greatest treasure in the Demon Spirit Land was in this Tide Abyss. Everyone else beside Chen Long was tempted by Greed’s words.

They had personally seen countless treasures and exotic things that would make anyone’s eyes red get sucked into this Demon Spirit Land at the East Demon Spirit Sea.

It could be said that their purpose for coming here, aside from getting the ancient demon’s inheritance, was to get these items.

Chen Long had always been calm. Although he felt that something was wrong, he couldn’t find a reason to refuse. However, he did make a plan: he didn’t have all of them enter together. Instead, he had three of them split off into another group with Chou Niu as the leader to enter from a different entrance. They kept communicating with each other and even left Zi Shu and Hai Zhu outside.

When they had just entered the Tide Abyss, everything was very smooth. However, this immediately changed once Greed took some unknown item from a cave!

They were suddenly attacked by these mysterious beasts and were trapped here. They were unable to escape and had been

trapped here for nearly 100 years!

Although 100 years sounds slow, it passed by very quickly for them. They were trapped in this abyss without day or night. The dark fog surrounded them, and if they dared to go out, they would encounter and be attacked by those countless beasts.

Junior Brother Shen Hou died during an attempt at a forced breakthrough. Even though he used master's sword energy before he died and killed some beasts, there was simply too many of them!

Chen Long knew that even if they gathered all of the sword energies, they wouldn't be able to leave here.

"This can't last!" Chen Long took a deep breath, stood up, and looked at Greed.

His action immediately caused the other four Da Lou Sword Sect disciples to stand up. They stood in positions that surrounded Greed.

Greed's expression was still gloomy as he let out a hoarse laugh.

"Fellow nephews, what is the meaning of this?"

Chen Long said, in a serious tone, "Senior Greed, junior wants to know what you obtained in that cave!"

Greed's eyes revealed a hint of mockery as he said, "You want to know?" With that, he slapped his bag of holding and a oval-shaped egg appeared in his hand.

There weren't any signs of life on this egg; it was shrouded with an aura of death.

Chen Long's gaze fell on the egg for a moment. After all this time, he had gained some understanding of Greed. Greed's cultivation was related to death, so it would make sense for Greed to use this to help his cultivation.

However, it wasn't certain if this was really what Greed had found.

“Little brats, this old man will ignore your disrespectful tone in consideration of your master’s face once. If there is a next time, don’t blame me for being ruthless. Hmph, when I started cultivating, you guys weren’t even born yet. No one who dares to speak to me like this lives!” Greed’s eyes became cold. Although his voice was soft, in the Da Lou Sword Sect disciples’ ears, it was like roaring thunder. Aside from Chen Long, everyone else subconsciously backed up.

Chen Long lowered his head and a hint of killing intent flashed across his eyes. He respectfully said, “Please don’t blame us, Senior. Junior was just impatient. After all, we have been trapped here for almost 100 years.”

Greed closed his eyes and slowly said, “What’s the rush? At most your master will arrive in 100 years and will rescue you all.”

Chen Long sat down in the lotus position and began to ponder. He had already found something strange about Greed. Greed seemed to want to stay here and not leave; there must be a reason for that!

While the Da Lou Sword Sect disciples were having a disagreement with Greed, Wang Lin was rushing toward the Tide Abyss exit in the Fire Demon Country. Wang Lin had already heard about this Tide Abyss from Yao Xixue.

According to Yao Xixue, the token that made even people like the All-Seer’s eyes turn red was inside the depths of the Tide Abyss.

Wang Lin was also aware that Greed and the disciples of the Da Lou Sword Sect had mysteriously disappeared 100 years ago and that their whereabouts were unknown. He had a bold guess that Greed’s group had also gone to the Tide Abyss.

If Greed’s group came out, then it wouldn’t be an issue. However, if they were still inside, then Wang Lin must properly prepare the exit in the Fire Demon Country to cover his bases.

He was using greater teleportation, so he moved very fast toward the Tide Abyss exit in the Fire Demon Country.

While he flew, he couldn't help but recall the scene where he fused with the grey figure during his experience of the ancient demon's inheritance. The grey-robed figure was the one that practiced the Celestial Slaughter Art. At the moment he fused with the grey figure, he felt like he had gained enlightenment, and the number of slaughter energy strands increased from one million to ten million.

However, at the instant the slaughter energy reached ten million, all of the life seals merged together to form a strange symbol!

This symbol contained the power of ten million strands of slaughter energy. At the moment it appeared, it immediately left Wang Lin's control and imprinted between his eyebrows.

This symbol penetrated through his body and landed directly on his origin soul. It integrated with the origin energy inside his soul. As the two fused, there was a mysterious transformation that immediately cut the connection between Wang Lin's origin soul and his body.

Then his origin soul melted within three breaths of time and was absorbed by that symbol. Then all of the vitality in his body turned into a strands of grey gas and was also absorbed by that symbol.

Wang Lin watched all of this from a third person view. After experiencing this first hand, his eyes revealed thick coldness and monstrous killing intent.

He watched his body and origin soul, his everything, get absorbed by the symbol made of ten million strands of slaughter energy. Then the symbol broke out from his body just like a parasite that had absorbed all the nutrients from its host's body.

Then the symbol flew out with the smell of blood and with a bang turned into a strand of slaughter energy.



This was the real slaughter energy!

Wang Lin's heart trembled. Even though it had been some time and even though he was flying right now, just recalling that scene made him feel lingering fear.

He took a deep breath. The coldness and killing intent in his eyes were about to explode, but he immediately hid them deep inside of himself.

Wang Lin wasn't able to distinguish whether the scene that occurred in that mysterious space was real or fake. However, with Wang Lin's understanding of the Celestial Slaughter Art, he felt that it wasn't fake!

Wang Lin recalled the mysterious state he was in. It was as if time itself had descended on his body and allowed him to instantly comprehend a spell to its completion. This allowed him to deepen his understanding of the spell.

Those gifted by the heavens could even create a spell that belonged to them under this mysterious state. Then, by using countless simulations, they could refine the spell countless times to finally reach a state of near perfection.

Sun Yun was someone who did that!

Wang Lin's talent changed a lot during these 800 years and was changed even more by his celestial body. Even so, compared to Sun Yun's talent, which even amazed the Ancient Demon, his talent was far too low.

He couldn't create his own spell, but with his own wit and observations, he gained clarity in the shortest time possible in that mysterious space. He was more decisive than Sun Yun and directly fused with the grey-robed figure that was disappearing at the fastest rate.

It has to be said that Sun Yun only regained his clarity after a majority of the illusions had disappeared.

Wang Lin's decisiveness was an aspect that not something ordinary people could compare to. Even the All-Seer would never have guessed that Wang Lin would be able to obtain the secret of the Celestial Slaughter Art during the ancient demon's inheritance!

"All-Seer! I once said that if you didn't turn your back on me, I wouldn't turn my back on you..." Wang Lin's voice was cold as it echoed across the sky like the wind.

"The Celestial Slaughter Art is indeed amazing. However, All-Seer, you are simply too vicious. Fortunately, my comprehension was low and was limited to only one million strands of slaughter energy. If my comprehension was greater and had achieved ten million strands of slaughter energy, I'm afraid I would have already become a symbol. I would have become a true strand of slaughter energy and would have been absorbed by you!"

As Wang Lin flew, he let out a big breath.

"The grey-robed All-Seer said back then that he taught me the Celestial Slaughter Art due to my domain... Back then, I didn't think too much about it. Now that I think back to what happened, I'm afraid it was because the All-Seer saw me cultivate the life and death domain back on Suzaku that he decided to accept me as his disciple!"

Wang Lin closed his eyes. When he opened them again, his eyes were clear. He teleported and disappeared.

"I'm a bit paranoid about this matter, so I can't make an immediate verdict. The All-Seer has been kind to me, and back then it was my own choice to learn the Celestial Slaughter Art, but he did seem to push me... I will have to carefully observe this in the future. However, the All-Seer is simply too powerful. If I don't have the power, I can't let him know I know about all of this... As for the Celestial Slaughter Art, I'll need to carefully study it to find an opening!"

Wang Lin remained at the Tide Abyss exit in the Fire Demon Country for several days. He didn't place any powerful restrictions or seals. Instead, he did the opposite and left some simple yet extremely well-hidden restrictions.

These restrictions had no offensive power, but they could act as a way of tracking people. If someone came out, the restriction would leave an imprint on them for Wang Lin to find. Unless their cultivation level was extremely high, it would be impossible for people to detect the imprint.

After doing all of this, Wang Lin threw away all distractions and flew toward the Water Demon Country. He was going to enter the Tide Abyss there and spend all his effort searching for Zhou Yi!

Zhou Yi was his benefactor, so Wang Lin had to save him!

“Aside from saving senior Zhou Yi, there is also... Wealth...” As Wang Lin teleported, his eyes lit up. Back then, during the tide phase, he clearly remembered seeing Wealth flash by him... Several days later, in the western part of the Water Demon Country, at a place that was called the Cloud Sea. This place was covered in clouds most of the year. There was a crack on the ground deep inside the sea of clouds that extended for countless kilometers. This was one of the entrances to the Tide Abyss!

Four cultivators, two men and two women, stood outside the sea of clouds and looked inside!

## Chapter 633 – Bumpkin

---

Of the four, one of the women had her hair in a bun and two strands fell down near her ears, like a willow. There was some crystal glitter between her eyebrows, and her half-moon-shaped eyebrows accented her pearl-like eyes. Her pretty, sunflower seed face was as smooth as jade. Although her beauty wasn't peerless, it was enough to eclipse the moon. She looked like she was in her twenties, but the hint of intelligence in her eyes revealed a maturity far above the age of her appearance.

She was wearing a white dress, and although it wasn't a tight fit, it still revealed her curves and was very alluring.

Cultivators are good at halting their physical aging, and the higher one's cultivation level, the longer one can live. Just judging from appearance, it was very difficult to see someone's actual age.

Compared to this woman, the other woman seemed a little ordinary. Her long hair draped over her shoulder made her look very weak. Her slender body made it look like she would be blown away by a breeze. She wore pink, which in contrast made her face look extremely pale. Compared the bright woman, she looked less stunning but seemed more tender.

There was a young man wearing a red robe beside the two women. He gently said, "My two junior apprentice sisters, this place is the Cloud Sea Mountains of the Water Demon Country. Back then I accidentally found this place and lingered here for a while. Although your senior apprentice brother hasn't gone to the Celestial Realm, I believe this Cloud Sea is one level above the Celestial Realm. Brother Murong, what do you think?"

This youth looked quite handsome. There was also a sense of pride as if he was a favored son of the heavens.

Another man wearing black coldly said, "Satisfactory!" His expression was grim as he closed his eyes and stopped speaking.

The red-robed youth smiled. He had long grown accustomed to the other man's brief way of talking.

"I believe Senior Apprentice Brother Du didn't stay here for the Cloud Sea." The stunning woman tightened her lips and smiled.

The red-robed youth smiled. "I won't lie to you, Junior Apprentice Sister Zhao. When I was at the Cloud Sea, I found a fissure on the ground. I'm afraid that is the entrance to the rumored Tide Abyss."

The woman named Zhao's eyes were filled with longing. Just as she was about to continue speaking, the youth in black suddenly opened his eyes and looked into the distance.

The youth in black's eyes lit up and he said, "Very powerful!"

A ray of light appeared over the horizon and turned into a young man wearing white. This person's appearance was ordinary; there was nothing special about him. He floated in the air without even looking at the four people below him. He coldly looked at the clouds and then took a step.

"It's him!" The red-robed man was shocked when he saw his person, and a hint of fear appeared in his eyes. He noticed that that person's cultivation had already reached the Ascendant stage! His thoughts raced before he smiled and said, "Junior Apprentice Brother Wang, please wait!"

The young man in white was Wang Lin. He stopped and turned around to look at the four of them. He didn't look at the two women or the red-robed youth first but at the man in black instead.

"For him to be able to find me within 500 kilometers means his cultivation isn't weak. Judging from the celestial spiritual energy inside his body, he must be at the early stage of Ascendant!" Wang Lin's eyes were calm as he looked at them one by one before they landed on the red-robed man. He was somewhat familiar with this

person; he was a disciple of the Heavenly Fate Sect's Red Division.

Among the four of them, aside from the man in black, the other three were all peak late stage Soul Transformation cultivators. However, the man from the Red Division was obviously already half a step into the Ascendant stage and could reach it at any time. He probably feared the life and death trial when attempting to reach the Ascendant stage, so he had never taken that step!

The red-robed man said, "Junior Apprentice Brother, my name is Du Jian." After pondering a bit, he realized that Wang Lin probably didn't know his name.

Wang Lin clasped his hands. "Greetings, Senior Apprentice Brother Du."

Du Jian smiled as he pointed at the man in black and said, "Brother Wang, this is the Ink Sect's Murong Zhuo. As for these two, they are fellow cultivators from the Floating Cloud Sect."

The black-robed man, Murong Zhuo, carefully looked at Wang Lin before clasping his hands. "Fellow cultivator Wang, I'm the Ink Sect's fourth generation disciple, Murong Zhuo!"

After Murong Zhuo finished speaking, both Du Jian and the two women were shocked. The three of them had never seen Murong Zhuo speak more than five words in a sentence, so his identity as a loner had been deeply engraved into their hearts.

Even when they met a fellow cultivator at the mid stage of Ascendant, this Murong Zhuo had never said so many words.

In particular, his words focused on introducing himself. The three of them had all cultivated for a long time, and to be able to cultivate for this long, none of them were dumb. These simple words revealed the respect of a peer.

The stunning woman named Zhao looked at Wang Lin with her beautiful eyes and smiled. "Senior Apprentice Brother Wang, this little one is Zhao Yixuan, and this is my junior apprentice sister,

Xu Fei.”

“Xu Fei...” This simple name caused Wang Lin to recall some memories. He couldn’t help but look at the weak-looking woman. The woman bowed at Wang Lin and softly said, “Xu Fei greets Senior Apprentice Brother Wang.”

Du Jian glanced at Wang Lin with a profound look and smiled.

“Does Junior Apprentice Brother Wang know Junior Apprentice Sister Xu?”

Wang Lin shook his head and said, “I don’t know her. It’s just that Junior Apprentice Sister Xu has the same name as a fellow sect member from my youth.”

Du Jian faintly smiled. He avoided this topic and said,

“Junior Apprentice Brother Wang, did you come here because of the Tide Abyss?”

He didn’t try to pretend or ask in a roundabout way; he was very straightforward.

Wang Lin’s expression was neutral as he nodded. “Exactly!”

Du Jian’s eyes narrowed and he said, “Junior Apprentice Brother Wang, the Tide Abyss is very dangerous. Even if you are at the Ascendant stage, it will still be very difficult. The four of us are also going into the Tide Abyss. How about coming with us? At least we can help each other out.”

Wang Lin pondered for a bit. He knew of the dangers of the Tide Abyss. Before he came here, he used the crystal Bei Lou gave him to check the inside of the Tide Abyss. There were a few places that were risky to cross even with his current cultivation.

If Murong Zhuo wasn’t among the four of them, Wang Lin would have immediately refused. However, with Murong Zhuo there, the situation was different. Although he was only at the early stage of Ascendant, to be able to detect Wang Lin 500 kilometers away

meant that he must have some ability.

Wang Lin faintly smiled and said, “That is for the best!”

Du Jian’s face was filled with smiles, but he coldly snorted in his heart. It would be impossible for him not to be suspicious and jealous of Wang Lin for reaching the Ascendant stage in such a short period of time.

He clearly remembered that when he saw Wang Lin back then, Wang Lin was only a mid stage Soul Transformation cultivator. However, in a short span of a century, Wang Lin had reached the early stage of Ascendant. Also, Wang Lin didn’t look like someone who had just reached the Ascendant stage; he looked like someone who had taken the step into the Ascendant stage a while ago!

“There must be a reason why this bumpkin from a waste cultivation planet was able to increase his cultivation level so fast. He was also able to make it through the life and death trial of reaching the Ascendant stage, so I’m afraid this matter is not simple! Also, if this person keeps developing like this, I’m afraid that when he leaves in 400 years, his position will be even higher. This means his Purple Division’s position will immediately rise as well.”

There was malice in his heart, but he didn’t reveal a sliver of it on his face. He had a gentle smile as if he was really acting like a kind senior apprentice brother.

However, he was facing Wang Lin, who had experienced countless dangerous situations on Suzaku that many will never experience in their entire lives. Thanks to this, he had long since become extremely astute and wise.

It was completely the opposite of what the image of a bumpkin was in Du Jian’s heart.

Du Jian’s life experience was really negligible compared to Wang Lin’s!



The group of five didn't talk anymore and charged straight toward the Cloud Sea Mountains.

Clouds filled the area, giving the illusions of mountains and seas. This sight was extremely spectacular and at the same time contained a mysterious sense of beauty.

Zhao Yixuan's beautiful eyes would occasionally look at Wang Lin before her. She was unable to see through this man before her. In the Demon Spirit Land, she could even see through the hearts of those demon generals. In the past 100 years, there had only been two and a half people she couldn't see through.

Wang Lin's figure before her pierced through layers of clouds and became more blurry. Zhao Yixuan's eyes seemed to also be blocked by the clouds and she couldn't see clearly.

The first person she couldn't see through was the Da Lou Sword Sect's Chen Long. There was a mist surrounding him; whenever she tried to take a closer look, that mist would turn into a sword that prevented her intrusion.

As for the other person, she could only somewhat see through was Murong Zhuo! Zhao Yixuan's gaze swept past Murong Zhuo.

This Murong Zhuo would sometimes be transparent and clear, but other times he was like pitch black water. The constant changes made it very difficult for her to see through his thoughts.

The last person she couldn't see through was Wang Lin, who had suddenly appeared. In Zhao Yixuan's eyes, Wang Lin was even more mysterious. He didn't have the mist like Chen Long, or the constant change like Murong Zhuo. Instead, he was using his own strength to lock down his mind!

He didn't need the mist or illusions, he just needed to close the door to his heart!

Zhao Yixuan's eyes revealed a mysterious light, and just at this moment, Wang Lin suddenly turned around. He seemed to casually

look at her before turning back.

However, this gaze was like a sharp sword that directly pierced into Zhao Yixuan's mind.

“Is it a warning... This Wang Lin is very interesting. Even the Da Lou Sword Sect's Chen Long only noticed me after I strengthened my spell. As for Murong Zhuo, he only managed to find traces of my spell... But this Wang Lin was immediately aware of something abnormal the moment I had the intention of making a move...” Zhao Yixuan's eyes revealed a hint of interest, but that was soon hidden deep inside her heart.

As Wang Lin flew, his eyes lit up and he revealed a cold smile.

“These four people are very interesting; they each harbor their own schemes, and their spells are not weak. However, among these four, the one that shouldn't be underestimated is the woman named Xu. She is constantly giving off a strange feeling...”

The five of them quickly passed through the clouds. Soon, a deep ravine appeared before them.

This ravine was extremely wide; it was more than 100 feet wide. As for its length, it was more than 10,000 feet long, extending out of sight into the clouds. This ravine looked like a mouth hidden on the ground, but it also looked like it was created by a spell.

## Chapter 634 – To Bring Trouble on Oneself

---

The five of them carefully flew down into the ravine. Wang Lin wasn't in front but to the right. While flying down, he was also observing the walls of the ravine.

The walls were extremely smooth; it was as if they had been cut by a sharp weapon. When Wang Lin's right hand touched the wall, he immediately felt a cold sensation enter his body through his fingers.

As the five continued to descend, the surroundings gradually darkened. However, this darkness was nothing to cultivators. They had celestial spiritual energy condensed in their eyes, allowing them to see everything.

The more they descended, more and more branching cracks began to appear, forming splitting paths like branches on a tree. Every branch was like a pitch black cave. Even with celestial spiritual energy condensed on their eyes, some caves were too dark to see into.

As the branching paths gradually grew in number, Du Jian's body suddenly stopped in mid air. Murong Zhuo's expression was still cold. When he saw Du Jian stop, he frowned slightly but didn't speak.

The two women, Zhao Yixuan and Xu Fei, stopped and looked at their surroundings. These branching paths were like giant mouths waiting for prey to arrive.

"Everyone, I believe that there are some treasures inside these cracks. I believe that as we go deeper, there will be more cracks. Our goal in coming here is to obtain treasures, so now it will all depend on our ability." With that, Du Jian floated toward one of the cracks.

Murong Zhuo hesitated for a bit before flying toward another

crack.

Zhuo Yixuan lightly chuckled. “Why doesn’t Senior Apprentice Brother Wang look around? Maybe you will have some unexpected harvest.”

Wang Lin shook his head. His eyes were calm. He didn’t search his surroundings but continued to fly down.

Looking at Wang Lin’s back, Zhao Yixuan’s eyes lit up and she turned around to explore a crack on the side. As for the weak-looking woman, she closely followed Zhao Yixuan.

As Wang Lin flew, he turned around to look at where the two women went and began to ponder.

“Why do I feel something strange about those two...”

While pondering, Wang Lin withdrew his gaze and looked down. The ravine seemed to be bottomless, and Wang Lin had no idea how deep it went. They had already flown for a long time before they stopped just now, but they still hadn’t reached the bottom.

“Not even Bei Lou’s crystal was able to see the bottom of this Tide Abyss. The only thing I know is that here is a large, winding corridor linking the five entrances together. As for the exit, there is only one!”

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he no longer descended but instead flew back up. At this moment, he immediately detected a heavy pressure from above.

“So it indeed was like this. This is only an entrance and not an exit. If I try to forcibly leave through the entrance, the resistance will become even more powerful.”

After verifying the thoughts in his heart, Wang Lin stopped in the air and carefully looked around. There were many cracks along the walls; he only quickly scanned them before he withdrew his gaze.

“A lot of people must have come to the Tide Abyss over the countless years. Even if these cracks really had treasure before, I’m afraid they are all empty now.

“Another 1,000 feet down is one of the difficult-to-cross places that I discovered with the crystal.”

Wang Lin’s expression was calm as he floated in the air. Not long after, Murong Zhuo descended from above. He nodded at Wang Lin and stood beside him. After a moment of silence, he suddenly asked, “Fellow Cultivator Wang, are you familiar with this place?”

Wang Lin looked at Murong Zhuo and said, “There is an ancient tree growing on the cliff 1,000 feet down. This tree is extremely strange, so Fellow Cultivator Murong should be careful.”

Murong Zhuo was startled. He nodded and no longer spoke.

After some more time had passed, Zhao Yixuan and Xu Fei flew over with Du Jian close behind them.

When the five reunited, it was obvious that none of them had any harvest, and they continued to descend. Wang Lin’s speed slowed down slightly, making him fall behind the crowd. After pondering for a bit, Murong Zhuo hesitated and did the same.

Now it was Du Jian who was in front.

It only took an instant for the five of them to travel 1,000 feet. Wang Lin’s eyes were bright as he looked down to the right. Through the crystal, he found that there was an ancient tree growing there. The tree looked very normal and was not large at all. However, when Wang Lin first saw it through the crystal, he suddenly felt a sense of crisis.

Now that he was getting close, his eyes suddenly narrowed and he saw a withered tree about the size of a person growing from the cliff on the bottom right. This tree’s dense roots were spread out in every direction. Half of the roots were hanging in the air and the rest drilled deep into the cliff.

The position of this tree was somewhat ingenious; it was right above a gap. The roots were hanging down, forming a curtain that covered the gap. This was not the only ancient tree in this place. On the way down, Wang Lin had seen seven or eight other ones, but only this one gave him a sense of crisis.

There was a hint of a purple crystal glowing in the gap as if there was a treasure there.

This light looked very simple, yet it gave off a sharp aura. It was obvious from a glance that it was not an ordinary object. There was no need to use divine sense; one only needed to use their eyes to see that the purple light was a flying sword stabbed into the cliff.

As soon as Du Jian saw the purple light, his eyes lit up and he instantly stopped in the air. He carefully looked at the flying sword and exclaimed, "Heavenly Fate Sword!"

After he said that, even the two women, Zhao Yixuan and Xu Fei, were startled and looked toward the direction of the gap.

Wang Lin coldly watched all of this and immediately noticed that the weak-looking woman named Xu Fei wasn't looking at the gap but at the inconspicuous ancient tree. A barely noticeable hint of coldness flashed across her eyes.

Du Jian took a deep breath as he looked at the flying sword in the gap and said, in a serious tone, "I know this sword; it is a sword that belongs to my master, the All-Seer. Master gave out a total of seven swords, one to each of the seven true disciples, as magical treasures. However, over the countless years, three of the swords disappeared along with their owners."

When he got here, he looked at Wang Lin. His face revealed look of hesitation and he said, "Junior Apprentice Brother Wang, you should have heard of Sun Yun, right?"

Wang Lin's expression was neutral as he nodded.

Du Jian sighed and said, “When Sun Yun was in his prime, I was still an ordinary disciple and Master hadn’t accepted me into the Red Division yet. However, I remember this sword well. This should be the Purple Division sword that Master gave Sun Yun when he became the true disciple of the Purple Division!”

Wang Lin’s gaze turned to the flying sword in the gap. He didn’t speak.

There was a flash of coldness in Du Jian’s eyes as he clasped his hands at Murong Zhuo and the two women. “Brother Murong, Junior Apprentice Sister Zhao, Junior Apprentice Sister Xu, this sword belongs to my Heavenly Fate Sect and it is even the Purple Division’s sword. Could you all to give me face and give this sword to my Junior Apprentice Brother Wang? He is a disciple of my Heavenly Fate Sect’s Purple Division, so giving it to him is like giving it back to the original owner. Also, after he obtains the sword, his position in the Purple Division will be very different from now.” Du Jian’s voice was filled with sincerity.

Although Murong Zhuo’s eyes were cold, there was a hint of a strange light flashing across them. His words were short. “No problem!”

The two women naturally also had no objections. Du Jian looked at Wang Lin. His eyes filled with kindness as he said, “Junior Apprentice Brother Wang, although my cultivation level is lower than yours, I joined the sect before you. I hope you don’t mind me calling you Junior Apprentice Brother.

“This sword belongs to your Purple Division, so Senior Apprentice Brother will not steal it from you and won’t allow anyone else to steal it! I just hope that this sword will shine as brightly as it did when Sun Yun had it.”

Wang Lin calmly looked at Du Jian. Du Jian’s expression had nothing abnormal about it; he had a gentle smile on his face.

“Then thank you.” Wang Lin suddenly smiled. He looked at Du

Jian as if he was watching a child trying to play some trick. This this person really thought that he was a three-year-old toddler.

When Du Jian saw Wang Lin's smile, he suddenly felt like something bad was about to happen. He indeed did underestimate Wang Lin. In his mind, unless this bumpkin from a half-wasted cultivation planet had some incredible luck, how could he be accepted by the All-Seer as a disciple?

He had came to this place alone once before, but he didn't come down here personally. Instead, he controlled a puppet with a bit of his divine sense inside. That puppet was attacked by this ancient tree. This scene frightened him so much that he didn't dare come to the Cloud Sea for a very long time.

Only after he found Murong and the others did he finally make plans to enter this place today.

He was confident that Wang Lin wouldn't be able to see through his plan. After all, the ancient tree was simply too ordinary, and along the way there were many similar ancient trees that had no offensive abilities at all.

Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding and the half-moon blade appeared. He threw the blade, and in a flash the half-moon blade flew into the gap. The half-moon blade was simply too fast; it immediately picked up the flying sword and flew back to Wang Lin.

All of this happened extremely fast, so fast that the withered ancient tree didn't even seem to notice what had happened. The half-moon blade flew back to Wang Lin and the purple flying sword landed in Wang Lin's hand.

With the flying sword in hand, Wang Lin's eyes became cold. With a squeeze, the sword shattered into pieces. Even the purple light disappeared completely.

How was this the Heavenly Fate Sword? It was clearly a sword



made of iron that was made by someone to look like a magical treasure to use as bait for a trap.

Wang Lin looked at Du Jian. His gaze was still calm.

Du Jian's expression was ugly as he backed up a few steps and apologized. "Junior Apprentice Brother Wang, I misjudged the sword..."

A hint of coldness flashed across Wang Lin's eyes. He rarely provoked others, but if someone provoked him, he would be ruthless! This was the cruel cultivation world; if one was too weak, they would die.

After taking a step forward, Wang Lin's right hand reached out and a gust of wind shot straight at Du Jian. Du Jian's expression changed greatly as he quickly backed up and shouted, "What is the meaning of this, Wang Lin!?"

However, it was very difficult for him to dodge in this narrow space with his cultivation level. Even if he teleported, he wouldn't be able to dodge Wang Lin's spell, which was infused with Wang Lin's dao. Although it wasn't enough to kill Du Jian, who had the All-Seer's life-saving treasure, it sent Du Jian right next to the ancient tree.

At this instant, A sharp shrill came from the tree. Then the ancient tree collapsed into countless finger-sized flying insects that charged out like a dense cloud.

How was this an ancient tree? It was clearly an illusion formed by the large amount of insects that had gathered here.

## Chapter 635 – Location of Zhou Yi

---

These finger-sized insects could change their colors and were extremely unpredictable when they dispersed into clouds. One often couldn't tell the difference between the cloud and the cliff with one's eyes. Most of the time, with just a blur, the cloud of insects would have already pounced on you.

After these insects appeared, they split into five groups and charged toward everyone.

Du Jian's expression changed greatly and his face became extremely pale. He had personally witnessed how powerful these insects were. The puppet had all its flesh and soul devoured seconds after the insects drilled into its body.

At this moment, he slapped his bag of holding without any hesitation and took out the life-saving jade the All-Seer gave him. This jade only had three uses. He had used one a long time ago, and now was the second time.

The jade gave off a rainbow-colored light and immediately shrouded Du Jian's entire body. At the moment the rainbow-colored light appeared, all of the insects grouped together instead of scattering. They all surrounded the rainbow-colored light around Du Jian and then sounds of crunching came from the rainbow-colored light.

This sound caused Du Jian's scalp to go numb. He immediately shouted, "Save me, Brother Murong! Save me!"

Murong Zhuo hesitated for a bit before his right hand formed a seal and pressed it forward. The celestial spiritual energy in his body cycled and then a handprint made of black gas appeared. As his hand pressed forward, the black handprint shot out toward Du Jian, who was surrounded by the insects.

There was a loud bang as the black hand print actually went

through the insects and even went through Du Jian as if they were all transparent. The black hand print went through everything and landed in the gap in the wall behind Du Jian.

This strange scene caused Murong Zhuo's expression to suddenly darken. He stared at those insects with an extremely ugly expression.

As for Zhao Yixuan, she looked at the insects with a profound gaze. As for Xu Fei, there was a hint of calculation in her eyes, but it soon disappeared because Wang Lin's gaze seemed to sweep past her at that exact moment.

All of this happened in an extremely short period of time. When Wang Lin saw the insects completely ignore Murong Zhuo's spell, his eyes immediately lit up!

Murong Zhuo took a step forward and then his hand formed many seals. He used spell after spell, sending various attacks at the insects. However, without exception, all of them flew right through the insects.

The crunching sound continued, and the rainbow-colored light around Du Jian rapidly dimmed.

Du Jian revealed a glimmer of despair, but at this moment, his mind suddenly became clear. He turned toward Wang Lin and anxiously shouted, "Wang Lin, I know some of Master's secrets. If you save me, I'll tell you all of them!"

Wang Lin completely ignored Du Jian and looked at the insects instead. These insects were extremely strange. At first they dispersed to attack everyone, but when they saw the rainbow-colored light from Du Jian, they all immediately gathered.

Zhao Yixuan played with her hair and softly said, "After these insects devour Senior Apprentice Brother Du, we will be the next targets. If we don't leave now, I'm afraid there won't be another chance."

Just at this moment, the rainbow-colored light around Du Jian suddenly collapsed. His mind trembled as he immediately activated the last use of his life-saving treasure, causing the jade to shatter.

However, the crunching sound was like a knell that echoed in his heart, causing Du Jian's heart to beat rapidly.

Du Jian clenched his teeth and said the biggest secret in his heart. "Wang Lin!!! I know the secret of your Purple Division; I know why Sun Yun betrayed Master back then. If you save me, I'll tell you all of it!!"

Wang Lin's expression was neutral as he looked at Du Jian. He waved his right hand and an extremely bright, golden light immediately appeared in his hand. This golden light was one of the 11 golden symbols from the cave.

This golden was very bright, like the sun, as it lit up all the darkness in the area. The insects surrounding Du Jian all let out a violent buzzes and quickly charged at the golden symbol in Wang Lin's hand.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He knew that his judgment was correct. These insects were very sensitive to light, or more accurately, they fed on light!

Wang Lin backed up several steps as he slapped his bag of holding and a crystal brush appeared in his hand. With a wave of his hand, several more golden symbols appeared. The insects split off into groups as they surrounded each symbol and began devouring them.

Wang Lin's right hand continued to move and symbols were formed one by one.

There actually weren't a lot of insects at all, only a few hundred. However, because they were each the size of a fingernail and had illusionary appearance, it looked like there were thousands of

them. The insects all swarmed around more than 10 symbols and started devouring them.

This scene startled everyone, especially the two women. For the first time, the two women revealed the same expression: shock!

These identical expressions landed in Wang Lin's eyes, and they startled him. He finally understood why he always got such a weird feeling from these two. However, he didn't have the time to deal with this matter. He immediately moved forward, arriving next to Du Jian, and his hand reached out.

Du Jian was, after all, a disciple of the All-Seer; he was the seventh disciple of the Red Division. Although he hadn't reached the Ascendant stage, his spells were still amazing. At this time of crisis, he bit the tip of his tongue and spat out some origin soul blood essence.

This blood floated in the air and behaved like it was boiling and took the shape of little spheres. Even with Wang Lin's cultivation, if he were to touch them, there would be holes in his body.

Wang Lin's eyes became cold. The blood Du Jian spat out was immediately blown to the side with a wave of his sleeve. These spells that used the origin soul blood essence weren't very complicated; almost every cultivator knew them. However, these were the spells that injured the user the most in order to kill the enemy.

Du Jian took this chance to immediately back up. He slapped his bag of holding and pieces of black sarcoma appeared in his hand.

There was reluctance to part with it in his eyes. Although this black sarcoma was ugly, it was filthy flesh he had spent decades refining. If only a tiny bit of it stained a cultivator, they would be immediately covered and invaded by filth. It was an extremely vicious magical treasure.

At this moment, he clenched his teeth and threw all of it into the

air. The sarcoma all exploded in the air, and a cloud of filth immediately rushed toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's eyes became even cold. As he stepped forward, he pointed at the filth with his hand and the underworld river appeared. The underworld river quickly swept all the filthy flesh away.

The underworld river was already the most filthy river in the world. When the sarcoma entered the underworld river, not only did it not weaken the river, it made it stronger.

Du Jian was indeed very strong among those of the same cultivation level, and this sarcoma treasure would make it so that he would never lose. However, before someone who had their own dao, like Wang Lin, it simply wasn't qualified to deal with Wang Lin unless he took that last step: break the barrier around around his heart and step into the Ascendant stage.

Wang Lin's right hand moved like lightning as he grabbed Du Jian, whose eyes were filled with despair. He didn't ask any questions and activated his celestial spiritual energy to immediately cut off Du Jian's origin soul from his body. Then he slapped his bag of holding and took out the restriction flag. With a wave, countless restrictions flew out, forming a sphere of restrictions just like the one that trapped Yao Xixue. Then Wang Lin threw it into his bag of holding.

Wang Lin did all of this very fast and neatly. Even though Murong Zhuo wanted to say something, it was already too late.

Wang Lin turned around and waved the brush in his hand, causing the symbols to fly back to him. The insects completely ignored everything that was going on and simple-mindedly devoured the golden light.

However, these golden lights seem to be infinite; no matter how much they devoured, it wasn't diminishing at all.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he extended his left index finger. A finger of death shot out and went directly through the golden symbol as if it wasn't there.

This scene of the spell obviously going through the symbol and all the failures from Murong Zhuo's spells immediately caught the attention of the two women. There was hint of shock in Murong Zhuo's eyes as he said, in a serious tone, "Spell immunity!"

After he said that, there was a hint of greed in Zhao Yixuan's eyes. As for Xu Fei, her expression was neutral, but her pupils shrank. Only Murong Zhuo had no greed in his eyes, only shock.

"Fellow cultivators, let us continue!" Wang Lin's expression was normal. The more than 10 golden symbols surrounded in insects circled around Wang Lin. This gave Wang Lin a very shocking presence.

Wang Lin's body began to descend. Murong Zhuo didn't say anything and did the same. As for the women, Zhao Yixuan and Xu Fei, they hesitated but followed. However, they kept their distance from Wang Lin; they were clearly afraid of him.

"Spell immunity...?" As Wang Lin flew, he secretly shook his head. He didn't believe that there were beasts that had spell immunity, let alone these insects. If the spell had no effect, then the only truth was the spell wasn't strong enough!

Wang Lin gathered Ling Tianhou's sword energy into his fingers and touched one of the insects. The insect immediately trembled but didn't die.

Wang Lin revealed a hint of shock in his eyes. He only had one ray of Ling Tianhou's sword energy left. Using that less than 1% of the sword energy was already his limit.

The four of them continued to descend down the ravine. As for the dangerous places Wang Lin found with the crystal from Bei Lou, they were able to get past them with help of Murong Zhuo,

though it was a bit slow.

During these times, both Zhao Yixuan and Xu Fei helped a lot as well, especially Zhao Yixuan. This woman's spells were very mysterious. It often looked like nothing had happened, but the spell's true power would silently display itself.

In comparison, Xu Fei seemed somewhat inadequate. However, after Wang Lin's doubts arose, he observed more carefully. The more he saw, the more he was sure of his theory.

"I didn't expect to meet someone from that sect here..." Wang Lin withdrew his gaze and no longer paid any attention to them.

As long as they didn't provoke him, he didn't want to expose those two women's secret.

As for Murong Zhuo, his spells even made Wang Lin raise his eyebrows. His spells were extremely varied; even until now Wang Lin hadn't seen him use the same spell twice.

Wang Lin believed that with his cultivation, he could win against Murong Zhuo, but at the cost of injury. It would be different if he used treasures, but how could Murong Zhuo not have any treasures too?

If Murong Zhuo's escape spells were as amazing as the short old man's, and if Murong Zhuo wanted to escape, Wang Lin wouldn't be able to catch him.

"That short old man's origin soul is sealed and trapped inside the soul flag. After saving Zhou Yi and dealing with matters of the Tide Abyss, I need to spend some time to cultivate these spells!"

On this day, with the help of Murong Zhuo, the two of them worked together and finally reached the middle-lower part of the Tide Abyss. Wang Lin's heart trembled, but he immediately suppressed the feeling. Not even the crystal from Bei Lou could see below this part.

However, Wang Lin's target was very close. According to Ancient



Demon Bei Lou, he sensed Zhou Yi here. However, even with Bei Lou's power, he couldn't pinpoint Zhou Yi's location.

Wang Lin clasped his hands. "Brother Murong, I have other things to do, so I won't be following you guys down." He pondered for a bit before looking at Murong Zhuo's calm face and saying, "I'm happy to be able to meet brother Murong on this trip down the Tide Abyss. If you need me for something in the future, please feel free to ask!"

It was extremely rare for Wang Lin to say these things with his personality. Although this Murong Zhuo rarely spoke, he never held back when he needed to act and was never overtaken by greed.

Wang Lin didn't say much more. Murong Zhuo revealed a rare smile as he nodded at Wang Lin and silently flew down.

Wang Lin pondered for a bit and sent a voice transmission to Murong Zhuo. "Brother Murong be careful of the two women. If I'm not wrong, they should be people from the Corpse Sect. One of them must be a corpse with an origin soul already awakened!"

Murong Zhuo didn't look at the two women nor did anything to suggest he even heard Wang Lin. He continued to descend, but no one noticed that his eyes lit up for a moment and he became more on guard.

He had heard of the Corpse Sect. That sect was far more powerful than most cultivation countries. Almost every cultivation country would have a branch of the Corpse Sect. They were simply too powerful!

The two women also said their goodbyes and flew down. However, Xu Fei randomly played with her hair. A strand of hair flew off and affixed itself on the cliff.

After the three of them disappeared off into the distance, Wang Lin's eyes became cold and his gaze fell on the cliff in the distance.

He extended his right hand and the strand of hair flew toward him and was caught between his fingers!

“It looks like my warning was not enough!” Wang Lin let out a cold snort and rubbed his finger. The strand of hair caught on fire, but the fire was green. A strand of divine sense came out of the hair, but before it could condense, Wang Lin spat out a mouthful of origin energy. The divine sense immediately collapsed after colliding with the origin energy.

While descending the Tide Abyss, Xu Fei’s body trembled. Blood flowed out from the corner of her mouth and her eyes contained a trace of fear.

# Chapter 636 – Location of The Seal

---

Wang Lin's eyes were extremely cold after crushing the strand of hair containing an almost undetectable amount of the woman's divine sense. Her divine sense was hidden very well. If it wasn't for the fact that he had already been paying attention to Xu Fei, it would have easily avoided his detection if he had been negligent for even a moment.

“The Corpse Sect's spells are indeed astonishing, and spells to hide divine sense are always difficult. It looks like I have to be more careful in the future. That woman, Xu Fei, was able to send out her divine sense, meaning she is the real body. That means Zhao Yixuan is the corpse puppet...”

Wang Lin began to ponder. The reason he was able to identify Xu Fei was due to Sun Tai, the slave Zhou Yi forced on him back then.

Sun Tai had a corpse puppet that was only a child, but it was extremely intelligent and had a high cultivation level. Their relationship was also very unique. It wasn't a simple corpse puppet but more like they were two individuals.

Thinking about Sun Tai's corpse puppet, Wang Lin couldn't help but think of Situ Nan. He ended up taking over that child's flesh.

“I don't know where Situ is now, but he must be on some cultivation planet living his life as a king among mortals...” There was a hint of reminiscence in his eyes. At this moment, he was no longer the fiend but a mortal recalling his friend.

“There was also Sun Tai. He was the head elder of the Corpse Sect on planet Suzaku. He was thrown into space by the Giant Demon Clan Ancestor's bloodline power. His current whereabouts are unknown.”

Wang Lin took a deep breath as he collected his thoughts. His eyes lit up as he looked at the branching cracks surrounding him.

He couldn't feel Zhou Yi's aura anywhere, so he had to search them one by one himself.

“Senior Zhou Zi was sealed by Ling Tianhou here, so the crack with the seal must have Ling Tianhou's aura!” Wang Lin's eyes narrowed as his divine sense spread out to check the cracks around him.

After a short period of time, Wang Lin frowned.

He checked all of the surrounding cracks but found no trace of Zhou Yi.

Wang Lin's expression was gloomy as he slapped his bag of holding and took out the crystal Bei Lou gave him. Wang Lin's divine sense entered the crystal. Shortly after, his eyebrows knitted even tighter and he withdrew his divine sense from the crystal.

“If Bei Lou didn't lie, then this was where he found Zhou Yi!” Wang Lin began to ponder.

“Bei Lou shouldn't have lied to be about this, as it is completely irrelevant to him. There is no reason for him to do something as pointless as this... If he wanted to act against me, there was no reason to use such an underhanded method; he could have just attacked me directly. Right now the most important thing to him is to devour the other ancient demons...

“Unless... Unless he deceived me into coming here to kill me with a borrowed knife!” Wang Lin's eyes became cold and his divine sense swept the area again, then he shook his head.

“If he had said that Zhou Yi was at the bottom of the Tide Abyss, it would be possible that he wanted to kill me with a borrowed knife. However, this place looks very ordinary...”

As Wang Lin pondered, he spread out his divine sense. This time he was even more careful as he searched through every crack, but the result was still the same.

Wang Lin pondered. After several breaths of time, he slapped his bag of holding and the soul flag came out. With a wave, one thousand powerful soul fragments came out. Wang Lin controlled the soul fragments to enter every crack.

Wang Lin closed his eyes and his divine sense entered each soul fragment. This way it was as if he was inside the cracks himself, and he thoroughly searched each crack.

This time he was even more thorough; he didn't let any trace slip by him.

After 30 minutes, all of the soul fragments flew back. Wang Lin opened his eyes and his expression became very ugly.

"I carefully checked all the surrounding cracks, but I still haven't found Zhou Yi's presence! Could that Ancient Demon Bei Lou really have cheated me on this?" Wang Lin waved his sleeves and his eyes became cold. However, his eyes suddenly narrowed.

"Wrong! If I were Ling Tianhou, I wouldn't seal someone in such an obvious place. If I was Ling Tianhou..." Wang Lin began to ponder. The one strand of Ling Tianhou's sword energy he had left moved through his body, allowing him to borrow a sliver of Ling Tianhou's domain.

The pondering expression in Wang Lin's eyes gradually disappeared and was replaced with a tyrannical gaze.

Ling Tianhou's domain was tyranny, to use his own tyrannical nature to go against the heavens and make his own path. The sword energy moved through Wang Lin's body and the tyrannical gaze became even stronger.

"If I wanted to seal a sword spirit that was haunting me... I wouldn't simply seal him, I'd make him yield to my tyranny. If he didn't yield, I'd seal him for 1,000 years. If he still didn't yield, I'd seal him for 10,000 years. If he still didn't yield, then I'd destroy his spirit to refine it into a treasure to make him yield!

“I won’t choose these obvious cracks. If I were to choose this place, it must have a reason... If I were to seal it, I would choose...” The tyrannical gaze was powerful; it was as if he was above the world. His gaze swept by each of the cracks.

The tyrannical gaze in his eyes gradually disappeared and large drops of sweat fell from his forehead. At the moment, the tyrannical gaze completely disappeared from Wang Lin’s body, and his face was pale.

“The domain inside Ling Tianhou’s sword energy was simply too tyrannical. Simply trying to borrow this sliver of domain almost injured me.” Wang Lin took a deep breath as celestial spiritual energy cycled through his body. He slapped his bag of holding and the celestial sword flew out with the half-moon blade.

Wang Lin’s right hand grabbed the celestial sword and then he took a step forward. He suddenly turned with the celestial sword, releasing sword energy. A vortex of sword energy formed with Wang Lin as the center.

“Break!” With a roar, Wang Lin suddenly stopped. At this instant, the sword energy vortex suddenly shattered and the sword energy shot out in all directions. Countless cracks appeared near the gaps in the sides of the cliff. The crackling sounds continued, and soon, cracks covered over 1,000 feet up and down the cliff.

“Crack!” Wang Lin’s voice was like thunder as it rumbled through the Tide Abyss. More cracks appeared on the cliff, and a large amount of soil fell off the sides of the cliff.

The side of the Tide Abyss lost an inch after being swept by Wang Lin’s sword energy.

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he used the sword energy again. The sword energy was sent out again, and as he continued, the cliff quickly got shaved away. After 15 minutes, a small opening appeared, and a very faint aura came out from the opening.

This aura didn't belong to Zhou Yi, but it contained extreme tyranny.

Wang Lin's right hand formed a seal and pointed at the gap. The celestial sword flew toward that gap with the half-moon blade close behind it. Large amounts of broken rocks fell from the cliff. In the blink of an eye, a crack hidden 30 feet inside the cliff appeared before Wang Lin.

This gap wasn't large; it was only five feet tall and was pitch black. The moment Wang Lin's divine sense attempted to enter it, it was knocked back by a tyrannical divine sense.

This caused Wang Lin's body to fly back, and he smashed into the cliff on the other side. There was a loud bang as rocks fell from the cliff, and Wang Lin's body was imprinted into the side of the cliff.

Blood surged inside his body and leaked out from the corner of his mouth.

Wang Lin took a deep breath and his eyes became cold. He then moved his body and flew out of the cliff. This movement caused his face to become even more pale. The collision of divine sense just now almost caused his origin soul to collapse!

If he hadn't reached the Ascendant stage, then that simple collision would have been enough to shatter his origin soul!

"How powerful!" Wang Lin stared at the gap. Although he didn't know how deep it went, he was confident that Zhou Yi was inside there!

Because the divine sense that collided with his belonged to only one person, Ling Tianhou!

"Merely a sliver of the divine sense he left behind is enough to kill cultivators below the Ascendant stage. Just exactly what cultivation level is Ling Tianhou at?"

"The peak of late stage Ascendant is the end of the first step. Only by passing the trial of the Yin and Yang stage can a cultivator enter

the second step, the three realms of Nirvana!

The three realms of Nirvana are Nirvana Scryer, Nirvana Cleaner, and Nirvana Shatterer. Each realm is then split into early, mid, late, and peak stages. The All-Seer once said that he was at the end of the second step. I calculate that he is at the early stage of Nirvana Scatterer. Ling Tianhou and the All-Seer have been rivals for tens of thousands of years, so their cultivation levels can't be too far apart. He should be at the peak of Nirvana Cleaner..."

Wang Lin's eyes revealed a hint of dedication. Compared to the All-Seer and Ling Tianhou, his cultivation was simply too insignificant. He hadn't even reached the peak of the first step, but Wang Lin was persistent. Ever since he stepped into the cultivation world as a boy, he relied only on himself almost the whole way and now had become an Ascendant powerhouse!

Although an Ascendant powerhouse was a mere ant in the eyes of those in the second step, among the cultivators of the first step, an Ascendant cultivator was still a powerful force to be reckoned with!

Wang Lin took a deep breath and pointed at his forehead. One hundred thousand strands of slaughter energy appeared and turned into life seals that surrounded his body. To be more accurate, it was missing a strand. Wang Lin took his strand and fused it with his soul.

As a result, he can make it so that these life seals would never be destroyed unless the last strand inside his origin soul was broken as well!

He slapped his bag and holding the devil armor appeared and circled around his body as strands of black gas. It slowly turned into armor and a devilish aura shrouded his body.

More than 10 golden symbols surrounded by insects floated around Wang Lin, providing another layer of protection.



After doing all of this, Wang Lin pondered a bit and then took out the one-billion-soul soul flag. He waved the flag and it warped around him. More than 100 million soul fragments roared inside the flag.

Wang Lin revealed a decisive gaze as he stepped forward and charged toward that gap!

# Chapter 637 – Saving Zhou Yi

---

Zhou Yi and Wang Lin don't have a deep relationship, but their brief moment of interaction at the Celestial Realm was engraved deeply inside Wang Lin's soul.

A man so infatuated with a woman that he would rather burn his own origin soul than let her go. His infatuation didn't move anyone. However, the clarity his eyes showed when he burned his origin soul would move anyone who saw it.

He gifted something as precious as the Ascendant Crystal only for Wang Lin to guard the female corpse...

It was such a simple task, but it was all that mattered to him before his death.

Then Zhou Yi became the sword spirit for the Rain Celestial Sword, but the residual soul formed from his infatuation vanished and will no longer exist... At that moment, Zhou Yi heard a sound as if the entire world had shattered before him.

His heart died and his sword energy had no vitality. Using his body as a spirit, he chased Ling Tianhou through the void and vowed to kill Ling Tianhou! The him of that moment was looking for death because his only attachment to life was gone...

Wang Lin witnessed the cruelty of the cultivation world throughout his life. Almost everyone had some hidden agenda in their hearts. Only a few people were worthy of him remembering them in his heart... Situ Nan, [Dun Tian](#), [Chi Hu](#), Zhou Yi...

Back then he was only at the Soul Formation stage. Before Zhou Yi, he was just a humble junior, but today Wang Lin was at the Ascendant stage!

He let out a deep breath and stepped into the gap!

Even though he knew some things were dangerous, as a man with a conscious, there were things he had to do!

Back then, when he saved Thirteen, he battled the demon general on his own. Today, to save Zhou Yi, he wouldn't stop even if he was being guarded by Sword Saint Ling Tianhou's divine sense!

At the moment he stepped into the gap, the divine sense left by Sword Saint Ling Tianhou charged at him with its tyrannical nature. The divine sense attack seemed to solidify as it closed in on him.

This tyrannical divine sense was like a sharp sword that could pierce the heavens, and it stabbed directly toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's outermost defense, the soul flag, also released a roar as 100 million soul fragments gathered to form a shield to block the sword.

However, Ling Tianhou's divine sense was too powerful! The shield formed by 100 million soul fragments was penetrated by the sword and continued making its way toward Wang Lin.

At this moment, Wang Lin revealed a hint of determination. He clearly knew that he shouldn't move forward at this moment, but he if were to retreat, he would never have another chance to save Zhou Yi.

In a person's life, there will be things they must do. If they don't, then even if they live for tens of thousands of years, they would look back and see nothing but chaos!

Wang Lin's determination turned into decisiveness and he took another step. At this moment, the sword intent formed from Ling Tianhou's divine sense closed in.

Without a word, Wang Lin waved his right hand and the golden symbols instantly condensed around him. The sword intent landed on Wang Lin's body. White lightning moved between the bodies of the insects on the golden symbol surrounding Wang Lin's body. He took another step forward without any hesitation!

More than half of the insects around him became stiff and fell off

the golden symbol. Wang Lin waved his sleeves and collected them inside his bag.

This step triggered a divine sense several times more intense than the last one. A series of thunderous roars echoed through the gap in the cliff. The countless echoes fused together and sounded like the wrath of the heavens that wanted all intruders to die!

The soul fragments from the soul flag couldn't block it at all. It was broken once more and the attack landed directly on the devil armor.

At this moment, the devilish energy in the devil armor collapsed and Wang Lin felt an unimaginable force hitting his body. He had a feeling that if he didn't retreat, he would immediately collapse and die!

However, a feeling was only a feeling; with Wang Lin's self control, he was able to suppress this feeling. His eyes became even more determined and the scattered devil he had been branding for a century was released by him for the first time!

Wang Lin hadn't completely solidified the imprint on this scattered devil, so he hadn't refined it into his second origin soul. After releasing it, a black devil soul with a single horn charged out of Wang Lin's forehead. It came out laughing, and its laughter was filled with devilish energy. Its eyes were filled with confusion as it attempted to devour Ling Tianhou's sword energy.

At the moment the devil soul appeared, devilish energy never seen before by Wang Lin poured endlessly out of the devilish armor. The energy went into the devil, making its body slowly turn corporeal.

It devoured Ling Tianhou's divine sense and then a violent aura exploded in its body. The tyrannical domain started rampaging inside its body. The devil let out a roar, and there was a hint of clarity in its struggling expression.

Just at this moment, Wang Lin's origin soul trembled as he noticed the devil soul's instability. Without any hesitation, he sent out a sliver of divine sense into the devil soul to activate the imprint. Although the imprint wasn't stable, it had been imprinted for the past hundred years.

Now that it was activated, the devil soul was immediately sucked back into Wang Lin's body. The sound was muffled as if someone was chanting a spell. Even the devil armor around Wang Lin's body seemed to be affected as it turned into black gas and no longer stayed solid. Wang Lin quickly put it back into his bag of holding. He then immediately took another step and this time he moved forward 100 feet!

However, the third divine sense that was even more intense than the last surged out from the depths of the gap. It rumbled like thunder and even seemed to contain Ling Tianhou's voice.

The sound was muffled as if someone was chanting a spell.

The soul flag wasn't powerful enough to resist it, and the devil armor was now gone. The only thing left was the one hundred thousand life seals. At the moment the impact from the third divine sense arrived, the one hundred thousand life seals rapidly swelled to one million. Borrowing the sudden expansion, it was able to block Ling Tianhou's divine sense. However, in just a moment, the one million life seals quickly collapsed.

The veins on Wang Lin's face bulged as he let out a roar and slapped his bag of holding. The God Slaying War Chariot flew out and turned into the thunder beast!

The beast let out a roar, arrived before Wang Lin, and collided with the divine sense. The thunder surrounding the thunder beast began to sizzle.

The thunder beast's body released large amount of thunder and continued to be pushed back by Ling Tianhou's divine sense.

Borrowing this moment of rest, Wang Lin's life seals quickly recovered back to one million. His eyes become cold. Sometimes, passive defense wasn't the best method. If he wanted to charge in, he would need to attack!

Wang Lin took a step forward and the Finger of Death activated in his hand. The celestial spiritual energy inside his body surged as he shot out multiple Fingers of Death toward Ling Tianhou's divine sense that was currently being blocked by the thunder beast.

The black lights created by the Fingers of Death shot out like arrows, leaving behind ripples as they landed on Ling Tianhou's divine sense.

Wang Lin took another step and pointed forward again. The Demonic Finger appeared and the celestial spiritual energy in his body surged. Due to the four drops of celestial liquid from back then, even though he hadn't used any celestial jades, his celestial spiritual energy seemed endless, just like the slaughter energy.

At this moment, the celestial spiritual energy in his body turned into devilish energy, and because of the scattered devil, the devilish energy was extremely pure. This energy shot out from Wang Lin's finger.

There wasn't one shot, but ten!

Shortly after, Wang Lin raised his right hand and the underworld river appeared. He took several more steps as all his spells appeared and bombarded Ling Tianhou's divine sense.

Wang Lin still felt like the power wasn't enough, and his eyes became cold. The one million life seals all turned into slaughter energy; the only one that didn't was the one hidden inside his origin soul. They fused into one strand of slaughter energy and charged out!

As for Ling Tianhou's sword energy, Wang Lin wasn't dumb

enough to use it against Ling Tianhou's divine sense. He was afraid it would switch to the other side the moment it appeared!

At this moment, the entire Tide Abyss seemed to be trembling. The dirt and earth of the wall of the cliff seemed to be caught by a mysterious force as they began to float off the cliff wall.

All of the spells suddenly collided with Ling Tianhou's divine sense. At the same time, the thunder beast let out an earth-shattering roar as it turned into a ray of thunder. It charged directly at Ling Tianhou's divine sense along with Wang Lin's spells.

There was a series of muffled sounds coming out from the entrance to the Tide Abyss in the Water Demon Country. The ground constantly shook as if powerful sound waves were passing through it.

At this moment, even Murong Zhuo, who was deeper down in the Tide Abyss, felt the terrifying fluctuations above him. As for the two women beside him, they also quickly looked up, their eyes filled with terror.

"Simply terrifying. This... could this be caused by Wang Lin?" Xu Fei took a deep breath, and that hint of anger from when Wang Lin destroyed her divine sense disappeared. She made up her mind; she wouldn't dare to provoke someone like this.

The powerful ripple continued to spread through the walls of the Tide Abyss until it reached the bottom. The bottom of the Tide Abyss was filled with corridors. The moment the sounds entered this area, they immediately reverberated endlessly.

The corridors at the bottom of the Tide Abyss formed a square with a black hole in the center that led to the unknown.

There was a large sword stabbed half way into the wall of the corridor. The moment the sound ripple arrived at the sword, it loosened a bit.

The sound wave spread far as it echoed through the corridor. At this moment, at the exit at the Fire Demon Country where Greed and the Da Lou Sword Sect disciples had been trapped. Greed suddenly opened his eyes, and his eyes were bright.

“Ling Tianhou’s aura! Could he have arrived early... No, although this aura belongs to Ling Tianhou, it is only part of it... In addition to his, there is another aura... This other aura is unfamiliar, but to appear at a time like this, could it be because of the token...”

Greed seemed casual as he swept the Da Lou Sword Sect disciples before closing his eyes.

When the ripples arrived here, they were already really faint. Aside from Greed, no one else noticed.

In the Da Lou Sword Sect, Ling Tianhou, who was wearing a daoist robe and was cultivating, suddenly opened his eyes...

Sect leader of the Soul Refining Sect

Guy from Giant Demon Clan who befriend Wang Lin in celestial realm



# Chapter 638 – Dead Heart

---

“The sword spirit’s seal...” Ling Tianhou’s eyes had a profound gaze.

“The place I sealed that sword spirit was extremely well hidden; how could it have been discovered? However, as long as the sword spirit wishes to die, then the seal will never be broken.” Ling Tianhou pondered for a moment before closing his eyes.

In the Tide Abyss where Zhou Yi was sealed, Wang Lin’s clothes were being swept back by a violent wind and were flapping in the wind. With his hair floating in the air, he was forced back several steps, then his eyes became cold.

The attack earlier destroyed the third divine sense left by Ling Tianhou. However, the price was great. The thunder beast had shattered and the pieces had to returned to the God Slaying War Chariot.

An opening was made in Ling Tianhou’s divine sense, but it quickly began to close and was about to disappear.

The blood inside Wang Lin’s body surged and many of his meridians were blocked. The celestial spiritual energy was no longer flowing smoothly through his body, but he didn’t immediately adjust his condition. Instead, he took a step and charged like a meteor through the gap in Ling Tianhou’s divine sense.

This time Wang Lin used his full speed, and there was a thunderous rumble as a result!

The gap wasn’t as narrow as he had imagined, so he charged directly into the depths of the gap, and here he could faintly feel Zhou Yi’s aura!

“Trespasser, die!” Ling Tianhou’s divine sense appeared once more. This time the divine sense sent a tyrannical message that

directly entered Wang Lin's ears. This voice shook him so much that he was involuntarily pushed back.

Cracking sounds came from the entire crack in the cliff due to this divine sense, and countless small cracks appeared on the cliff wall.

Wang Lin's origin soul weakened after being shaken by this divine sense. He coughed out a mouthful of blood and his face immediately paled.

"This Ling Tianhou is too powerful!" Wang Lin took a deep breath. If just the divine sense left behind to seal Zhou Yi was already this powerful, how strong would he be if he arrived personally...

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He slapped his bag of holding and a crystal clear brush appeared in his hand. Holding the celestial brush, his hand quickly moved before his body and a golden symbol appeared.

The moment this symbol appeared, it immediately lit up the pitch black gap.

Without any hesitation, Wang Lin once again drew. One stroke, two strokes, three strokes, four strokes... without a single pause, he drew seven strokes!

This was the first time Wang Lin had drawn more than one stroke with the brush. Although he drew more than 10 symbols earlier when dealing with the bugs, they were all the most simple one-stroke symbols.

With each stroke, Wang Lin could feel that a part of his origin soul had entered the symbol. The seven-stroke symbol contained seven portions of his origin soul.

Seven strokes was Wang Lin's limit. When he refined the brush back in the Soul Refining Tribe, he tested it out. He couldn't draw the eighth stroke because his origin soul couldn't split into nine

parts!

There was a copy in his body, and there was one copy in each of the seven symbols. Unless he gave up his body and had all of his origin soul merged with the symbols, he wouldn't be able to draw the eighth stroke!

At the moment he drew the seventh stroke, all of the celestial spiritual energy charged out of his body like runaway horses and surged into the seven-stroke symbol.

The seven strokes fused into one and became a circular symbol. This symbol looked extremely strong as if it contained the universe. It appeared as if the sun had descended from the sky and fell in the gap. Not only were the rays of golden light dazzling, they even hurt the soul.

The celestial symbol that was created with the celestial brush using celestial spiritual energy was considered a complete celestial spell! Its light pierced through the cliff of the Tide Abyss like a sword.

At this moment, if one were to look from the outside, they would be able to clearly see the golden light coming out from the crack. This golden light continued to spread and soon lit up the Water Demon Country Tide Abyss entrance that hadn't been lit up in countless years.

The seven-stroke symbol contained seven portions of Wang Lin's origin soul, allowing him to control it like it was his own body. He drifted it directly toward the depths of the crack.

Ling Tianhou's divine sense began to show signs of disappearing after being pierced by the golden light. However, it immediately stopped dissipating and Ling Tianhou's divine sense let out a roar before charging out. This time the divine sense took the appearance of Ling Tianhou!

A Ling Tianhou wearing a daoist robe with a tyrannical gaze on

his face closed in step by step. He then became blurry until he turned into a ray of sword energy and charged directly at the symbol.

When the symbol and sword energy collided, violent shockwaves spread like crazy. The intense rumbling caused countless cracks to collapse. The shockwave was so powerful that it even caused many places in the Water Demon Country to shake and shocked countless people of the Demon Spirit Land.

Wang Lin's expression was extremely pale and he coughed out six mouthfuls of blood. The blood contained celestial spiritual energy, and when it landed on the ground, it created six deep marks.

The symbol shattered and six of the seven divine senses shattered. The last one returned to Wang Lin's body before the symbol collapsed.

As for the sword energy created from Ling Tianhou's divine sense, it had dimmed, but its sharpness had not decreased. However, the symbol that collapsed was, after all, a real celestial spell. Although the symbol had collapsed, countless golden specks had surrounded the sword and formed a golden cage.

Although it couldn't trap the sword energy for long, it could still trap it for a moment!

Damage to the origin soul was considered a great injury for cultivators!

Wang Lin's eyes were completely red, and the heart of slaughter appeared. Since he had already arrived at this point, there was no backing out. He leaped over the trapped sword energy and charged directly toward the depths of the crack!

He closed in with just one step!

There was a purple spirit body hanging before him. This spirit body was Zhou Yi!

Zhou Yi's eyes were closed, and his face was filled with

confusion. Aside from the area between his eyebrows, his entire body was covered in purple. This purple seemed to be alive, as it continuously squirmed. The purple on Zhou Yi's face was like a bunch of silk threads that seemed like they were trying to devour the golden light from between his eyebrows.

There was a 30 foot formation on the ground under Zhou Yi. Strands of purple gas were coming out from the formation and entering Zhou Yi's body.

There were four treasured swords stabbed into the ground at the four corners of the formation. The light the four treasured swords emitted slowly fused with the ground.

At the same time, there were fist-sized balls of light on three of the four swords. The balls of light gave off the aura of a powerful divine sense.

“Senior Zhou Yi...” It had been many years since Wang Lin had seen Zhou Yi. However, at this moment, Zhou Yi was surrounded by this purple gas. If that golden light between Zhou Yi's eyebrows was devoured by the purple gas, then Zhou Yi would forever belong to Ling Tianhou with no chance of awakening.

The formation that was sealing and refining Zhou Yi was something that Ling Tianhou made personally. He called it the Celestial Refining Demon Transformation Formation. This formation was very powerful, but the main focus was on the four swords on the ground!

Ling Tianhou once refined four small worlds into four origin soul swords. These four swords were a projection of those four origin soul swords. In order to increase their power, Ling Tianhou left four divine senses above the swords, making the formation even more powerful.

As for the purple gas, it was a demonic aura! It came from the Water Demon Country's remnant ancient demon soul!

The reason why Ling Tianhou secretly came all those years ago to seal Zhou Yi here was because he had some dealings with the ancient demon in the Water Demon Country; they had a good relationship.

The location of this crack was in a hidden vein. This vein was hidden underground and was directly connected to the capital of the Water Demon country. This allowed the ancient demon to send demonic energy through the hidden vein at any time. The demonic spiritual energy would then be absorbed by the formation. Then the formation would convert it into the celestial refining seal and slowly invade Zhou Yi's spirit.

Ling Tianhou and the ancient demon of the Water Demon Country had made a deal. This deal was considered complete after Ling Tianhou sealed Zhou Yi here.

Each of the ancient demon remnant souls in the nine countries had their own plans. The ancient demon of the Water Demon Country was looking for a spirit body that could withstand his own demonic spiritual energy. This process was very slow but also very stable.

As long as the golden light between Zhou Yi's eyebrows was devoured, he would become the Water Demon Country's ancient demon's body!

Ling Tianhou didn't plan this ahead of time, but he was constantly chased by Zhou Yi after leaving the Celestial Realm. Zhou Yi was forcibly made the celestial sword's spirit by the white-robed woman and had gained powerful spells. In addition to that, Ling Tianhou had already suffered injuries from the white-robed woman after they fought several times, so Ling Tianhou was in an extremely embarrassing state.

In Ling Tianhou's view, this sword spirit wanted to die and even use the limited life sword energy of the celestial sword like crazy. It has to be said that the Rain Celestial Sword was the number one

treasure of the Rain Celestial Realm. Although he obtained one, he didn't dare to take it out before Zhou Yi. He knew that the moment he took it out, it would be controlled by Zhou Yi.

Although Ling Tianhou was powerful, he was injured by the celestial print. This print was simply too powerful, and its prestige was even greater. Ling Tianhou concluded that this celestial spell was definitely not something a mere celestial general could use. This celestial spell was definitely a high quality celestial spell and was something only the Celestial Emperor could use!

One finger was able to injure him. Then, adding the fact that Zhou Yi had attacked without any regard to his own life and the constant use of the Rain Celestial Sword's life sword energy, Ling Tianhou was forced into such an embarrassing state.

However, there was no doubt about Ling Tianou's power. After all, he was only in an embarrassing state temporarily. Then he lured Zhou Yi to the Demon Spirit Land and sealed him there, completing his agreement with the ancient demon in the Water Demon Country.

This way it was two birds with one stone. However, Ling Tianhou didn't expect that hundreds of years later, Wang Lin would appear and change everything.

Inside the crack, Wang Lin looked at Zhou Yi, who was sealed within the formation. Zhou Yi's body gave off a thick death aura. Back when Ting Er disappeared, his heart had already died!

# Chapter 639 – Zhou Yi's Life Sword Energy

---

Wang Lin whispered, "Senior Zhou Yi!!"

He could feel that aside from external forces, the main reason for Zhou Yi's death aura was himself. He wholeheartedly wanted to die.

After Wang Lin saw the formation before him, he knew that he couldn't break this formation! If anyone could break this formation, it could only be Zhou Yi himself.

Although Wang Lin's voice was soft, it echoed through the cracks. Zhou Yi's eyes trembled as he slowly opened them. His eyes were empty, and within this emptiness there was ultimately sadness. His face was still in a daze.

Just at this moment, Ling Tianhou's divine sense broke through the golden cage. It turned around and charged directly at Wang Lin once more.

A soft sigh echoed across the crack. The sigh came from Zhou Yi, and at the moment the sigh spread across the cave, Ling Tianhou's divine sense charging toward Wang Lin immediately collapsed!

This sword energy dissipated but reformed into a ball of light that floated motionlessly above the fourth sword.

"You should leave..." Zhou Yi still hadn't looked at Wang Lin. He closed his eyes once more.

Wang Lin's origin soul suffered great injuries just to get here, and now he didn't even have the power to leave. His origin soul was now only the size of a baby, and its originally crystal-clear body was now murky.

He had used all of his spells and everything he had to finally reach this point, because Zhou Yi was his benefactor. However, after doing all of this, all he got were those three plain words from Zhou Yi.



“You should leave...”

Wang Lin revealed a thick, mocking smiling. This smile wasn't toward other people but toward himself.

“Your heart is already dead, and I indeed shouldn't have come!” Wang Lin shook his head and turned around to leave. At the moment he entered here and lost six portions of his origin soul, he had already repaid his debt to Zhou Yi.

“Heart is dead... At the moment Ting Er left, my heart really did die...” The sadness on Zhou Yi's dazed face became even stronger.

In the several hundred years he had been sealed here by Ling Tianhou, he had constantly been in a state of confusion. He knew of the ancient demon's invasion, but he didn't want to stop it. However, the golden light was his love for Ting Er, and he didn't want to throw it away.

After letting out a sigh, Zhou Yi raised his completely purple right hand and flicked his finger. A ray of golden light suddenly appeared, and it contained a very powerful sword energy. This was the same sword energy that put Ling Tianhou in such a sorry state. This was the life sword energy of the Rain Celestial Sword! Zhou Yi only had 99 rays of this sword energy!

When he was hunting Ling Tianhou, he used most of his life sword energy. Now he only had four rays left!

The sword energy charged directly at the ball of light above the fourth sword and directly pierced through it!

Although Ling Tianhou's divine sense was powerful, it couldn't compare to Zhou Yi's Rain Celestial Sword life sword energy!

The ball of light shattered and Ling Tianhou's divine sense was destroyed. The divine sense turned into specks of light. With the help of the sword energy, the specks of light flowed into Wang Lin's body.

At this moment, those specks of light entered Wang Lin's origin

soul. His damaged origin soul began to recover at a crazy speed.

In almost an instant, not only did his origin soul completely recover, it also had a feeling of expanding. This feeling slowly stopped, but the remaining specks of light didn't dissipate. They automatically found Ling Tianhou's sword energy inside Wang Lin's origin soul and fused with it.

The sword energy suddenly became 30% more powerful than before!

Zhou Yi slowly said, "My life sword energy can't be stored inside you, so I can't give it to you... You were injured because of me, so I helped you recover. You should go... Don't come back..."

Wang Lin let out a sigh and started walking toward the exit. Then he slapped the bag of holding and the pagoda with Zhou Yi's divine sense appeared. Wang Lin looked at it before throwing it behind him.

"I have already completed the promise from back then. I will no longer guard this pagoda!"

Zhou Yi suddenly opened his eyes and looked at the pagoda. The sadness in his eyes was enough to cover the sky.

"Ting Er..."

Wang Lin's foot stopped, but he didn't turn around. He said, "Her name is not Ting Er. If my guess is correct, her name is Qing Shuang!"

Zhou Yi's spirit body trembled. He raised his head, and the emptiness in his eyes had disappeared. Instead, it was replaced with energy.

"Qing Shuang?"

Wang Lin turned around and looked at Zhou Yi. He didn't speak but threw Qing Lin's jade.

Zhou Yi's eyes narrowed and he caught the jade. He immediately

scanned it with his divine sense and his expression changed. After a long time, he bitterly said to himself, “Qing Shuang...”

Wang Lin’s voice was calm as he slowly said, “The daughter of Celestial Emperor Qing Lin. This Qing Lin was the most powerful person in the Celestial Realm. Rumors have it that he escaped when the Celestial Realm collapsed. He is hidden in his cave in this Demon Spirit Land, healing!”

The energy in his eyes became even more intense, and a trace of vitality gradually appeared in his body. The purple gas around him began to speed up, but it couldn’t stop his vitality from appearing.

“You are saying that Ting... Ting Er’s father is healing in a cave here? Wang Lin, are you sure about this?”

Wang Lin looked at Zhou Yi and shook his head. “I didn’t see it with my own eyes, so I’m uncertain.”

The confusion on Zhou Yi’s face gradually disappeared as he muttered, “Right, how can anyone be sure of these kinds of things. Only... If Ting Er’s father is really here, then with his cultivation, he must be able to awaken Ting Er...”

The current Zhou Yi seemed to have forgotten that Ting Er was only a residual soul fragment formed in the female corpse from his thousand years of obsession. It was now gone and no longer existed...

“I want to take Ting Er to meet her father and let Ting Er... wake up...” The vitality in Zhou Yi’s body became stronger and stronger. The purple gas surrounding him seemed to have gone crazy. It charged at the speck of golden light between his eyebrows like crazy.

“Scatter for me!” His eyes lit up, and the purple gas surrounding him immediately began to struggle in an attempt to retaliate. However, it had no effect and was quickly expelled from Zhou Yi’s body. Soon, all of the purple gas was forced out of Zhou Yi’s body

and the large cloud of purple gas disappeared through the formation on the ground.

Zhou Yi was the Rain Celestial Sword's sword spirit. If the ancient demon of the Water Demon Country personally came, then Zhou Yi might not stand a chance since he only had three life sword energies left.

However, simply expelling the ancient demon's demonic spiritual energy was not difficult for Zhou Yi.

The purple gas disappeared and Zhou Yi's body was crystal-clear like flowing water. He looked at the pagoda and waved his right hand. A ray of sword energy immediately flew out from the tower!

This sword was small and it was obvious from its appearance that it was made for a female. This sword was one of the Rain Celestial Swords!

Zhou Yi was the rain Celestial Sword's sword spirit. His body turned into a ray of light and immediately flew into this small sword. At this moment, the crack was filled with sword energy!

Just at this moment, the remaining three balls of light immediately flew into the air. They turned into divine sense and flew at Zhou Yi.

A cold snort came from the sword, and a ray of Zhou Yi's life sword energy immediately flew out. An earth-shattering sound suddenly echoed across the entire Tide Abyss. It was as if the fierce sword energy wanted to cut open the entire Tide Abyss.

The three balls of light immediately shattered and were devoured by Zhou Yi. As for the projections of the four swords on the ground, they were also shattered by the life sword energy. The formation on the ground shattered with the swords.

The crack that sealed Zhou Yi immediately collapsed!

"Ling Tianhou, although you had me sealed for hundreds of years, if it wasn't for the fact my heart was dead, how could your

seal trap me!? I'm the Rain Celestial Sword's sword spirit. My life is as long as the heavens and earth and I inherited the Four Great Sword Intent from ancient times! Although I can't kill you, unless I allow it, you can't seal me!

“In these hundreds of years, although my heart was dead, I could constantly feel the inheritance of the ancient sword intent. If we meet again, let us see whether or not my cultivation is still the same as before!” Zhou Yi flew out the moment before the crack collapsed.

Wang Lin immediately followed Zhou Yi. One sword and one person appeared outside the crack.

Zhou Yi appeared from the celestial sword. He still looked the same as before, only it looked like more time had passed. He held the pagoda in his hand. After looking at the pagoda, he sent it to Wang Lin.

“Wang Lin, keep this safe for me!”

Wang Lin nodded. He caught the pagoda and put it inside his bag of holding.

Zhou Yi's gaze fell on Wang Lin, and there was a hint of gratitude in his eyes. He said, “For you to reach this step in just a few hundred years is worthy of congratulations!”

Wang Lin let out a sigh and said, “Thanks to Senior for the Ascendant Crystal. Otherwise...” Wang Lin shook his head and didn't go on.

“The Ascendant Crystal was your reward for guarding Ting Er, so there is no need to thank me. If there is any thanks to be said, it should be me thanking you... I didn't think that the two of us would meet again after several hundred years. Thinking about it now, if it wasn't for the fact that you were determined to find me, we wouldn't have met today.” Zhou Yi saw that Wang Lin wanted to speak, but he waved his hand to stop Wang Lin. He pondered for

a bit and asked, “Wang Lin, I remember there were two celestial swords in the pagoda... Do you still have the other one?”

Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding and the celestial sword Xu Liguó was in flew out.

Xu Liguó was inside the celestial sword and immediately felt Zhou Yi’s existence. He was also a spirit body, so the feeling he had at this moment was very strong. The other was like the master of all sword spirits, and he was in awe. He even felt that this person was the real sword spirit of the sword he was in! He was merely in someone else’s home.

“Eh?” After Zhou Yi saw the celestial sword, his eyes lit up. He pointed with his right hand and Xu Liguó immediately flew out from the celestial sword. His face was filled with the urge to flatter; this was even more intense than when he was facing Wang Lin.

“Senior, junior’s name is Xu Liguó. It was my master who made me live inside the celestial sword; it was not because I wanted to.”

Wang Lin’s expression immediately became ugly and he coldly looked at Xu Liguó.

Zhou Yi laughed and said to Wang Lin, “Wang Lin, I can’t pass my spells on to you, but this spirit body is pretty good. I can allow him to comprehend the ancient sword intent and accelerate his growth until he can completely control this celestial sword!”

## Chapter 640 – Grand Gift! Small hole!

---

Xu Liguó was startled. His eyes turned and he carefully said, “That... Senior, what is this ancient sword intent?”

Zhou Yi faintly smiled and said, “Feel it and you will know!” With that, his right hand reached out and immediately grabbed Xu Liguó. A ray of light shot out from his eyes and landed in Xu Liguó’s eyes.

Xu Liguó’s body trembled and his eyes were filled with confusion. At this moment, he could clearly feel endless information directly enter his body from the void. He had a feeling of his nascent soul leaving his body like back when he was still was a Nascent Soul cultivator.

He gradually became lost within the information.

Zhou Yi released his hand and the golden light disappeared from his eyes. He looked tired. To gift his own inheritance to someone else like this would damage his spirit body. However, he didn’t care. If Wang Lin could go through all the danger to save him, he himself wouldn’t care about the difficulty of passing on his inheritance to help Wang Lin’s sword spirit.

“Wang Lin, your sword spirit was born with a rebellious nature, so you have to be careful when using it in the future. However, you don’t have worry about it too much. I have already left a hidden imprint inside the inheritance. If he tries to betray you, he will suffer backlash from the inheritance!”

Wang Lin looked at Zhou Yi. The fatigue on Zhou Yi’s face made him sigh deeply. He clasped his hands and softly said, “Senior, thank you!” Zhou Yi’s actions were always decisive, just like how he forcibly gifted Sun Tai as a slave to Wang Lin.

Zhou Yi shook his head and said, “As long as Ting Er can awaken, this inheritance is useless to me... Wang Lin, I only ask one thing

of you: help me find Ting Er's father!"

Wang Lin pondered for a long time before nodding.

Zhou Yi faintly smiled and his right hand reached out. He grabbed the celestial sword that Xu Liguo was in. He held the sword, took a deep breath, and suddenly slapped it!

This slap caused the celestial sword to release a fierce hum, and a strange gas came out from the sword before dissipating... Zhou Yi's complexion became extremely pale. His body gradually turned transparent, and it took a long time for him to recover.

Wang Lin exclaimed, "Senior Zhou Yi, you..." He didn't expect Zhou Yi to do this!

"From now on there are only three Rain Celestial Swords! As for this sword, it now belongs to you. Whether it is the sword spirit before me, me, or the sword spirit after me, we will have no right to control this sword!"

After Zhou Yi finished speaking, he threw the celestial sword at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin caught the sword with gratitude in his eyes. This could be considered a huge gift from Zhou Yi! There was a total of four Rain Celestial Swords. Even if someone were to steal one, as long as Zhou Yi existed, they would merely hold temporary control over it. Once they encountered Zhou Yi, he would immediately regain control of the sword!

Even if Zhou Yi no longer existed, if one day the white-robed woman awakens, she could create another sword spirit for the Rain Celestial Swords. The sword spirit would receive the ancient sword intent inheritance and would control the four Rain Celestial Swords!

It could be said that these four Rain Celestial Swords would always belong to sword spirits and the white-robed woman no matter how much time passes or how many reincarnations



happen!

However, at this moment, everything changed. That slap was from Zhou Yi as the sword spirit and as the inheritor of the ancient sword intent. That slap shattered the imprint placed on the sword over the countless years.

As the sword spirit of this generation, he was like a mortal emperor. He had divided a portion of his own territory and forever gave it to Wang Lin.

From now on, even if the white-robed woman awakens or a new sword spirit forms, they won't be able to control this sword anymore. That's because this was a decree from this generation's sword spirit, Zhou Yi; it was comparable to a mortal emperor's royal decree!

In addition to this, Zhou Yi allowed Xu Ligu to comprehend the ancient sword intent. He opened a door for Xu Ligu, a door to become a supreme sword spirit!

These two amazing gifts were equal to giving Wang Lin a big chance!

A chance to obtain a celestial sword that wouldn't be destroyed even after countless reincarnations, like the white-robed woman!

From now on, this celestial sword will forever belong to Wang Lin. Even Xu Ligu will merely be the first generation sword spirit for this sword!

In the Celestial Realm, only those that obtain the rank of Celestial Lord can have this chance!

Zhou Yi let out a sigh. Then his body turned blurry and he entered the celestial sword.

"I can feel the aura of the last generation Rain Celestial Swords' sword spirit at the bottom of the Tide Abyss. This is my third gift to you. Let us go!" The celestial sword Zhou Yi was in flashed and charged into the depths of the abyss.

Wang Lin put Xu Ligu, who was still in a daze and comprehending the inheritance, back into the celestial sword and chased after Zhou Yi.

“The aura of the last generation’s Rain Celestial Swords’ sword spirit? Could it... could it be Wealth!?” Wang Lin’s heart trembled.

Zhou Yi was in front, and with his sword energy charging in front, all obstacles retreated. They arrived directly at the bottom of the Tide Abyss. This place was a huge, winding corridor with an endless pit in the bottom. It was so deep that not even divine sense could reach the bottom.

Strands of faint suction power came from the giant hole. Although it was very faint, it was always there.

Standing on the path next to the edge of the hole, a small amount of soil rolled off the edge and was sucked into the deep pit.

Wang Lin took a deep breath and looked at the deep pit. With his cunning, he almost immediately guessed that the tide phase that occurred outside was caused by this deep pit.

In Wang Lin’s mind, he seemed to see the deep pit’s eruption creating unimaginable suction force every 5,000 years. Then, through a mysterious channel, the suction force affects the outside world and sucks in countless things into this land.

The mysteries of creation caused Wang Lin to feel his own insignificance. What kind of spell could withstand this eruption of suction force every 5,000 years... What kind of spell could reach such power?

“Even the All-Seer can’t do this... I wonder if the person that the All-Seer said has stepped into the third step could...” Wang Lin took a deep breath and began to ponder.

Where did this pit lead to? Wang Lin didn’t know and also wasn’t able to guess. However, he knew that if he fell in, it would be impossible to get out!

“This deep pit is very strange; don’t look at it for too long!” Zhou Yi’s voice came from the celestial sword.

Wang Lin withdrew his gaze, but at the moment he did so, he suddenly heard a very faint voice.

“Go down...” This voice didn’t come from the deep pit, but... from Wang Lin’s bag of holding!

It wasn’t Yao Xixue!

# Chapter 641 – Celestial Cloud Cultivation

## Couple: Wang Wei, Hu Juan

---

Wang Lin's pupils immediately shrank and he looked down at his bag of holding. He split a piece of his divine sense to enter the bag of holding and found that the mysterious scroll he found back on Suzaku had automatically opened. There was a violet light coming from the scroll, creating the shadow of a woman. This figure was extremely beautiful. With her back toward Wang Lin, it was as if she kept softly whispering, "Go down..."

Wang Lin wasn't unfamiliar with the beautiful figure inside the scroll. Back on Suzaku, when he had to deal with the beasts the third ancestor released, this figure from within the scroll appeared and took control of those beasts.

Wang Lin had always been puzzled about this scroll. Right after he reached the Ascendant stage, he took out the scroll when he was in the Soul Refining Tribe and made no progress.

Although he could leave an imprint on the scroll, he couldn't control it.

At this moment, the figure in the scroll appeared once more. Wang Lin sent out a divine sense message.

"Go down this deep pit?"

The figure softly whispered again, "Go down..."

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he withdrew his divine sense. He looked down at the deep pit. The pit was completely dark, and all he could see was darkness.

After pondering a bit, Wang Lin withdrew his gaze and chased after Zhou Yi.

"Could there be something inside the deep pit that is related to the scroll..." Wang Lin chased after Zhou Yi while pondering.

Zhou Yi's voice came from the front. "There is a mysterious force inside the pit that affects the mind. If one's mind isn't strong enough, they will fall in."

Zhou Yi reminded again, "Don't look anymore and continue flying!"

Wang Lin nodded and focused his mind. As he flew with Zhou Yi through the corridor, the suction from the pit would suddenly become strong or weak.

After an unknown amount of time, the celestial sword Zhou Yi was in suddenly stopped, and Wang Lin stopped as well. They were already at the eastern part of the corridor, and the path before them was completely dark.

"Be careful, there is something strange about the pit!" Just as Zhou Yi's voice came out, a purple mist suddenly came out from the pit and surrounded the area.

Zhou Yi's voice became somewhat illusory inside the mist.

Wang Lin's eyes became cold. This mist's appearance was simply too strange. Not only did this mist block sight, it also limited divine sense to less than 30 feet. When he extended any more than that, the divine sense would disappear as if it was devoured by the mist.

Even at 30 feet, what he could see with his divine sense was somewhat blurry.

At the same time, the suction from the pit seemed to increase with the appearance of the mist. However, this suction had no effect on the mist itself. It was extremely strange.

There was a flash of sword light in the mist in front of Wang Lin and then Zhou Yi's celestial sword flew over. It circled around Wang Lin, and Zhou Yi sent a divine sense message.

"Forget it. Climb up, Wang Lin, and I'll take you over. This mist is a bit strange; I'm afraid there might be danger with your

strength!”

Wang Lin didn't waste time and stepped onto the celestial sword. A surge of celestial spiritual energy came from the sword into Wang Lin's feet and flowed through his entire body.

“Stabilize your energy, focus your mind, and don't let the celestial spiritual energy escape!” Zhou Yi's words echoed in Wang Lin's mind. Wang Lin immediately did what Zhou Yi said, and the celestial spiritual energy inside his body suddenly trembled. It left his meridians and formed a glittering screen of celestial spiritual energy!

Not only did the screen of light contain celestial spiritual energy, it also contained sword energy. The screen spread out and the mist was suddenly pushed back. A tunnel in the mist was formed as if a pair of giant hands had opened a path.

Zhou Yi turned into a ray of light while carrying Wang Lin and flew directly through the purple mist. As the celestial sword flew through, the purple mist was pushed away. Even when the purple mist wasn't pushed away by the screen, the powerful sword energy from the celestial sword made the purple mist disappear.

The celestial sword was too fast, so fast that Wang Lin felt the powerful wind hit his face. The purple mist seemed to have turned into purple dragons that passed the corners of his eyes in the matter of a few breaths of time.

After a long time, the celestial sword suddenly made a turn, tilted upwards, and began flying in a spiral. Wang Lin cycled the celestial spiritual energy in his body to stabilize himself so he wouldn't be thrown off the celestial sword.

“The aura of the last generation's Rain Celestial Sword's sword spirit is just ahead. Wang Lin, stabilize yourself; I'm about to go at full speed!” After Zhou Yi finished speaking, he gave Wang Lin a few seconds to prepare himself. Then the celestial sword suddenly accelerated.

It was so fast that it even began to create afterimages. It was as if it was teleporting. Wang Lin stood on the celestial sword and felt like one hundred thousand mountains had just passed by him. He was no longer breathing and was holding a mouthful of celestial spiritual energy.

If it was real teleportation, it would have been fine, and Wang Lin wouldn't have felt like this. However, this wasn't teleportation, but they had achieved speed equal to teleportation!

The celestial screen distorted and deformed until it was sticking to Wang Lin's body. The celestial sword reached an unimaginable speed.

Wang Lin could even see that the mist around him had turned into a sea of mist. This was an illusion caused by the fact that they were going too fast.

The feeling that he only had when he had just entered the cultivation world hundreds of years ago appeared once more. This made him quite melancholy.

"This is the real celestial sword and sword spirit! Although my celestial sword has this strength, the sword spirit is not strong enough to use its full power. Although Xu Ligu has a rebellious nature, this devil likes to bully the weak but fears the strong. This devil won't be able to escape from me!"

Just at this moment, the purple mist began to churn and began to expand. Then a powerful suction force suddenly came from the bottomless pit where the mist came from.

The powerful suction force came too suddenly. The mist that was originally not affected by this suction force was also quickly sucked into the deep pit.

The suction force from the pit became stronger and stronger, causing the mist to be quickly sucked into the pit. At the same time, some fine gravel along the walls were also sucked in.

At this moment, in the corridor in the distance, there was a large sword stuck in the wall. It began to tremble and started to move little by little out of the wall. Finally, with a bang, it was pulled out from the wall and went directly toward the pit due to the suction force.

At this moment, the sword Zhou Yi was in flew by. Wang Lin was able to recognize the familiar big golden sword going toward the deep pit.

Zhou Yi didn't hesitate to turn around and turn toward the deep pit toward the big sword. The suction forces inside and outside the deep pit were extremely different. Now that Zhou Yi flew into the pit and was flying toward it, his speed was faster than lightning.

In the blink of an eye, they caught up to the big, golden sword. Wang Lin revealed a look of decisiveness while on the celestial sword and immediately caught the big sword.

However, the deep pit's suction force had already wrapped around the big sword. Now that Wang Lin grabbed the sword, it was the same as stealing a treasure from the deep pit and fighting against the suction force. The moment he grabbed it, there was suddenly a powerful pull. Wang Lin's body became unstable for a moment and he almost fell off the celestial sword.

At this moment of crisis, Wang Lin took a deep breath and underworld river suddenly appeared around him. Under Wang Lin's control, the underworld river began to spiral violently around him, forming a vortex with him at the center. The suction on Wang Lin weakened and then he immediately pulled on the sword. The big sword stopped falling into the pit and was slowly pulled back.

A roar came from Zhou Yi, and the roar seemed to contain a sword spirit spell. The sword released a flash of light and Zhou Yi suddenly pulled Wang Lin toward the opening of the pit.

Wang Lin felt like his body was about to be torn apart. The big



sword in his right hand seemed to have infinite weight. He stood on the celestial sword and the veins on his face popped.

As Zhou Yi's charged upward, the big sword was slowly pulled up as well. Wang Lin's eyes were filled the determination. At this moment, he mustn't let go; he was afraid this sword would never see the light of day again if he let go.

While Zhou Yi charged up, the big sword held by Wang Lin slowly flew up as well. The gold on the sword had all fallen off, revealing a completely black sword.

The remaining jewels on the hilt of the sword had all shattered and had been sucked into the deep pit.

Zhou Yi let out a roar, increasing the power of the celestial sword, and the big sword was pulled up several dozen more feet. Wang Lin used more celestial spiritual energy and made the underworld river spin even faster. This constantly weakened the suction force. Finally, Zhou Yi rushed out of the deep pit with Wang Lin!

At the moment they charged out, Wang Lin let out a roar. The big sword was pulled out and landed in Wang Lin's hand!

There was a shallow word carved on the big sword: "Wealth!"

While holding Wealth, many memories from the past flashed across Wang Lin's mind. He took a deep breath, and before he had time to look, Zhou Yi quickly pulled him away down a corridor nearby.

Zhou Yi's speed was very quick as he moved through the corridor. Wang Lin sent out a divine sense message to Zhou Yi, leading him to the only exit in the Tide Abyss: the exit at the Fire Demon Country!

Wang Lin held Wealth in his hand and carefully looked at it before putting it in his bag of holding. That glance earlier allowed him to see some clues about the sword. If his cultivation wasn't

enough, he wouldn't have seen anything, but now that his cultivation had reached the Ascendant stage, it was different.

However, right now was not the time to study, so he put it inside his bag of holding. Wang Lin was prepared to carefully study it after leaving the Tide Abyss.

“The trip to the Tide Abyss is complete. Unfortunately, I have no clue where the mysterious token is...” Wang Lin began to ponder.

Inside Wang Lin's bag of holding, the mosquito beast opened its eyes and revealed a hint of doubt. Normally, when inside the bag of holding, unless it used an amazing spell, it shouldn't be able to feel what was outside. However, at this moment, he felt that there were many auras that gave him a very familiar feeling.

After hesitating for a bit, the mosquito still couldn't figure it out. It looked at the still sleeping thunder toad, laid down on the thunder toad's back, and closed its eyes.

With Zhou Yi's speed, they got closer and closer to the Fire Demon Country's exist... At the same time, they were getting closer and closer to the mist and the large amount of mosquitos surrounding Greed and his group...

In the Demon Spirit Land, a cloud was flying closer from the south. This cloud was filled with celestial spiritual energy as if was something from the Celestial Realm. It released bursts of light, and as it flew across the sky, it filled the sky with color.

There were two people standing on this auspicious cloud, a man and a woman. The male was in an upright posture, wearing a blue robe with azure clouds embroidered on them, and the clouds even gave off ripples. His long hair flowed behind him, revealing a handsome face.

He faced the wind and held a green jade flute in his hand. Along with how his cloth fluttered in the wind, he was like a celestial.

Behind him, the woman was wearing a lavender dress

embroidered with small, pink flowers. Her hair was loosely tied into a bun with a lavender hairpin inside. Although it looked casual, it didn't lose its elegance. She had light makeup on, and her lips were red without the use of any cinnabar.

It could be said that her body was soft and her aura was fragrant!

The woman's eyes would occasionally look at the man beside her, and her eyes contained tenderness. It was obvious these two were a cultivation couple.

Although normal cultivators could ride clouds and fog, they were normal white clouds and fog made from water vapor.

These kinds of spells were considered low quality. Not only was that method not fast, but there wasn't anything special about it. It was only used by some people to pretend to be celestials to fool mortals.

However, this cultivation pair was different. This cloud was refined from the 9th Heaven Cloud. Even back before the collapse of the Celestial Realm, it was extremely rare!

The power of this cloud lay in the fact that it naturally contained celestial lightning, so its power was naturally not to be underestimated!

The older generation of cultivators would immediately recognize the two after seeing the cloud. The reason was that only people at the same realm as the Blood Ancestor, Ling Tianhou, and the All-Seer could ride on a cloud like that!

The Celestial Cloud Cultivation Couple!

The cultivation couple that came to the Demon Spirit Land back then with Ling Tianhou and the All-Seer. They occupied one of caves and hadn't left for tens of thousands of years!

Wang Wei, Hu Juan!

These two people's cultivation could already match the All-Seer

and company. Adding on the fact that the two were good at working together, even All-Seer was extremely cautious of them.

What the All-Seer dreaded even more was the origin of those two. These two people's identities were extremely mysterious. Even the All-Seer couldn't find out anything about them. He only vaguely knew that these two people had been cultivating for longer than even him.

Luckily, these two had a very peaceful nature and didn't like to fight for power. As long as one didn't provoke them, there would be no problem.

If the short old man saw these two people, he would definitely immediately recognize them and gnash his teeth. These two were the people that stole a bag of holding from him back then.

The two of them rode the cloud and flew directly toward the Fire Demon Country.

At the moment the cloud entered the Fire Demon Country, Bei Lou, who was under the capital of the Sky Demon Country, suddenly opened his eyes.

His eyes gave off a very bright, golden light, but that light soon disappeared.

"They actually left the cave... It looks like I have to increase the speed of devouring the other ancient demon souls..." There was a very well-hidden sense of dread in Bei Lou's eyes.

As the celestial cloud flew directly into the Fire Demon Country, all of the clouds in the sky were forced out of the way. Even the demon generals and soldiers in the cities were all shaken; they didn't dare to fly out to check at all.

Not long after, the celestial cloud stopped at the Tide Abyss exit. The cloud gradually disappeared and the two landed.

The man's eyes were filled with interest as he smiled at the woman next to him. "Interesting. Juan Er, there are some

restrictions here. Hmmm, these restrictions are pretty clever.”

The woman’s eyes were filled with joy as she said, with a graceful voice, “There aren’t many restrictions that can arouse your interest.”

## Chapter 642 – Purple Mist Mosquito Beast

---

The gentle breeze caused the grass on the ground to shake slightly. The man's and woman's clothes also swayed with the breeze.

The man looked at the ground with a look of admiration in his eyes and smiled. "These restrictions include ancient restriction techniques... Ehh, there is also a hint of celestial restrictions. Not simple!"

The woman beside him played with her hair next to her ear. She looked on the ground and gently nodded. "The ancient restriction techniques are very skilled, but the celestial restrictions are a bit rough. It looks like this person had just learned celestial restrictions."

The man nodded in agreement and said "This must be a cultivator with heritage from ancient cultivators. This person is so skilled with ancient restrictions that he must have cultivated for at least 10,000 years."

The woman shook her head and gently said, "That might not be true. You haven't personally met the person who placed the restrictions."

The man laughed and said, "Juan Er, are you trying to test your husband? How about you and I make a bet? If the person who placed the restrictions hasn't cultivated for 10,000 years, it is my loss. How about it?"

The woman smiled and looked at the man with tenderness in her eyes. She said, "How could such a small restriction catch the attention of Cloud Celestial Wang Wei, who claims to be able to see through all celestial restrictions?"

The man smiled and shook his head. "You're avoiding the issue. I don't believe you haven't already seen through these restrictions."

Although the restrictions are rough, there was much thought behind them, and they are extremely ingenious. Look at these restrictions; if it was anyone other than the two of us, and they were just a bit careless, they would not have noticed the restrictions.

“These restrictions were not made to kill, so they give off no killing intent. However, they are linked by divine sense, so if anyone were to enter this area, they would immediately be detected by the person who placed the restrictions.

“These are not the main point. If this was it, it wouldn’t have caught my interest. Look over there!” The man pointed to some grass. The wind blew and the grass moved with the wind. There didn’t seem to be anything abnormal there.

The man’s eyes revealed a mysterious light and he said, “If I’m not mistaken, there isn’t just one restriction here! Instead, there are a chain of restrictions linked together. As long as not all of them are broken at once, the person who set the restrictions will still know that someone has triggered a restriction.” As he spoke, his right hand reached out. All of the grass was pressed down except for one that still moved with the wind.

“Placing restrictions in the air is considered a low level method. Placing it inside an object is only considered a mid level method. However, look at this grass. Juan Er, look carefully; can you see what is different about this grass?”

The woman was quite surprised. She knew Wang Wei too well. Although he was easygoing, when he encountered restrictions, he would become a different person. However, because of this, it was impossible for ordinary restrictions to catch his eyes. The light in his eyes right now was a rare sight.

The woman took a careful look and then revealed an astonished expression. She softly said, “The grass contains falseness within the truth!”

Wang Wei's eyes revealed a hint of joy and he waved his right hand. The blade of grass was pulled up from the root and fell in his hand. He nodded. "Yes, this blade of grass is real, but the liquid inside is fake!"

As he spoke, he rubbed the grass with his two fingers. A strand of white grass suddenly appeared around the blade of grass. As the white gas circled the blade of grass, the liquid inside quickly came out.

As the liquid came out, the grass was no longer green but slowly turned yellow. Soon, a drop of crystal clear blue liquid appeared above the man's palm.

This drop of blue liquid was crystal clear. One after another, the restrictions inside flashed. It was dense due to the countless restrictions inside.

The man revealed a look of admiration once more. He looked at the liquid above his palm and whispered, "There are more than 1,000 restrictions here, and they are perfectly linked together. The restrictions can take the form of a drop of liquid due to how stable the structure is. Although these restrictions are very common, the more common the restriction, the harder it is to perfectly link them like this. This is why only someone who has cultivated for over 10,000 years can create a restriction like this. Only a cultivator that has experienced various changes in life, someone who's experienced countless life and death scenarios, and someone who has found their own dao can have the cunning to deduce such a restriction!

"If it wasn't for ten thousand years of time, how could one experience all the changes in life? How could one see through life and death? How could one forge such a exquisite scheme?

"Making restrictions doesn't have much to do with talent; it is much more related to mentality and one's ability to scheme!" Wang Wei's eyes revealed a hint of reminiscence.



The woman's eyes were filled with tenderness. She stood beside the man and said, "Don't think too much. Didn't you want to bet with me? I bet that the person who placed these restrictions hasn't cultivated for 10,000 years."

The man smiled, and the reminiscence in his eyes disappeared. He looked meaningfully at the woman and smiled. "OK! We'll just wait here to see the result while we wait for that Greed to appear!"

The woman smiled. "I wonder what that Greed will do when he sees us. Will he resist, or obediently hand over the token?"

"He won't dare to resist!" The man smiled. His tone was very calm without any trace of anger.

The moment Greed entered the Demon Spirit Land, the Cloud Celestial Couple was already aware of him. After all, the two had spent tens of thousands of years here. They had thoroughly researched one of the fake caves here, and the treasures they obtained were countless.

In addition to being good at restrictions, Wang Wei was also good at divination. Although not as good as the All-Seer, it was possible to calculate the location of Greed and other changes.

As for the token, the two of them had also calculated its location. However, this token was extremely strange, and to obtain it, the two of them must do it at a certain time. This was why they hadn't done anything earlier and were now waiting at the exit in the Fire Demon Country.

Forgetting the two of them for now, inside the Tide Abyss, Wang Lin was riding on Zhou Yi's celestial sword as they charged directly toward the exit like a bolt of lightning.

Zhou Yi's speed was extremely quick. After several days, they traveled through the corridors to the crack under the Fire Demon Country. All they needed to do now was fly out from there to leave the Tide Abyss.

The Fire Demon Country's exit was the only place without any resistance going up. Instead, there would be resistance going down.

Here, one's speed would seem to be pushed infinitely by a force, allowing one to become even faster!

While flying inside the crack toward the Fire Demon Country, Wang Lin's eyes were very calm. He stood on the flying sword, heading straight up, and everything beside him seemed to have turned into a blur.

Just at this moment, the celestial sword under him suddenly slowed down. The sword circled a few times before stopping and Zhou Yi sent a divine sense message.

"Wang Lin, there is something wrong. I was using my sword divine sense to check in front of us and found that there is purple mist ahead. There seems to be some cultivators trapped there, but what is strange is that my sword divine sense can't pierce this purple mist."

"Trapped cultivators?" Along the way, Wang Lin didn't see Murong Zhuo and the two women. Wang Lin's eyes narrowed and he wondered if it was those three.

The moment Wang Lin and Zhou Yi paused, the dense swarm of mosquitoes spread out on the other side of the purple mist. Their deep red eyes fiercely stared at the purple mist.

The mosquito beasts already looked fierce, and adding on their fierce gazes, they looked even more frightening!

They flapped their wings and released a buzzing sound that echoed across the area. However, due to the mysterious pressure pushing upward toward the exit, the sound didn't travel far.

These mosquito beasts were huge, but their abdomens were flat. They had clearly been hungry for a long time. However, their long mouths gave off a cold light as if they were sharp swords.

They weren't all black; some of them were gray. The hair on their bodies was like thorns; it made them look very frightening.

They surrounded the purple mist but didn't enter deep into it. They kept circling the purple mist, and the oppressive atmosphere they gave off became even stronger.

There were a few pieces of cloth and dried blood stains on the wall. There was also a large sword that was completely dim.

Inside the dense mosquito swarm, sometimes their mouths would collide and sparks would fly. This made the mosquitoes buzz even louder as if they were about to kill each other.

Every time a situation like this happened, a loud buzz would come from the depths of the mosquito swarm. When this sound appeared, the surge to slaughter each other would immediately be suppressed.

However, maybe due to staying here for too long, the mosquito beasts' violent nature was becoming more difficult to suppress. At this moment, two mosquito beasts' mouths touched, and they both immediately let out howls and began killing each other.

A sharp cry came from the depths of the mosquito swarm. The two mosquitoes fighting immediately paused for a moment, but their fierce nature took over. They disregard the roar and continued to fight.

The sharp cry came one more, and this time the mosquito swarm dispersed, making a path. This time a mosquito around 100 feet long that contained a small hint of purple slowly flew out.

Although there was purple on this mosquito beast, it was very faint.

There were seven needles stabbed into the head of this mosquito beast's head. The needles would release bursts of light and the mosquito's eyes would sometimes reveal a hint of pain. Its appearance immediately caused the two mosquitoes that were

fighting to stop. Both of their eyes were filled with ferocity.

The mosquito with some purple on its body let out a cry. This cry seemed to contain some kind of spell, and it caused all of the mosquitoes to immediately tremble. Using this change, the purple mosquito moved its wings and moved like lightning. It immediately arrived next to the two mosquitoes, then its huge mouth stabbed at the two. After inhaling, the two mosquitoes immediately withered and the two withered bodies fell from the air.

The purple mosquito turned around and coldly looked at the surrounding mosquitoes. The rest of the mosquitoes immediately let out submissive buzzes and no longer dared to fight with each other. The purple mosquito turned around and slowly went back into the middle of the herd. The purple mosquito's body gave off a sense of age.

## Chapter 643 – Wang Lin’s Wisdom

---

Inside the purple mist, Greed’s eyes faintly opened and released a cold light.

“Although these strange demonic beasts are indeed very powerful, as long as my Seven Magical Needles are controlling it, it won’t be able to escape from me! Controlling this king beast means controlling the entire herd! This group of demonic beasts is too strange. If I were to use them properly, then even when old man Ling Tianhou arrives, I will have a way to deal with him!” There was a hint of pride in Greed’s eyes.

After he entered the Tide Abyss, he started arranging his own plans. One of them required the integration of an array. However, he suddenly encountered the mosquito beasts. At first he was startled, but then he was ecstatic.

Greed never had a fixed residence; he was always adrift among the stars, heading to wherever there was treasure. This was where the saying “There are always treasures where Greed goes” came from.

He had been to too many places in his life, so he had seen these mosquito beasts before!

When he first saw them, it was on a very desolate planet. Greed was escaping from someone’s pursuit and had just come out from an ancient transfer array. As soon as he appeared, he saw something he could never forget!

It was a large space filled with grey gas with only one planet. The planet was purple!

There were countless mosquitoes densely packed together around the planet. The pressure they gave off was so powerful that Greed didn’t hesitate at all to use the transfer array to go back.

He would rather face the enemy who was hunting him than face

those terrifying beasts.

After seeing the mosquito beasts inside the cracks of the Tide Abyss, an idea immediately entered his mind. Then he carefully sent out his life treasure, the Seven Magical Needles. He used his divine sense to carefully send them into the crack.

All of the mosquito beasts were in hibernation. Greed's heart still held fear for the mosquito beasts ever since the last time he encountered him. He was very careful because he was afraid of awakening them.

He finally found the king mosquito beast. When the needles stabbed into the king mosquito, he immediately escaped from the crack.

That was when Chen Long's group was suddenly trapped by the mosquitos! As for the purple mist, it was an important part of Greed's place!

Greed looked at the surrounding Da Lou Sword Sect disciples and sneered in his heart.

"Among old man Ling Tianhou's disciples, aside from Chen Long, the rest are all trash! This old man has come to the Tide Abyss three times since I arrived at the Demon Spirit Land. I finally determined that within this purple mist is the token that made even Ling Tianhou's and the All-Seer's eyes turn red!

"However, this token is a bit strange. According to my observations, it will only appear at a certain time, and it seems to require some sacrifices..." Greed's eyes seemed to randomly sweep past the Da Lou Sword Sect's disciples, including Chen Long.

"If it wasn't for the fact that I'm worried about the sword energy inside their bodies, I would have already captured these five little ones. Then I would've made them willingly sacrifice themselves instead of being trapped here with them for a hundred years to make them anxious!"

Wang Lin stood on the celestial sword and slowly approached the purple mist from the other side. Shortly after, he detected the purple mist in the distance. This purple mist was extremely dense to the point of almost being solid. It completely blocked the path. Unless they go through this mist they would not be able to reach the exit in the Fire Demon Country.

“Wang Lin, my sword divine sense still can’t penetrate this purple mist. This purple mist is very strange, but you can also rest assured that the people trapped inside can’t detect you with their divine senses.” Zhou Yi’s divine sense message came from inside the celestial sword.

Wang Lin nodded and began ponder. The pressure pushing him up from the Tide Abyss was always there. He had to activate the celestial spiritual energy inside his body to stabilize himself.

He stared at the purple mist and frowned. Just at this moment, waves of ripples came from his bag of holding. He split a part of his divine sense to check the bag and immediately saw the mosquito beast. The mosquito beast was restless, and there was even a hint of red in its eyes.

After it noticed Wang Lin’s divine sense, it let out a cry.

Wang Lin was rather surprised and withdrew his divine sense. The mosquito beast had always been very obedient and was rarely ever this anxious. He pondered for a bit before slapping his bag of holding, and the mosquito immediately flew out.

The moment it appeared, it let out a cry and flew into the purple mist. Wang Lin’s eyes narrowed. He immediately stepped off the celestial sword and caught up with the mosquito beast.

Zhou Yi was surprised and quickly followed.

The purple mist didn’t affect the mosquito at all. It entered the mist and disappeared.

Wang Lin was shocked. He didn’t know what was going on with

the mosquito beast. Fortunately, his connection with the mosquito beast was still there. Wang Lin pondered a bit. Right now wasn't the time to worry about the mosquito beast. He let out a sigh as he focused himself and slowly flew upwards. Inside the celestial sword, Zhou Yi circled around Wang Lin. He had his sword divine sense spread out, observing the surrounding.

Greed didn't notice that cultivators had entered the purple mist. The reason he was able to detect the impact of Wang Lin's and Ling Tianhou's divine senses was because the shock wave traveled directly through the walls. That was the only reason why he was able to detect it.

Wang Lin flew slowly inside the mist and was extremely vigilant. His divine sense had almost no effect inside the purple mist. All he could see before him was thick mist. The one million life seals flashed on his forehead, covering his body. If a crisis occurred, it would earn him the chance to act.

Zhou Yi circled around Wang Lin. While he flew, he suddenly sent out a divine sense message.

"Wang Lin, there is an empty area five kilometers ahead, and there are six people inside! One of them has powerful cultivation, and the clothes the other five wear seem somewhat familiar!"

"Six people!" Wang Lin's eyes lit up.

"I'll let you see!" Zhou Yi's divine sense entered Wang Lin's body and dragged Wang Lin's divine sense into the mist. They pierced through a large amount of purple mist and entered the empty area five kilometers away. The mist before Wang Lin scattered and then six cultivators appeared before his eyes!

"It's them!" Wang Lin immediately recognized the identities of these six people!

Just at this moment, the old man sitting in the middle suddenly opened his eyes. His eyes gave off a golden light as he shouted,



“Which fellow cultivator is this? This old man’s name is Greed!”

Greed’s shout immediately caused the surrounding Da Lou Sword sect disciples’ expressions to change greatly, and they suddenly stood up. However, Chen Long didn’t, but there was a mysterious light in his eyes. If one looked closer, one would find a hint of joy in his eyes!

Zhou Yi brought Wang Lin’s divine sense back into the purple mist and disappeared. Greed’s expression was ugly and he let out a cold snort. He slapped his bag of holding, but after hesitating for a moment, he didn’t take out a magical treasure.

The other’s divine sense was extremely strange, which made him uncertain. This divine sense only looked like an early stage Ascendant cultivator, but there was another divine sense inside. This second divine sense was extremely strong and even contained a very sharp sword intent!

Before he understood the other’s ability, Greed wasn’t willing to provoke the enemy, especially because he was still injured. His original cultivation was at the Illusory Yin stage, but now it was only at the peak of the late stage of Ascendant. During these countless years, he still wasn’t able to recover to the peak.

This didn’t mean that Situ Nan was extremely powerful, just that if any cultivator at the Illusory Yin stage were to drop in cultivation, it would take several times more effort to recover it than reaching it! After all, the Illusory Yin and Corporeal Yang were key steps between the first and second steps. They were like the moment when the butterfly breaks out from its cocoon.

Even for Situ Nan, if it wasn’t for the fact that he was being nourished by a mysterious force inside the heaven defying bead and his talent was simply too amazing, he wouldn’t have recovered his cultivation.

However, although Greed’s cultivation was limited to the peak of the late stage of Ascendant, his cultivation wasn’t something an

Ascendant cultivator would have. Adding on the treasures he obtained over the countless years, even a Illusory Yin cultivator would require a lot of effort to kill him. If they were careless for a moment, they would allow Greed to escape.

Zhou Yi brought Wang Lin's divine sense back and they returned to their own bodies.

"Among the six of them, five of them are disciples of the Da Lou Sword Sect, and the last one... is called Greed!" Wang Lin didn't explain too much about Greed.

"Da Lou Sword Sect! Yes, no wonder I felt something familiar... Da Lou Sword Sect!! Wang Lin, what do you plan to do?" Zhou Yi's cold voice came from the celestial sword.

Wang Lin pondered a bit and said, "Senior, don't you find this strange... This Greed's cultivation level is very high and all of Ling Tianhou's disciples even have a piece of Ling Tianhou's sword energy. Junior also knows that they disappeared about one hundred years ago. Taking all that into account, Junior is eighty percent sure that unless they have been trapped here for one hundred years, they must have a reason for staying here!"

"Also, Senior, did you notice that one of the Da Lou Sword Sect disciples revealed a glimmer of joy in his eyes? I checked his cultivation level and found him to be at the early stage of Ascendant. Out of everyone who has reached the Ascendant, which one isn't extremely cunning? How could he reveal such an obvious look of joy... That look of joy was obviously a signal!"

Wang Lin faintly smiled, and there was a flash of wisdom in his eyes. He analyzed, "This Da Lou Sword Sect disciple is interesting. He is using that look of joy to tell us that they aren't together with Greed. That should be a plea for help."

Zhou Yi's figure appeared above the celestial sword. He meaningfully looked at Wang Lin with shock in his eyes. For the first time, he felt Wang Lin's terror! Wang Lin's cultivation level

was only at the early stage of Ascendant. If he hadn't given Wang Lin the Ascendant Crystal, Wang Lin probably wouldn't have managed to make it past the life and death trial.

In Zhou Yi's mind, Wang Lin was a righteous and sentimental junior. Although he was grateful, Wang Lin didn't have the same status as him.

However, Zhou Yi's impression of Wang Lin changed greatly after hearing Wang Lin's words.

“This child's schemes run deep and he makes very keen observations; it is something I rarely see! This wisdom is extremely terrifying, especially with how decisively this child acts. To be able to reach this cultivation level in merely one thousand years was definitely not due to luck! I really underestimated him before!”

# Chapter 644 – The Purple Mist Fuse Into One

---

Wang Lin revealed a hint of a smile. He clasped his hands at Zhou Yi and said, “Senior Zhou Yi, Junior has a request.”

Zhou Yi became focused as he looked at Wang Lin and asked, “What?”

There was a hint of wisdom inside Wang Lin’s eyes as he said, “Senior should disperse your sword divine sense within this purple mist and make your presence as vague as possible. I’m going to go meet Greed and them.”

Zhou Yi nodded. “You have to be careful going in by yourself.” The weight of Wang Lin’s words in his heart changed greatly after hearing Wang Lin speak.

Wang Lin faintly smiled and said, “Senior can rest assured. Earlier, that Greed only shouted instead of chasing after us like he was worried about something. He is a cautious person.”

Zhou Yi let out a sigh and his eyes revealed unreserved admiration for Wang Lin. Wang Lin was able to reach this conclusion from merely a few clues. This was not something ordinary people could do!

Wang Lin pondered a bit and then said, “Senior, Junior has a guess that this Greed’s purpose here is very likely for a token. This token is the only way to see Senior Qing Shuang’s father, so there’s no need for Senior to hold back!”

Zhou Yi’s eyes became cold and he said, in a serious tone, “Wang Lin, you can rest assured!”

Wang Lin no longer spoke. He clasped his hands at Zhou Yi before stepping into the mist toward Greed and company.

In truth, it wouldn’t have been a bad idea for them to stay hidden

inside the purple mist, and Zhou Yi could observe them with his sword divine sense. However, since they had already been discovered by Greed, then instead of hiding far away, he might as well just go and observe in person.

Another important reason was Wang Lin wanted to know if Greed recognized him or not!

Wang Lin was sure he had never met Greed before.

Inside the mist, Wang Lin spread out his divine sense and moved forward. Five kilometers wasn't far for him, even if there was mist. Soon, he entered the open area five kilometers away.

At the moment Wang Lin appeared, six gazes immediately fell on him.

"You... Wang Lin!" One of the five disciples from the Da Lou Sword Sect immediately recognized Wang Lin.

A killing intent suddenly came from the disciples of the Da Lou Sword Sect. The Da Lou Sword Sect and the Heavenly Fate Sect had always been hostile toward each other, but there was no reason for them to start killing each other now.

Wang Lin's eyes were calm as his gaze swept past everyone. His gaze didn't stop on Greed but swept by him.

Greed's expression didn't change at all. He only looked toward Wang Lin the moment Wang Lin appeared and then he closed his eyes.

A low voice came from Chen Long's mouth. "I'm Chen Long. Are you the Heavenly Fate Sect's Purple Division's Wang Lin?"

Wang Lin's expression was normal as he looked at Chen Long. He didn't speak and was waiting to see if these people of the Da Lou Sword Sect were willingly staying here or were trapped here. This was every important, as if they were willingly staying here, then his earlier guess was wrong.

“What arrogance. My senior apprentice brother asked you a question and you dare to not answer!?” One of the Da Lou Sword Sect disciple’s impatience had reached an uncontrollable limit after being trapped here for 100 years. Now that he found a chance, he immediately shouted and stepped out. The treasured sword behind him flew out, and when he swung the sword down, a red and black horse appeared behind him!

The horse’s nose was green and gave off an evil aura. It melted into the sword and fused with the sword energy that was charging at Wang Lin.

This person’s cultivation was only at the late stage of Soul Transformation, but he didn’t mind. Not only were there several people from his sect here, his senior apprentice brother was also here, so they naturally wouldn’t let him suffer.

“This is how you treat your guests?” Wang Lin didn’t even look at the sword energy and calmly looked at Chen Long. He was sure now that the disciples of the Da Lou Sword Sect were trapped. If they hadn’t been trapped for a long time, would they be so impatient?

Chen Long’s eyes lit up, but just as he was about to speak, Wang Lin acted.

The life seal on his forehead flashed and began to spread out from his body. It was like a light screen that expanded out and collided with the evil horse sword energy.

There was a loud roar and Wang Lin’s eyes became cold. Some of the life seals flew out and converted into slaughter energy. The slaughter energy tyrannically spread out and the strands of slaughter energy quickly surrounded the horse.

The Da Lou Sword Sect disciples all stood up and were prepared to attack. However, at this moment, Chen Long coldly shouted, “All of you, stand down!”

As he spoke, Chen Long's finger formed a sword. This sword stabbed at the slaughter energy like lightning. His finger contained a mysterious spell. After entering the slaughter energy, he kicked Wu Ma out of the encirclement.

He turned around, completely ignoring the slaughter energy around him, and smiled at Wang Lin. "Fellow Cultivator Wang, my junior apprentice brother was reckless. Sorry you had to see that."

"No problem!" Wang Lin's voice was calm as the slaughter energy around Chen Long wrapped around Wu Ma's sword. Then the slaughter energy returned to Wang Lin along with the sword.

Wang Lin grabbed the sword before Chen Long and everyone else. He slapped the sword to remove the divine sense on it and put it in his bag like it was the natural thing to do.

After being kicked by Chen Long, Wu Ma had his sword taken and divine sense wiped off the sword. His soul was damaged, causing him to cough out a mouthful of blood. He stared at Wang Lin and shouted, "You!"

Wang Lin's expression was neutral as he calmly said, "Since you are fellow cultivator Chen Long's junior apprentice brother, I won't kill you for offending me. I'll keep this sword as a warning."

Chen Long's gaze didn't change at all and he faintly smiled. "That's how it should be!" He turned around and coldly looked at Wu Ma and said, "You, shut up! Fellow Cultivator Wang is not someone you can provoke. If you continue, I'll waste your cultivation in Master's place!"

Wu Ma was obviously afraid of Chen Long, so he nodded and remained silent.

Wang Lin's pupils shrank slightly. After he entered here, he purposely angered the people of the Da Lou Sword Sect to see if they were trapped here. Then he even took Wu Ma's sword, but all

of this was endured by Chen Long without the slightest change in his expression.

Aside from the fact that Chen Long was a very cunning person, more importantly, it proved Wang Lin's speculation that they needed his help.

Just at this moment, Greed opened his eyes. He coldly looked at Wang Lin and grimly said, "Little kid, why hasn't your friend come out?"

Greed was secretly cursing. If it wasn't for the fact that the secretly dreaded the divine sense hidden in the purple mist, he would have restricted Wang Lin the moment he appeared.

During the brief moment since Wang Lin appeared, although he had his eyes closed, he had adjusted his spells three times.

However, all three times, at the moment he was about to act, the divine sense in the mist would suddenly appear as if it was warning him.

Greed hesitated and gave up.

Wang Lin's expression was calm as he said, "My friend's personality is cold and he doesn't like people. Is Senior also someone from the Da Lou Sword Sect?"

Greed looked at Wang Lin and revealed a sneer.

Chen Long faintly smiled and introduced him. "Fellow Cultivator Wang, this senior here is Greed. He is an expert among our Master's generation. Alas, if not for the fact that Senior is injured and can only use peak late stage Ascendant cultivation, he wouldn't have been trapped here for a century!"

Wang Lin thought, "This Chen Long is not simple!" This person was able to point out all the key pieces of information in just a few sentences.

Chen Long immediately said, "Senior Greed, since Fellow



Cultivator Wang and his friend have come here, how about we join forces and try to break through together? Perhaps we will be able to break out from this siege by that herd of demonic beasts!”

“Herd of demonic beasts...” Wang Lin’s expression was neutral, but this caught his attention.

Greed’s expression was neutral and he was about to refuse, but his eyes immediately narrowed. He felt like at that moment, he saw the purple mist move for a moment like it had shrunk a bit.

After looking at Chen Long, Greed nodded and said, “Since you are so worried about whether this old man will refuse again, you must think I’m up to no good. Forget it, let’s try to break through again!”

Chen Long quickly shook his head and said, “Junior doesn’t dare, but it is just that we have been trapped here for too long. I’m worried about my junior apprentice brothers in the Demon Spirit Land...”

Greed sneered and jumped up from the ground. He led the way and charged directly into the mist.

Chen Long took a deep breath. He clasped his hands at Wang Lin and whispered, “Brother Wang, let us put aside our sect’s differences for now. As long as one enters the mist, they won’t be able to leave. There is only one exit from this mist, but unfortunately, it is surrounded by a herd of demonic beasts. If we want to leave, we must break through!”

Wang Lin nodded and flew out with Chen Long and the other Da Lou Sword Sect disciples following Greed. As Wang Lin flew, the life seals surrounded his body to defend himself.

In truth, it wasn’t only him. Chen Long also secretly used a spell to protect himself in case Wang Lin decided to launch a sneak attack. The rest of the Da Lou Sword Sect disciples, especially Wu Ma, all looked at Wang Lin with vicious gazes.

Everyone had their own plans as they charged into the purple mist and flew directly toward the exit.

Greed was in front and was constantly on guard. He could vaguely feel a divine sense appearing and disappearing within the purple mist. He felt like if he let his guard down for a moment, that divine sense would attack him.

“Damn it! When did this Wang Lin get such a strong helper?!”

Everyone moved very fast, so before long, they arrived at the edge of the exit of the purple mist. The purple mist wasn’t as dense here and one could dimly see the outside.

Their divine senses were able to spread out and see everything outside.

Wang Lin’s divine sense spread out. When he saw what was outside, he was startled and his eyes revealed a glimmer of shock!

“This... This is...” He sucked in a breath of cold air.

The scene before him caused Wang Lin to feel intense disbelief. He felt like he had returned back to the time he saw the memory of the ancient god. It was a mysterious planet filled with mosquito beasts.

Wang Lin’s shock was within Chen Long and company’s expectations. However, they didn’t know that not only had Wang Lin recognized these beasts, but he was very familiar with them.

Even Greed wouldn’t have expected this!

The large group of mosquito beasts was densely packed, and they all let out loud cries. When they saw people appear, they raised their long mouths and revealed their fierce and tyrannical nature!

At this moment, on the other side of the purple mist, Wang Lin’s mosquito beast revealed half of its body. It stared at the dense group of mosquito beasts before him and was in a daze.

When the mosquito was inside the bag of holding, it could feel an

aura of anxiety it had never felt before in its life. However, this aura was also very familiar, as if it came from its soul.

After flying out from the bag of holding, it lingered in the purple mist. It hesitated, as it wanted to get close but was also scared.

Like a person who had been wandering for many years, he became timid when he saw his family once more.

The mosquito beasts on the edge saw one of their kind and were also startled. Their fierce gazes immediately turned to it, but the fierceness quickly disappeared and was replaced with doubt.

These mosquitoes let out cries and flew forward. They circled Wang Lin's mosquito a few times, and their large mouths would occasionally touch it. Then they flew back to the herd and let out a cry as if they were calling it back.

Wang Lin's mosquito beast hesitated for a moment before following them and disappearing into the mosquito herd. No one noticed this scene...

Greed pierced through the cloud and paused for a moment at the edge of the mist. However, just at this moment, he suddenly turned his head around and stared at the mist. The mist suddenly began to churn.

This churning didn't only happen in one part of the mist; the entire purple mist began to churn. Thunderous roars came from within the mist. This was the sound of the friction that resulted from the mist rubbing against itself.

This phenomenon immediately caught the attention of the people of the Da Lou Sword Sect and Wang Lin.

There was a hint of ecstasy in Greed's eyes. He noticed that there was something abnormal about the mist, which was why he agreed to Chen Long's request. At this moment, he took a deep breath and slapped his bag of holding to take out a little furnace!

This furnace let out some purple mist that wrapped around

Greed. Then he took a step and walked out of the purple mist.

At this moment, his mind gave a command and the mosquito beasts outside the purple mist immediately let out cries. This sound could affect the soul. It passed through the purple mist and caused the Da Lou Sword Sect disciples to become even more impatient.

The purple mist began to churn even more, starting from the edge. If one looked at it from another angle, one would see that the purple mist was contracting at a rapid rate!

Chen Long and company's expressions changed greatly, and they immediately wanted to rush out. However, just as they moved, they could hear Greed's laughter. He waved his sleeves and a wave of wind immediately appeared, causing the people of the Da Lou Sword Sect to immediately stop.

"This old man has waited for one hundred years, and now the purple mist will finally become one again! All of you will become sacrifices to fulfill this old man's wish!" Greed's voice echoed inside the mist.

Wang Lin's eyes became cold, and at this moment, Zhou Yi's voice echoed in his mind.

"Wang Lin, there is celestial spiritual energy at the edge of the purple mist that can trap all cultivators. Unless one has a celestial root, they can't leave. However, it has no effect on me, so I can carry you out!"

Wang Lin looked at the Da Lou Sword Sect's disciples and he immediately made a decision. He didn't immediately let Zhou Yi take him out but slowly backed away.

# Chapter 645 – Decisive!

---

The purple mist shrank like crazy and a thick layer of purple gas formed around its edge. No matter how hard the disciples of the Da Lou Sword Sect tried, they couldn't break through the purple gas. The purple gas seemed to have corrosive properties, so they looked dispirited and irritated.

One of the Da Lou Sword Sect disciples even used Ling Tianhou's sword energy, but it had no effect. It was quickly absorbed by the purple gas.

Chen Long's expression changed greatly. He turned toward Wang Lin, who was backing off, and urgently shouted, "Brother Wang, right now we are facing a crisis. Can your friend help?!"

"Wang Lin, this old man originally didn't want to kill you so early, but since you ran head first into this matter, no one can save you!" Greed's voice slowly entered the purple mist.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He didn't speak but quickly retreated. At this moment, the purple mist was rapidly contracting. If he retreated too slowly and was invaded by the purple gas, there might be other dangers.

The Da Lou Sword Sect disciples also quickly retreated, and Chen Long urgently shouted, "Fellow Cultivator Wang!!"

"Fellow Cultivator Chen Long, I don't even have the ability to save myself, so please don't mention this matter!" Wang Lin shook his head and immediately disappeared into the purple mist. Zhou Yi's celestial sword circled around his body.

"You!" Chen Long's expression was gloomy and he let out a sigh. The Heavenly Fate Sect and the Da Lou Sword Sect were like fire and water. He understood why Wang Lin refused to help.

"I'm to blame for hesitating so much. If I had decided earlier to rebel against Greed, we wouldn't have ended up like this if we used

Master's sword energy!" There was regret in Chen Long's eyes.

However, Greed was a senior from his master's generation, so he knew of their sword energy. He understood that even if they used their master's sword energy, he was afraid Greed would already be prepared for it. As a result, victory was not certain. Also, it was very likely that all of his junior apprentice brothers would die.

He wasn't willing to pay such a price for his suspicion, so that was why he couldn't be decisive and had waited a century!

At this moment, the purple mist rapidly shrank, and in the blink of an eye, it became ten times smaller than before. As the purple mist shrank, the purple gas at the edge became even stronger. The people of the Da Lou Sword Sect constantly retreated.

"Wang Lin, if we don't leave, it will be hard to rush out, even with my abilities!" Zhou Yi's anxious voice echoed in Wang Lin's mind.

"Wait a bit more!" Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He was still inside the mist. As he looked at the Da Lou Sword Sect Disciples in the distance, his eyes became cold.

"Five people... Four rays of Ling Tianhou's sword energy, five treasured swords..." Wang Lin's eyes became even colder.

Chen Long's eyes revealed sadness as he looked at the junior apprentice brothers beside him. He closed his eyes, then he suddenly opened them and his eyes contained a rare hint of decisiveness!

"Fellow Junior Apprentice Brothers... I'm sorry! I'm really useless..." Chen Long clenched his teeth and quickly pointed to between his eyebrows. A ray of red light immediately appeared between his eyebrows. This red light turned into sword energy.

This was Ling Tianhou's sword energy, but it was several times stronger than the ones Wang Lin had seen. It was on a completely different level compared to the others.

This sword energy was formed when Ling Tianhou refined the four small worlds into the four swords. It was one of the life sword energies that he refined inside his soul! The eleven strands of sword energy that he gave the other disciples were things he created by simply waving his hand. The difference was too big!

It was because he had this strand of sword energy that he regretted that he wasn't decisive enough to act sooner!

The moment the sword energy appeared, the shrinking purple mist slowed for a moment. Outside, Greed's eyes turned cold. He quickly noticed that there was something not right about this Chen Long, and he had guessed correctly.

Chen Long let out a sigh, then the sword energy surrounded his body. He rushed directly at the purple gas, and at the moment he collided with the purple gas, there was a loud sound as if there was intense friction. It looked like there was fire around Chen Long's body!

In the end, a small opening appeared in the purple mist and Chen Long charged out with the sword energy. It wasn't that he didn't want to take his junior apprentice brothers with him, but he calculated that if he took even one person, he wouldn't be able to break through!

At the moment Chen Long charged out, the purple mist immediately condensed even more. The purple mist was so dense that one couldn't see inside it anymore; not even sound could escape the mist at this point.

The four Da Lou Sword Sect Disciples' eyes were filled with despair. Wu Ma let out an angry roar. "Three junior apprentice brothers, since things are already like this, why despair? I know that Wang Lin is still in here. Help me kill this man so that I have no regrets!"

After he said that, the other three Da Lou Sword Sect Disciples released killing intent. Indeed, if they were going to die, they

might as well kill that Heavenly Fate Sect person. If it wasn't for that person appearing, they might've had a chance to survive.

“Wang Lin, you still aren't going out; what are you waiting for!?” Zhou Yi was already roaring inside Wang Lin's mind.

“Senior, help me lock onto the other four with your sword divine sense!” Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he moved like lightning. In the purple mist, where divine sense was obstructed, he was like a ghost.

“Wang Lin, in ten breaths of time, even if you resist, I'm taking you outside!” After Zhou Yi sent this message, he spread out his sword divine sense through the shrinking purple mist and locked on to the four people of the Da Lou Sword Sect!

Wang Lin moved like lightning toward one of them. This person had the lowest cultivation level among the four, only mid stage Soul Transformation. This person's divine sense was useless in the purple mist; it was as if he was blind and deaf in this situation.

The moment Wang Lin closed in, this person only felt a breeze. However, this breeze quickly became cold, and it left with his head!

Wang Lin held the head with the sword energy locked inside. After putting away the treasured sword, he charged toward the next target.

Si She controlled his treasured sword, but he was frustrated and his eyes contained despair. He opened his eyes wide, but he could only see seven feet before him. Everything after that was just purple mist.

His eyes suddenly blurred as if he had seen a figure flash before him.

“Who?!” Si She's heart trembled and he immediately threw his sword into the mist. However, at the moment he threw the sword, he felt a cold hand press against the back of his neck. He felt his



origin soul tremble, and the life force inside him instantly left his body. After letting out a miserable scream, his body was mummified.

However, at the moment he died, Ling Tianhou's sword energy inside his body suddenly erupted and collapsed along with his body.

Wu Ma's eyes were completely red. After losing his treasured sword, he hated Wang Lin to the bone. Now that he had activated Ling Tianhou's sword energy, if he felt as much as a breeze, he would immediately release it.

At this moment, the purple mist before him churned as if someone was rushing over. Wu Ma's eyes became ferocious and he shouted, "Wang Lin, die!"

He was just about to release Ling Tianhou's sword energy in his hand when his junior apprentice brother Xu Gou's voice suddenly appeared.

"Senior Apprentice Brother, it's me!"

Wu Ma was startled and he withdrew his right hand. However, just as he was about to speak, a hand silently appeared from the mist on his right. A forefinger touched the spot between Wu Ma's eyebrows.

Wu Ma's eyes bulged and he spat out a mouthful of blood. His eyes were filled with unwillingness and he wanted to reactivate the sword energy he just withdrew, but there was no chance.

After exactly ten breaths of time, Zhou Yi forcibly took Wang Lin and charged out of the purple mist!

"Unfortunately, there's still one sword!" Wang Lin let out a sigh.

From the four Da Lou Sword Sect disciples, he only managed to get two more rays of sword energy. Adding the one he had before, he now had three.

The four of them had been trapped in the purple mist for a century, so they were very impatient and felt despair to the point of collapse after Chen Long left. If it wasn't for those and various other reasons, even Wang Lin couldn't have taken the sword energies in just ten breaths of time. Even so, one of them was still able to successfully activate the sword energy. Fortunately, Wang Lin was prepared, so he wasn't injured.

If it was another location and conditions were different, Wang could only retreat when facing four Da Lou Sword Sect disciples with Ling Tianhou's sword energy! He wasn't afraid of the four of them, but he was very cautious of the sword energies.

Zhou Yi personally witnessed this, and his admiration for Wang Lin increased. Wang Lin acted boldly and decisively. If it was someone else, they would have only thought about escaping and would not have considered anything else.

He didn't know that compared to back when Wang Lin was at the Sea of Devils, Wang Lin took the chance when the dragon died at the graveyard to take its body away before it fell into the pit. Compared to that, this really wasn't much.

The mist shrank like crazy. Right now it wasn't even one thousand feet wide.

Outside the purple mist, Chen Long's expression was extremely gloomy. Ling Tianhou's sword energy was in his hand, emitting a harsh light. Countless mosquito beasts had surrounded him and were currently fighting him.

"Greed, I want to see how you will explain this to my master in the future!"

Greed was standing in the distance and was surrounded by mosquito beasts. The mosquito beasts were extremely tyrannical and their eyes were filled with a fierce light. If it wasn't for the constant roars coming from within the group, they would have already pounced even if it was Greed!

Even after controlling the king beast, which allowed him to indirectly manipulate the herd, Greed still didn't dare to get too close to these mosquito beasts. These mosquito beasts' nature was too violent and they couldn't be tamed at all. If he slightly let his guard down, he would suffer an attack from them.

If there were only dozens, he wouldn't care. If there were hundreds, it still wouldn't be a big deal. Even if there were thousands, at most his expression would change. However, there were tens of thousands of mosquito beasts here!

As a result, how could his scalp not go numb? Even though he had control, he was still very cautious!

"When your master learns of this matter, I'll naturally have an explanation. Also, it's not known if he will even find out about this matter."

Just at this moment, Wang Lin's figure appeared from the purple mist. As he stood on top of the celestial sword, it released powerful sword energy.

Wang Lin's appearance immediately made Greed's eyes become cold. He sneered and sent out a command with his mind. A large group of the mosquito beasts immediately let out a roar and charged toward Wang Lin.

Greed let out a cold snort. He didn't intend to immediately kill Wang Lin, but wanted to extract his origin soul to find Situ Nan's whereabouts. When he saw Wang Lin outside the East Demon Spirit Sea for a moment, he felt Situ Nan's aura on Wang Lin!

Wang Lin looked at the mosquito beasts coming at him and revealed a strange expression.

Just at this moment, an even more sharp cry suddenly came from inside the herd that completely replaced the previous roar. At the same time, a purple figure rushed out toward Wang Lin. This figure was Wang Lin's mosquito beast!

## Chapter 646 – Greed's Spell

---

This mosquito pierced through the group of its kind like a ray of purple light and let out a roar. It went straight toward Wang Lin. When it arrived next to Wang Lin, its huge mouth gently rubbed Wang Lin, and its eyes were filled with excitement.

The group of mosquito beasts rushing toward Wang Lin all stopped. Although their eyes were still vicious, there was a flash of doubt in their eyes.

The scene caused Greed to become completely dumbfounded. This even caused Chen Long's eyes to light up brightly.

Greed's face was gloomy as his hand formed a seal and he shouted, "Seven Magic Needle, imprint!"

A sharp cry came from within the depths of the herd, and the large swarm of mosquitoes immediately opened a path. From the center of the herd, a giant mosquito with seven silver needles stuck in its head slowly flew out.

There was struggle within its red eyes. The mosquito beast stared at Greed and let out a roar. Greed let out a roar and the silver needles on its head sank in three more inches. The mosquito's body trembled and the struggle in its eyes became even stronger.

However, its eyes immediately showed a trace of resolve as it let out a loud cry filled with death! Its gaze moved like lightning and landed on Wang Lin's mosquito beast.

Wang Lin's mosquito was startled as it flapped its wings and flew away from Wang Lin. It went directly toward its companion and immediately arrived on the back of the giant mosquito.

Its large mouth suddenly stabbed into the body of the giant mosquito. As it began to suck, the struggle in the giant mosquito's eyes disappeared and was replaced by a glimmer of relief.

The suction was completed in almost an instant. As the giant

mosquito withered, Wang Lin's mosquito gradually grew. Its body got larger and the purple on it became more dense. Then an aura that could only be felt by their own kind spread out.

This happened extremely fast. Wang Lin's mosquito beast suddenly raised its head and stared at Greed before letting out a roar. All of the mosquitoes' gazes immediately fell on Greed and then they immediately charged toward him.

Greed's scalp went numb. His hand formed a seal and the Seven Silver Needles immediately came out of the withered mosquito corpse and flew back to him. The silver needles formed a silver light screen next to him and then he immediately charged off to the side.

Wang Lin took a deep breath and backed up. His right forefinger suddenly pointed at Greed and a Finger of Death shot out toward him.

In the distance, all of the mosquitoes around Chen Long had left, and his eyes had become cold as well. Without any hesitation, his right hand formed a seal and the giant sword behind him flew out. A black dragon with intelligent eyes appeared and let out a roar. He shot a ray of sword energy directly at Greed.

Although the two of them had never cooperated before, reaching this far in cultivation proved that they both had good insight. Their timing was great and both of their attacks were in the way of Greed's path of retreat!

Greed's pupils shrank. He knew that he must not be surrounded by the mosquito beasts, or else he would die for sure! He let out a cold snort. He had cultivated for tens of thousands of years and had faced scenes like this many times. He backed up while his right hand formed a seal and he clawed at the wall. He shouted, "Death Devourer first style!"

This claw caused a large amount of green gas to come out from the wall. There was simply too much green gas. The green gas

gathered together and formed a green waterfall.

The green waterfall was pulled out from the wall as Greed moved his right hand. His eyes glowed green as he threw the green waterfall behind him!

The green gas suddenly shot out like a ray of light crossing the sky. Wang Lin's finger of death turned green after touching the green gas and collapsed immediately after.

Chen Long's dragon sword spirit let out a roar when it touched the green gas. On impact, the dragon spirit immediately collapsed and the sword flew back toward Chen Long.

"You little juniors dare to provoke old man Greed!" Greed let out a shout as he quickly moved. He was about to rush out of the mosquito beasts' siege.

If he was able to escape the siege, no one would be able to stop him if he wished to fight or leave.

Chen Long shouted, "Wang Lin, we shouldn't hold back! Let's work together to kill this old thief. Otherwise, both of us will die!" He spat out a mouthful of origin blood essence and it fell on his sword. The sword began to tremble and cracks appeared all over it. Pieces of metal began to flake off as if the sword was shedding its skin.

The pieces that fell off contained bloodlust. They once again formed the black dragon and charged out with power several times stronger than before.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he touched the spot between his eyebrows with his right hand. A large amount of slaughter energy came out and gathered on his fingertip. The slaughter energy rapidly condensed; one million into one hundred thousand, one hundred thousand into one thousand, one thousand into only one!

Aside from the one strand he kept in his origin soul, all the other strands had been condensed at Wang Lin's fingertip into one

strand. The dense strand of slaughter energy shot out after being flicked by Wang Lin.

“Ling Tianhou’s Broken Sword Spirit and the All-Seer’s Celestial Slaughter Art!” Greed’s eyes glowed brightly, but there was a hint of mockery in them. He retreated and said, “Although these two spells are powerful, your mastery over them isn’t complete. Before this old man’s eyes, they are simply too weak!”

Greed slapped his bag of holding and a small mountain immediately flew out. After the mountain flew out, it immediately grew into a mountain several hundred feet tall and floated in the air.

This mountain was covered in carvings of mysterious runes. As the small mountain moved, the runes flashed and the mountain became very strange.

Greed’s right hand turned into a claw once more. He placed his hand on the mountain and shouted, “Death Devourer second style! Extract mountain’s soul!”

The entire mountain trembled and an ancient aura suddenly appeared from within the mountain. It was like the aura of an ancient cultivator who had cultivated for countless years!

This was the mountain’s soul!

As Greed shouted, this aura was pulled out by him. An illusion of the mountain appeared and was pulled out by Greed.

An incomparably powerful aura immediately appeared. After the mountain’s soul was extracted, it began to tremble and countless cracks appeared. Eventually, the entire mountain collapsed into rubble and fell from the sky!

However, the illusionary mountain soul was still in Greed’s hand!

“This old man’s cultivation can’t compare to old child Ling Tian or that old thief All-Seer, but this old man Greed’s spells have no flaws! You juniors merely learned others’ spells and really think

they are your own!” Greed’s eyes were filled with mockery as his right hand pressed down.

With a loud bang, the mountain soul descended.

The black dragon formed by Chen Long’s broken sword let out a whimper as the incredible pressure from the mountain soul pressed down. After a series of rumbles, the black dragon was trapped under the pressure of the mountain soul.

Chen Long’s expression turned pale. He coughed out a mouthful of blood and his eyes filled with shock.

“This... What is this spell!?”

Wang Lin’s slaughter energy flew through the air and the mountain soul seemed unable to stop it. The slaughter energy pierced through the mountain soul. Wang Lin’s eyes turned cold and he shouted, “Scatter!”

The slaughter energy that pierced into the mountain soul scattered. It turned from one to one million!

One million strands of slaughter energy moved within the mountain soul. It was as if they wanted to rush out from the mountain soul and tear it into pieces.

However, powerful celestial spiritual energy came out from the mountain soul, and in the blink of an eye, the strands of slaughter energy collapsed one by one.

Wang Lin sucked in a breath of cold air. If it wasn’t for the fact that he always kept one strand in his soul to allow him to endlessly recover his slaughter energy, he would have been greatly pained by the loss!

“There is even celestial spiritual energy within the mountain soul. This celestial spiritual energy doesn’t look like it came from Greed; it seems to belong to the mountain itself!” Wang Lin’s expression sank.



With the help of the mountain soul, Greed was finally able to escape the mosquito beasts' siege. He laughed loudly. "Little juniors, do you know what mountain this is? This is a mountain from the Celestial Realm! This old man pulled it out tens of thousands of years ago and sealed it!"

Just at this moment, the constantly shrinking purple mist was about to finish. It shrank from one thousand feet into ten feet, forming a dense ball of purple mist.

There was still no sound coming from inside the ball of mist, but Wang Lin knew that there was one living person inside, a Da Lou Sword Sect disciple!

With a bang, the ten foot ball of mist shrank again and was now seven feet!

A token gradually began to appear inside the mist. This token was made of the mist and was quickly condensing.

There was a trace of greed in Greed's eyes. He was about to rush toward the token when the large mosquito herd behind him suddenly let out a fierce roar.

The mosquito beasts charged out one by one like crazy, completely disregarding their own lives. Their speed was several times faster than before. Their sudden movement caused Greed's expression to immediately change.

Wang Lin's mosquito inside the herd let out a roar, and suddenly all of the mosquitoes' bodies released red light. Those closest to Greed unexpectedly collapsed into large clouds of flesh and blood that gave off a red glow. They arrived directly next to Greed and then mysteriously formed back into mosquito beasts again!

Not only did those mosquitoes use this spell, every mosquito beast did. They all collapsed and restored themselves in the next instant. They all did this in an instant and completely trapped Greed!

The purple mist rapidly contracted and the token inside became more solid. In an instant, the final step was complete. After all the mist dissipated, an ancient token giving off purple light floated in the air.

There was golden light mixed in with the purple light...

Wang Lin's and Chen Long's gazes fell on the token at this moment!

Chen Long immediately charged out toward the token. No one dared to use teleportation near the exit. The pressure here was too great, so if anyone tried to teleport, they would be trapped in the void!

Wang Lin's eyes became cold and he flew out at the same time. His hand formed a seal and the celestial spiritual energy inside his body surged. He was preparing the Stop spell.

"You juniors dare!" Just at this moment, an angry roar came from within the herd of mosquito beasts.

# Chapter 647 – Furnace

---

As Chen Long rushed forth, Ling Tianhou's sword energy gathered in his hand. The sword energy circled around his hand and then a pressure spread out.

Wang Lin's pupils shrank. He had already noticed that there was something wrong with the ray of Ling Tianhou's sword energy that belonged to Chen Long. At the moment the sword energy appeared, Wang Lin immediately felt his heart tighten.

"This is Ling Tianhou's life sword energy, very powerful!" Zhou Yi's voice entered Wang Lin's mind.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he stopped moving. He no longer chased after the token and held back the celestial spell in his hand as he coldly looked at Chen Long.

Chen Long was extremely flashy and suddenly appeared next to the token. His eyes were filled with joy. He didn't know what it was, but for it to be something even Greed cared so much about, it had to be a rare treasure!

However, just as he reached out toward the token, Greed's angry roar came from within the mosquito herd. "Junior Chen Long, this old man will kill you!!! Death Devourer third style!!!"

Greed's voice was like lightning. It seemed to turn solid as it went through the mosquito herd, passed by Wang Lin, and charged directly at Chen Long.

Wang Lin's eyes became cold and he immediately retreated a few steps. The roar charged out from the mosquito herd and began to take form. Suddenly, a crystal clear small person appeared in the air!

This person didn't look like Greed at all, but his body gave off Greed's aura.

"Second origin soul!" Wang Lin sucked in a breath of air as he

stared at the small person.

Greed was so angry that his anger was enough to burn his heart. He was helpless, so he could only send out his second origin soul while his main body was trapped by the mosquito herd. The seven needles rapidly rotated around him. They could guard him for a bit, but not for too long!

These mosquitoes' bodies were extremely tough, especially their mouths, which were as hard as iron essence. If that was only the case, it wouldn't be too bad, but whenever a mosquito was killed, they would immediately collapse into a red cloud. The red cloud would retreat and instantly condense back into a mosquito beast. Although it would be weaker, it would once again fiercely pounce at him.

After this small person appeared, he immediately turned into a ray of light. His hand formed a seal and black lightning began to appear around his body. Then the black lightning moved like meteors toward Chen Long.

Chen Long's expression changed. If he didn't withdraw his right hand, he would be hit by the black lightning. However, everything would have been in vain if he did!

"Going to risk it!" Chen Long clenched his teeth and threw out Ling Tianhou's sword energy. The sword energy flew through the air and shook the heavens and earth. Even the cliff of the abyss rumbled under the might of the sword energy. Endless gravel and soil fell from the cliff.

The lightning bolts released by Greed's second origin soul touched the sword energy and collapsed one by one. Powerful force was scattered in all directions.

The life seals appeared over Wang Lin's body as he backed up, but his eyes were bright like a torch.

After releasing his master's sword energy, Chen Long seized the

token without any hesitation. His eyes were filled with ecstasy. He immediately flew upwards, wanting to escape.

Greed's second origin soul let out a roar and wanted to chase. However, Ling Tianhou's sword energy was simply too strong, and it even contained Chen Long's divine sense, so it was easily controlled. The sword energy repeatedly blocked the second origin soul's path and constantly pushed it back. Greed's second origin soul didn't dare to touch the sword energy. He knew that his second origin soul would be seriously injured by it, so he could only wait until the sword energy dissipated.

Trapped by the mosquito beasts, Greed's eyes revealed a hint of determination. His heart ached, but he immediately touched his bag of holding. He took out a finger-sized piece of sandalwood!

The moment it appeared, it released a fragrance. This sandalwood looked very normal, as if it was something that belonged to the mortal world, but Greed's eyes were filled with sadness!

"Child, you forced this old man to use a treasure of the celestial world, Heaven Confusion Incense! This old will definitely cut you into pieces!" Greed clenched his teeth and raised his left hand. He immediately lit the incense and a blue smoke began to rise from it.

This smoke was extremely strange. When it spread out, although it was thin, it immediately formed a cloud. The mosquito beasts were all suddenly trapped in this mist, and at the same time, Greed rushed out from the mosquito herd. He stepped on the smoke and chased after Chen Long.

"Senior Greed, Fellow Cultivator Wang Lin, I'll be taking this token. Many thanks!" Chen Long laughed. He was already looking at the exit in the distance.

Wang Lin sneered as he stared at Chen Long's figure in the distance. His eyes gave off a ghostly light as he said to himself, "Stop!"

The power of the low quality celestial spell that could seal the heavens and freeze the earth went forth! A mysterious force immediately filled the abyss. If there was a powerful cultivator here, they would see that the area was filled with invisible threads. These invisible threads immediately wrapped around Chen Long.

Chen Long only felt his body stop, and even his origin soul stopped. Also, the celestial spiritual energy inside his body stopped moving as if it was frozen solid!

At this instant, he become completely motionless, and the token fell from his hand!

Greed was extremely joyous as the smoke he released surrounded Chen Long. He charged directly at the token.

Just at this moment, Wang Lin moved. Zhou Yi's celestial sword was under Wang Lin's feet, and they rushed out! The speed of the celestial sword was too fast, so fast that even Greed's expression changed!

"Wang Lin, you aren't qualified to rob treasures from this old man!" Greed was very close to the token. It looked like he only needed to extend his hand to reach the token.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he softly said, "Stop!"

Greed paused for a moment. Although he immediately returned to normal and all the threads that had wrapped around him broke, with the help of the celestial sword, Wang Lin immediately closed in. In front of Greed's bulging eyes, Wang Lin took the token and swept past Greed.

"Wang Lin!!! You dare to steal this old man's things!!" Greed's eyes were bloodshot as he roared and rushed out.

Chen Long had already recovered, and his expression was gloomy. Surrounded by the smoke, his hand formed a seal. He wanted to break through, but the smoke blocked his path and he couldn't escape.

The three of them were very close to the exit in the Fire Demon Country. Wang Lin was very close to the exit thanks to Zhou Yi's speed. At this moment, the sunlight from the outside could be seen.

Greed almost went crazy. As he let out a roar, he slapped his bag of holding and a giant furnace flew out!

This furnace was about as big as a person and was completely black. There were countless beast-shaped runes on the furnace, and it gave off a desolate aura.

Greed shouted, "Revert the universe, reverse the heavens and earth!"

The furnace shook and a ray of black light shot out. The black light quickly covered the heavens and earth. At this moment, it was as if the heavens and earth had reversed positions. The heavens became the earth! The earth became the heavens!

Wang Lin's, Chen Long's, and Greed's positions suddenly reversed. Originally, Wang Lin was in front, but now he was where Chen Long was, surrounded by the smoke.

As for Chen Long, he appeared where Wang Lin was. He was startled for a moment and was scared out of his wits. Without a word, he charged toward the exit.

He was afraid. He didn't expect this Greed to have such incredible magical treasures. This treasure was simply too strong! It could reverse the universe! At the moment he switched positions with Wang Lin, he felt a divine power. Compared to that divine power, he was simply too insignificant.

"This Greed is indeed worthy of being someone from Master's generation. Although his cultivation level is far inferior to Master's, there must be something special about him if he caught master's attention!"

He didn't know that Greed never went anywhere without

treasures. Over the countless years, Greed had obtained enough treasures to rival any celestial palace! However, a lot of the treasures he obtained were things he couldn't even use himself, and he was extremely cautious because he was afraid of others stealing from him. Whenever he felt like something was wrong, he would immediately run away.

Greed breathed heavily and suddenly turned his head. He stared at Wang Lin, who was trapped in the smoke, and closed in with a grin.

Wang Lin sucked in a breath of cold air and stared at the furnace. There was a mysterious light in his eyes. He recognized that furnace! Without hesitation, he put the token inside his bag of holding. The celestial sword under his feet hummed and Zhou Yi's divine sense message entered his mind.

"What a powerful treasure. Wang Lin, keep yourself safe!"

Zhou Yi's celestial sword flashed and a ray of sword energy flew out. The sword energy surrounded the sword and the celestial sword began to spin. The smoke surrounding them immediately began to swell, and then Zhou Yi shouted, "Open!"

With a bang, an opening appeared in the smoke. The celestial sword rushed out. Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he rushed out as well!

"This person's cultivation is ordinary, but his treasures are mysterious. Just how did a person like this obtain so many magical treasures?!" After Zhou Yi rushed out, his celestial sword stabbed toward Greed.

Greed's eyes lit up brightly. He retreated and once again slapped his bag of holding. This action not only caused Zhou Yi to pause, it even made Wang Lin's heart skip a beat.

"Wang Lin, this old man has to thank Situ Nan. If not for him, how could I have been forced to stay at the waste planet of Suzaku for tens of thousands of years? If it wasn't for those tens of



thousands of years, I couldn't have understood a lot of these treasures I couldn't use before!" As Greed raised his right hand, a screen appeared in his right hand.

After throwing the screen, it immediately grew to one hundred feet wide. There was an ink painting of a landscape with mountains on the screen. Mist filled the mountains, making it give off the aura of a celestial world.

"This old man wasn't able to find the Celestial Realm's Mountain and River Painting, but I found an imprint of it on this screen. Gather for me!" As Greed shouted, a large suction force came from the screen.

Zhou Yi's figure appeared from the celestial sword. He had a serious expression, and his right hand pointed forward. Without any hesitation, he released one of the two remaining life sword energies!

Wang Lin's expression was gloomy and he immediately activated Ling Tianhou's sword energy inside his body. The sword energy opened a path through the pressure as he rushed down. Behind him, Greed's second origin soul, which was covered in countless lightning bolts, chased slowly after Wang Lin.

# Chapter 648 – Ancient Thunder Dragon

---

With the sword energy making a path, Wang Lin used all of his speed and moved like a meteor toward the bottom. He didn't bother with Zhou Yi right now because although Greed had a lot of treasures, Zhou Yi wouldn't be defeated easily.

What he needed to do now was open as much distance as possible to stall for time until Zhou Yi arrived.

“This Greed has too many treasures. I don't know how many more strange treasures he has in that bag of his. Even if Senior Zhou Yi wins, I'm afraid it will take some time.” Wang Lin frowned. The sword energy continued to break the resistance as he rushed downward.

Behind him, Greed's second origin soul chased closely after. This second origin soul was like a small person made of crystal. Black lightning bolts surrounded this small person.

The resistance coming from below was broken by the balls of lightning. His eyes glowed as he stared at Wang Lin. His right hand formed a seal and he slapped his palm down.

Nine of the balls of lightning around him immediately lined up like a string of beads. It pierced through the resistance like a fierce arrow and flew directly at Wang Lin.

“Thunder...” Wang Lin's head suddenly turned around and he slapped his bag of holding. The God Slaying War Chariot immediately flew out. It quickly formed a ball of lightning in the air. The ball quickly expanded and turned into a mighty thunder beast!

The thunder beast was a celestial thunder beast. After it appeared, it snorted out two strands of green gas. Its eyes contained lightning. Under its gaze, not only did the nine balls of thunder not slow down, they flew even faster.

The thunder beast opened its mouth and let out a roar. The nine balls of thunder suddenly trembled, and then, instead of going to Wang Lin, they flew toward the thunder beast and were instantly swallowed by it.

Greed's second origin soul's eyes immediately lit up. He moved his body and all the black thunder around him rained down on Wang Lin and the thunder beast.

At the same time, the second origin soul slapped his forehead. A hammer covered in lighting immediately appeared. He grabbed the hammer and slammed it down.

Rumble rumble rumble!

The thunderous roar of thunder exploded forth as lighting shot out from the hammer. The lightning moved like a dragon that was clawing toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he slapped his bag of holding, taking out the celestial brush. He took a deep breath and immediately drew in front of him. A five-stroke symbol suddenly appeared and he inserted five portions of his origin soul into it.

The golden symbol released a blinding light. After it appeared, it shined like the sun. At the moment the dragon arrived, the two sides collided in the air.

A loud bang echoed in the abyss, causing a large amount of rocks to fall from the cliff. Those rocks were pushed upward by the resistance force.

For this instant, even the resistance force coming from below slowed for a moment.

The symbol split into five pieces of divine sense and returned to Wang Lin's body. Wang Lin's body staggered and his face became pale. Without pause, he flew down again.

The lightning dragon didn't change at all, but it stayed in the air completely motionless. When the resistance force pushed against

it, countless cracks appeared on it and it collapsed.

As for the thunder beast, when the balls of thunder arrived, it opened its mouth and happily ate one ball of thunder every time it opened its mouth. Even the collapsing lightning dragon was devoured by the thunder beast as it passed by. Then it looked at Greed's second origin soul with a provoking gaze before following Wang Lin.

Greed's second origin soul's eyes were filled with cold intent and he said, in a hoarse voice, "Damned beast!"

He waved the thunder hammer in his hand and it began to glow red. He quickly chased after Wang Lin as the red light on the hammer became stronger and stronger. Finally, the hammer started releasing a blood-colored light.

As Wang Lin was escaping, he suddenly felt powerful thunder behind him, causing his even hair to tingle. The thunder beast also became serious. It looked back and let out low growls.

"What spirit exactly is Greed's second origin soul?" Wang Lin's expression was gloomy. The resistance was getting stronger, but Ling Tianhou's sword energy was very strong. Wang Lin wasn't affected at all with the sword energy opening the path. He moved like lightning as he rushed downward.

Greed's second origin soul chased closely after Wang Lin.

The distance between them constantly changed as they charged toward the bottom. However, the closer they got to the bottom, the stronger the resistance became. In the end, their speed slowed down.

Greed's second origin soul slowly said, "Celestial-Destroying Thunder!" He waved the hammer in his hand and the red light on the hammer flew out as a ray of lightning. It didn't charge toward Wang Lin or the thunder beast but instead drilled into the cliff of the abyss.

Wang Lin's pupils suddenly shrank and he suddenly felt a sense of crisis. At this moment, he grabbed the thunder beast without any hesitation and put it back into his bag. All of the life seals gathered on his body, and at the same time, he took out a large amount of blood jades. He crushed them all.

These blood jades came from Yao Xixue. Now that he crushed them, the thick, blood-colored light immediately surrounded him, forming layers and layers of protection.

Almost at the moment Wang Lin finished all of this, a flash of red light came from the side of the cliff. Red dots suddenly appeared on the cliff's surface.

These dots became larger and faster at the same time. Then the dots suddenly burst out from the wall and formed a net of red lightning!

The red lightning around Wang Lin immediately pierced through the shield of blood light, creating loud bangs. Some even reached Wang Lin and was stopped by the life seals.

Wang Lin's expression became even more gloomy. He slapped his bag of holding and the three swords appeared. After infusing Ling Tianhou's sword energy into them, Wang Lin pointed at Greed's second origin soul and the swords charged toward Greed's second origin soul.

"Since you want to fight, let's fight!" Wang Lin no longer tried to escape. Although this was very close to the abyss, the resistance here was simply too big, so it would be difficult to pass. Adding on how vicious this second origin soul was, Wang Lin was angered.

The three sword formed a formation and charged out. The mouse, pig, and sheep evil spirits emerged and fused with Ling Tianhou's sword energy. They pierced through the lightning net and gave off thick sword energy as they stabbed toward Greed's second origin soul.

Greed's second origin soul shined brightly and its eyes became serious. He slammed the hammer in the air and then lightning dragons appeared and started circling around him. When the three swords arrived, the three evil spirits flew out and began fighting with the lightning dragons.

The three swords circled around and suddenly stabbed forth. However, they were blocked by the lightning dragons and weren't able to stab into the second origin soul.

If Ling Tianhou's sword energy wasn't there, Greed's second origin soul wouldn't care so much. However, the sword energies inside the swords made him very cautious, as he couldn't allow the sword energies to enter his body. He decided to constantly use the lightning dragons to weaken the sword energies!

A mark gradually appeared between the eyebrows of Greed's second origin soul as he waved the thunder hammer. This mark was very deep and flashed slowly.

Wang Lin was covered by the blood light. Without Ling Tianhou's sword energy, he could feel the powerful resistance force below him. He flew upward, borrowing the resistance force from the Tide Abyss. He moved at a speed several times faster than before as he flew through the lightning net and charged straight at the second origin soul!

The majority of the blood light around him had already dissipated. He had to constantly crush blood jades to continue protecting himself.

If there was no blood light to act as a shield, he would be facing a life and death trial inside this lightning net even if he used one million life seals.

"Back then, the grey-robed All-Seer said that the defense of the life seals was extremely powerful, and this is true when facing ordinary spells. However, when facing someone stronger than me, it simply won't be enough! Either the Celestial Slaughter Art is

imperfect, or the grey-robed All-Seer deceived me!”

He immediately saw the mark between Greed’s second origin soul’s eyebrows!

“That is the seal Greed uses to control the second origin soul. I need to smash it!” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up. The lightning net was too dense, and it closed in as he moved, making the net even more powerful.

However, at this moment, Greed’s second origin soul’s eyes became cold and the lightning net around Wang Lin immediately contracted!

Countless rays of lightning began to gather toward Wang Lin!

At this moment, Wang Lin gave up on his defense. His eyes became red and he shouted, “Very well, either I kill you, or I die today!”

The three swords moved even faster; it was as if they felt Wang Lin’s killing intent. Ling Tianhou’s sword energy spread out from the three swords.

“Stop!” A loud roar came from Wang Lin. At this moment, the celestial spell, Stop, was used by Wang Lin at full power!

Greed’s second origin soul’s arm suddenly paused!

Wang Lin’s eyes glowed brightly and he shouted, “Kill!”

In an instant, the three swords’ auras reached their peaks and moved through the lightning dragons. All three swords stabbed into Greed’s second origin soul and pierced his body!

Ling Tianhou’s sword energy charged into Greed’s second origin soul without any hesitation and began to rampage inside his spirit body.

Greed’s second origin soul’s body trembled, and the seal between his eyebrows flickered like crazy. The seal spread all over his body, trying to resist this destructive force.

At this moment, the lightning net contracting toward Wang Lin suddenly collapsed. Wang Lin rushed out and slapped his bag of holding. The devilish amor immediately appeared over his body. The devilish energy spread out and he suddenly raised his finger. The Demonic Finger was used, and the celestial spiritual energy inside his body transformed.

At the same time, Wang Lin pointed again, and the Underworld Finger was used. The moment the Underworld Finger appeared, the underworld river appeared as well and charged out along with the Underworld Finger.

Wang Lin closed in with the help of the two spells. His speed increased with the help of the resistance force. Wang Lin arrived next to Greed's second origin soul and pressed the two spells into him.

Wang Lin's eyes were bloodshot as he shouted, "Explode for me!"

The seal between Greed's second origin soul's eyebrows flashed violently, trying to return back to normal. However, Wang Lin's two spells landed another fatal blow, so the seal collapsed!

Along with the seal, the body of Greed's second origin soul also began to collapse. Countless cracks appeared on its crystal body.

However, just at this moment, Wang Lin's expression changed. He recalled the three swords and quickly retreated.

A desolate aura spread out like crazy from the cracks of the second origin soul, and there was an unimaginable aura leaking out from the cracks. It was the aura of a beast!

The three evil spirits on the three swords immediately trembled!

At the abyss exit, Greed, who was fighting with Zhou Yi, trembled violently and coughed out a mouthful of blood. He looked below him with an aghast expression.

"This..."



Greed's second origin soul exploded with a bang, but at the moment it collapsed, a green light shot out from between its eyebrows. A thick, desolate aura spread out from the green light.

The moment the green light appeared, it turned into a green dragon!

Lightning circulated all over this dragon; it was extremely terrifying! This was an ancient thunder dragon, and it was very famous. Back then, when Greed was only at the Foundation Establishment stage, he fell down a cliff and found a baby thunder dragon. He carefully hid it, and when he encountered danger, the aura from the thunder dragon would protect its master.

Later, Greed brought a wasted magical treasure in a ordinary city. However, after some research, it turned out that this treasure wasn't a waste but an ancient magical devil. Greed used it to brand and seal the thunder dragon so that it could never awaken and remain under his control.

It wasn't until he reached the Ascendant stage that he refined it into his second origin soul. However, he didn't dare to stimulate it too much, lest it awaken and escape from his control.

This green dragon opened its eyes and let out a real dragon roar!

At this moment, the sky changed color and the clouds gathered. Even the resistance from the Tide Abyss was pushed away.

Wang Lin revealed a bitter smile. Without any hesitation, he borrowed the resistance force to push himself back up and stayed far away from this green dragon!

"Greed... Greed... This person is really full of treasures, even his second origin soul is a dragon! The furnace that [Tu Si](#) refined back then also landed in his hands... His cultivation level is also high, so he can be considered someone who has the heavens' own luck!" Wang Lin bitterly smiled. He didn't know that back when Greed was only eight and hadn't even started cultivating, he found a five-

hundred-year-old [Soloman's Seal](#) while playing. He took it home and ate it after breaking it. Not only was he not killed by the surge of energy inside it, but it laid his foundation as a cultivator.

As the green dragon let out a roar, its cold eyes swept the area and landed on Wang Lin. The hatred from before was still there. Although it had just awakened, it still remembered what happened. Its body turned into a ray of green light and charged directly at Wang Lin.

After charging into the bottom of the Tide Abyss, Wang Lin saw the bottomless pit at the center. Suction force was coming from the hole and it was covered in mist.

The dragon's roar and the fishy smell from its mouth came from behind him. Wang Lin let out a bitter smile as he stared at the bottomless pit. He clenched his teeth and suddenly jumped into the pit.

At this moment, the green dragon rushed over while roaring. The dragon had just awakened, so its mind was still in a state of chaos. It was completely acting on instinct, and when it saw Wang Lin jump into the pit, it also rushed in without any hesitation.

The suction force here was very different from outside; it was much stronger. This wasn't Wang Lin's first time in here, so he knew this. After jumping into the pit, he activated the celestial spiritual energy inside his body and stayed close to the side of the cliff.

The ancient god that Wang Lin got his inheritance from

It's a type of plant

## Chapter 649 – The Other Side of Peril is Endless Opportunity

---

However, the green dragon didn't know. After it jumped into the pit, it immediately became aware of the suction and began to struggle. Lightning bolts shot from its body, and bolts of lightning as big as a bucket landed on the cliff. Large amounts of rocks were blow off from the sides of the pit.

The deeper inside the pit, the stronger the suction force became. The green dragon struggled as the lightning around him resisted the suction force. Just as it was about to charge out, its head suddenly turned and saw Wang Lin, who was carefully controlling his speed along the wall below it. The dragon suddenly let out a roar. It gave up on escaping and charged straight at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's expression became even more gloomy and he secretly cursed. This dragon didn't even know the danger it was facing. It felt the incredible suction force and still didn't run. Instead, after it saw Wang Lin, it gave up the opportunity to leave.

"There is this much hatred!" Wang Lin stopped the celestial spiritual energy inside his body and was immediately pulled by the suction. He quickly sank, causing the green dragon to miss, and then it chased after Wang Lin.

One person and one dragon went down the pit and gradually went deeper and deeper. Wang Lin immediately became aware that the suction coming from the bottom was becoming stronger, as if a storm was brewing.

A roar came from behind Wang Lin as the green dragon opened its mouth. A giant ball of lightning came out and shot straight at Wang Lin.

The ball of lightning moved with the might of an army and smashed toward Wang Lin like divine retribution. Wang Lin's eyes

became cold and he was about to dodge. However, the incoming ball of lightning suddenly paused before moving out of its original flight path and went slightly down.

Wang Lin's expression changed, and he immediately felt an unimaginable suction force coming from below him. At this moment, he no longer hesitated. He slapped his bag of holding and the three swords flew out. They formed a formation and stabbed into the wall, reinforcing each other. Wang Lin's hand tightly gripped onto a sword.

At the instant he grabbed onto the sword, the suction from below him suddenly erupted. The first thing to change directions was the ball of lightning. It went straight down and was sucked into the depths of the pit.

The ball of lightning gave off light that lit up the the lower part of this pit. Wang Lin looked down and only saw an bottomless pit. Soon, the light faded and the ball of lightning disappeared.

The ancient thunder dragon was startled, and for the first time, fear appeared in its eyes. It no longer tried to swallow Wang Lin but struggled to fly upwards. It was afraid!

In its ancient memory inheritance, it had seem something similar before. It let out a fierce roar and lightning covered its body. It managed to resist some of the suction force around it and flew up thirty feet.

"Want to run?" Wang Lin's eyes became cold. If it wasn't for the thunder dragon, how could he be forced to come inside here. If it wasn't for the thunder dragon naively chasing him down the pit, he would have already left. Now, at this distance, it was simply impossible for Wang Lin to rush out.

"Stop for me!" Wang Lin let out a roar as the celestial spiritual energy inside his body surged and activated the celestial Stop spell!

If it was in the past, even if the thunder dragon was stopped, it

would be only for an instant and it wouldn't care. However, right now it was completely different!

The thunder dragon's body paused for a moment. It let out an unwilling roar and was pulled down by the huge suction force for more than one hundred feet.

"You won't be able to run!" Wang Lin's eyes become cold. His body was being pulled down by the suction force. As he rapidly sank, the three swords that were inside the wall were dragged down as well, creating three deep cuts in the wall.

"Stop!" Wang Lin activated the spell again!

The thunder dragon struggled and the lightning flickered like crazy. It was trying to fly back up. If it wasn't for Wang Lin, it really could have rushed back out. However, every time it rushed up a bit, Wang Lin would immediately stop it. The thunder dragon was surrounded by the suction force, so no matter how much it struggled, it was useless.

Due to the suction force, all of the attacks it threw at Wang Lin couldn't even get near him before they were pulled into the pit. It could only stare at Wang Lin while it despaired and was pulled into the pit.

Just at this moment, the suction force suddenly increased. This suction force was several times stronger than before and pulled like crazy. Wang Lin felt like his arms were going to be torn off, but he clung to the sword. The three swords grinded against the wall, leaving behind deep cuts.

However, this suction force was too great, so the buffer created by the three swords was rapidly dissipating. Sensing the crisis, Wang Lin clenched his teeth and immediately sent a part of his divine sense into his bag of holding. The celestial sword and half-moon blade immediately flew out. They stabbed into the wall under Wang Lin's feet. Wang Lin stood on the two swords and rapidly sank.

Sounds of friction echoed in the pit as five deep cuts were dragged down the wall along with Wang Lin.

Looking at the thunder dragon now, even though it was struggling, it still sank like a meteor. It couldn't even keep its shape; it had been stretched into a long stream of green gas.

There were faint green lights coming from the green gas. The green gas had been sucked deep into the pit, and it faintly lit up the surroundings.

"Go down..." That strange, female voice came from Wang Lin's bag into his mind again. Wang Lin's expression was extremely gloomy as he looked down, but his expression changed.

Borrowing the light from the green gas, he could vaguely see a shadow sticking out horizontally. At this moment, the green light illuminated this shadow.

Wang Lin was able to see that it was a large rock sticking out from the wall. This rock was about 100 feet wide, and there was a transfer array on it!

Before Wang Lin could take a closer look, the green light weakened. Without the light, this large rock retreated back into the darkness.

"Transfer array!" Wang Lin's eyes narrowed. Unfortunately, he couldn't spread out his divine sense, or else he could have seen everything clearly.

Wang Lin suddenly felt that the celestial sword was gone from under his feet, and shortly after, the half-moon blade did the same.

"There is a crack!" Wang Lin immediately felt ecstasy, and without any hesitation, he swung toward the wall.

His body immediately entered the hole in the wall. As expected, there was a ten foot crack in the wall, and Wang Lin quickly entered it. After entering, he immediately retrieved the three swords, the celestial sword, and the half-moon blade as fast as

possible.

When the thunder dragon soul that had already turned into green gas saw Wang Lin enter the crack, it immediately began to struggle. As the green gas churned, it condensed into a dragon once more. It let out a roar and rushed toward the crack Wang Lin was in.

This time it didn't want to devour Wang Lin; it wanted to enter the crack to avoid the suction force. It activated all the thunder energy in its body as it charged toward the crack like crazy.

However, the suction force was too powerful, so it was almost impossible for it to reach the crack. The thunder dragon revealed a decisive gaze, then its body suddenly split in half. The bottom half was sucked deep into the pit, while the upper half used that moment to rush toward the crack.

Wang Lin's eyes became cold. Just as he felt relief inside the crack, he saw the thunder dragon coming over. At this moment, all he needed was one Stop spell and it would make the thunder dragon despair as it was sucked away by the suction force!

The thunder dragon was obviously aware of this, so it opened its mouth to spit out a ball of lightning. If it was successful in spitting it out, Wang Lin would naturally have no place to dodge.

Everything would depend on who was faster in activating their spell between this dragon and human. However, Wang Lin had other plans. He personally saw the dragon give up half its body, and more than half of its current power was being used to resist the suction force. It could be said that right now was the thunder dragon's weakest moment!

Wang Lin clenched his teeth, and without any hesitation he closed his eyes and his origin soul flew out. Just as this thunder dragon entered the crack and was about to spit out the ball of lightning, Wang Lin's origin soul devoured the thunder dragon!

Wang Lin was once an soul devourer that could devour every soul in the world. However, as his cultivation level increased, he gradually stopped using this technique. At this moment, his origin soul expanded greatly. The thunder dragon was completely stunned when Wang Lin devoured it.

After devouring the ancient thunder dragon's soul, Wang Lin's origin soul immediately returned to his body. At this moment, there was a powerful explosion inside his soul.

Even with only half of its spirit body, the power of the ancient thunder dragon was still unimaginable. After Wang Lin devoured it, he activated the soul devourer's spell to quickly absorb it.

Bursts of lightning moved inside and outside of Wang Lin's origin soul, displaying the might of thunder and lightning. It even penetrated into his flesh and bones.

The suction force didn't have much effect inside the crack, so Wang Lin put all his attention into absorbing the thunder dragon.

His origin soul was constantly growing. This wasn't a growth in quantity but in quality. Wang Lin's origin was surrounded by lighting. There was a long, ancient thunder dragon extending inside his origin soul like veins. This thunder dragon's expression was extremely painful, and there was even trace of ferocity on its face.

Strands of branches extended from the thunder dragon toward all corners of Wang Lin's origin soul. The power of the thunder dragon was changing Wang Lin's origin soul in a mysterious way.

Even people like the All-Seer wouldn't dare to devour an ancient thunder dragon. This was because this thunder dragon wasn't like any other ancient beast. Rumor had it that the ancient thunder dragons were born from thunder and were the darlings of the heavens. There was even a period of time where they controlled the power of thunder for the heavens.



Devouring this ancient thunder dragon was the same as devouring a sky filled with thunder. How could a cultivator's origin soul withstand this kind of thunder?

However, the other side of peril was endless opportunity!

Wang Lin's origin soul was surrounded by the lightning from the thunder dragon, and a large amount of thunder gathered in Wang Lin's body. As the rumbling continued, a trace of thunder appeared in Wang Lin's origin soul!

His origin was in an incredible state, and it was going an earth-shaking change. This change perhaps wouldn't improve his cultivation, but it would open up endless paths for Wang Lin in the future!

An origin soul that contained thunder. Even the All-Seer had never seen a cultivator that had managed to achieve this!

The thunder dragon inside Wang Lin's origin soul struggled intensely, affecting Wang Lin's origin soul. It hadn't given in yet, and it launched a counterattack!

# Chapter 650 – Variant Origin Soul

---

Wang Lin's body and hair began to float into the air as if guided by some mysterious energy. Bursts of lightning came from his body and quickly scattered into the walls of the cliff. His origin soul was filled with lightning.

The ancient thunder dragon was unwilling to yield, making the devouring process filled with danger. The thunder dragon continued to struggle, and the more it struggled, the stronger the lightning it gave off became.

Powerful lightning caused Wang Lin's origin soul to reach a state of imminent collapse. If it wasn't for his stubborn perseverance, a normal person's origin soul would have already collapsed.

Wang Lin's origin soul suddenly opened his tightly closed eyes. His eyes gave off a burst of lightning as if he was the ancient thunder dragon. He had a feeling that if his origin soul stayed inside his body, his body would be directly affected, which would lead to his death.

His origin soul immediately flew out of his body. He revealed a decisive look, and without any hesitation, his hand reached into his origin soul. He grabbed the thunder dragon and dragged out a small portion of it.

The thunder dragon suddenly let out a roar, causing Wang Lin's origin soul to emit a large amount of lightning. The lightning landed on the walls, creating many crackling sounds.

Holding part of the thunder dragon, Wang Lin's eyes became cold. His left hand moved, creating a large amount of restrictions that landed on that part of the thunder dragon. After doing this, Wang Lin reached into his origin soul and grabbed another section. He continued to place restrictions on it.

With external forces helping his origin soul, this cycle of sealing

and devouring continued. After an unknown amount of time, Wang Lin became completely immersed in fusing with the thunder dragon and became oblivious to the outside world.

His body gradually lost its luster and slowly withered. However, it didn't die; it had entered a suspended animation state in order to ensure his vitality wasn't lost.

Day by day, year by year passed. On this day, the thunder dragon inside Wang Lin's origin soul wasn't struggling as violently, but it was still struggling. However, there were countless restrictions flashing on its body. They stacked together and formed the seal of the dragon!

Wang Lin's origin soul had gradually shrunk throughout the years. It was now only three feet tall, only as big as a cultivator's Nascent Soul!

Although his origin soul had shrunk, it gave off the power of thunder. It was no longer crystal clear but emitted endless lightning bolts. It was as if there were millions of silver snakes moving inside his origin soul.

Wang Lin opened his eyes and thunderous rumbling sounds echoed around him. Then two rays of lightning shot out from his eyes like two dragons and disappeared into the darkness.

His origin soul moved and arrived next to his body. When Wang Lin glanced at his own body, lightning flashed across his eyes. His eyes gave off the pressure of coldness and indifference.

All of the muscles on his body had already withered away, so he was like a bag of bones right now. If it wasn't for the sliver of vitality coming from between his eyebrows, this body would have already become a corpse.

His origin soul floated above his body and gradually entered it. When he was entering his body, he felt a barrier blocking him. Fortunately, this barrier dissipated a moment later, so he was able

to successfully enter his body.

In an instant, lightning came from his body and moved throughout his body. His muscles recovered at rate visible to the naked eye. In an instant, he returned to normal, only he looked slightly thinner compared to before!

Wang Lin let out a mouthful of foul air. This air was grey and also contained lightning. His eyes were as bright as a lightning bolt streak across the sky. He began to deeply ponder.

“This trip was very dangerous, but my harvest was beyond imagination. Although I don’t know if this is good or bad... My origin soul completely transformed. Now my origin soul is more like... a bolt of divine retribution lightning!”

Wang Lin pondered even harder. Then he raised his head and looked outside the crack.

“An origin soul that transformed into lightning... It is interesting. Now if someone wants to destroy my origin soul, it will be like trying to destroy divine retribution lightning! Although my cultivation is still at the early stage of Ascendant after this opportunity, it gave me the power of thunder!” Wang Lin raised his right hand. Lightning filled his hand and quickly formed a ball of lightning. Sound of explosions came from inside the ball of lightning; clearly it was not very stable. A moment later, the ball of lightning collapsed. Then Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he swallowed it. There was a hint of red on his face, but it gradually returned to normal.

“However, what exactly is my current origin soul...” Wang Lin’s eyes were filled with confusion. He never thought that devouring that half of the thunder dragon would cause his origin soul to change in such a strange way.

He wasn’t able to completely absorb the thunder dragon. He had only managed to absorb one-fifth, and the rest was sealed inside his origin soul.

After pondering a bit, Wang Lin tried out all of his spells. He could still use all of his spells, including the underworld river. Only after this did Wang Lin let out a sigh of relief.

However, he immediately felt that there was a difference. Although the spells were no different from before on the surface, if one observed carefully, there was the power of thunder in all of them!

A strand of very powerful thunder!

Wang Lin frowned. Increasing the strength of his spells was a good thing. Also, this increase in power wasn't just a little. With his current spells, he could be standing among the top of mid stage Ascendant cultivators. Along with his magical treasures, he could even battle with late stage Ascendant cultivators!

However, Wang Lin still felt like something was wrong, as if something was forgotten.

He pondered for a long time, and that feeling was still there. He stood up and walked toward the exit of the crack. It was completely dark outside, and the sound of the suction force was like the wailing of ghosts. The closer he came to the exit, the stronger that voice became.

Looking outside the crack, it was as if a bolt of lightning flashed across Wang Lin's mind, and he suddenly knew why he felt that something was wrong!

"Why was there that barrier when my origin soul tried to return to my body?" Wang Lin's expression was extremely ugly. The scattered devil was still sealed in his origin soul, so it was impossible for it to be a possession. It also didn't look like his origin soul had been robbed.

"It seems like the problem is my origin soul!" Wang Lin planned for his origin soul to leave his body again, but his expression immediately changed.

“My origin soul... Can’t leave my body...” Wang Lin immediately took a few steps back and sat down in the lotus position. He tried several times before opening his eyes. He was not flustered and he calmly pondered.

“It is still that barrier blocking my origin soul from leaving. Could this be the price after the origin soul mutated...” Wang Lin took a deep breath.

“Forget it, let’s not think about it now. Let’s have a look at this token. What kind of spell did it have to condense from the mist?” Wang Lin slappaed his bag of holding and a purple token appeared in his hand!

# Chapter 651 – Gray Robe

---

This token was completely purple and there was a trace of golden lighting within it. It looked like a piece of purple gold. When touching it, one could feel that it was neither wood nor gold texture.

The universe was simply too big for someone to recognize every single material. Wang Lin didn't focus too much on what the token was made of and carefully looked at its appearance.

There were some broken runes on the surface of the token. After a moment of hesitation, Wang Lin scanned it with his divine sense and revealed a strange expression.

“Storage...”

There was a unique space inside the token. Although the space inside was filled with purple mist, it was indeed a storage device.

There was only one thing inside, and that was a sword. It wasn't a celestial sword, but one of the swords from the Twelve Swords.

After thinking about it, Wang Lin deduced that this sword came from the last Da Lou Sword disciple trapped inside the mist. For some reason, when that disciple was sacrificed to the token, the sword was absorbed by the token.

With a thought, the sword flew out and stabbed into the ground beside Wang Lin.

After carefully searching the space inside the token, Wang Lin withdrew his divine sense. He looked at the token and began to ponder.

“Aside from the material of this token, there is nothing surprising about it. If I hadn't seen it form from the mist directly, it would be difficult to imagine that this thing is something people like the All-Seer, Ling Tianhou, and the Blood Ancestor want to steal!

“This token is the key to opening the cave. Only with the four fake caves open can the final door be opened. According to Yao Xixue, the All-Seer and company don’t know that a fourth fake cave exists...

“But the Blood Ancestor knows this.

“Chen Long and Greed know that I obtained the token. However, Chen Long didn’t see everything. If I were him, I would think that Greed would have taken the token in the end!”

After taking a deep breath, Wang Lin withdrew his gaze. Looking out of the crack at the pitch black darkness outside, he revealed a bitter expression.

“Even if I got the token, what’s the use when I’m trapped here and can’t get out? There is no need to try to teleport when even people as cunning as Greed didn’t teleport once. I just don’t know if I can enter the cave from here.” Wang Lin’s eyes narrowed as he touched his bag of holding and a crystal appeared in his hand.

After a long time, Wang Lin let out a sigh and bitterly smiled. “I’m unable to activate it!”

He pondered a bit and looked around. This crack wasn’t big, only few dozen feet wide. He was able to clearly see everything with one look. Shortly after, he stood up and arrived at the entrance of the crack. The suction force outside never stopped. After moving a little bit more forward, he could clearly feel it, and even his body showed signs of being sucked in.

Wang Lin backed up. His eyes flickered.

“I wonder how the mosquito beast is doing right now... Also, what is the result of the battle between Senior Zhou Yi and Greed... However, even if Zhou Yi won, he still won’t know where I am. After all, even his sword divine sense can’t reach here.”

He looked up at the wall and his body moved as he attempted to use the earth escape spell. However, as soon as his body touched



the wall, he was stopped. After pondering for a bit, Wang Lin landed on the ground and slapped his bag of holding. He took out the soul flag, took out a soul, threw it at the wall, and carefully observed.

That soul floated into the wall like a strand of smoke, but Wang Lin immediately felt a miserable scream from the soul. It was as if the soul that went inside was torn into pieces and was immediately sucked toward the bottom by the strong suction force.

“Danger spot!” The bitterness in Wang Lin’s eyes became even stronger.

He let out a sigh and sat down on the ground in the lotus position with a gloomy expression. Shortly after, he touched his bag of holding and three swords, a severed arm, and a skull immediately flew out.

The three swords were from the Twelves Swords, and adding the one inside the token, they were the snake, horse, chicken, and dog.

Wang Lin currently had seven of the Twelve Swords’ swords.

The three sword formation also flew out from Wang Lin’s bag and fell beside him. Wang Lin waved his right hand and the seven swords immediately flew around him. He opened his mouth to spit out some origin energy. The origin energy wrapped around the seven swords.

There was an extra strand of thunder inside his origin energy. After it touched the swords, lightning moved throughout the swords. The seven swords were also connected by lightning, forming a mysterious sword formation.

“Seven swords can form the Seven Star Sword Formation! Also, with my thunder linking them, the power of the sword formation will increase by thirty percent!” Wang Lin with drew his gaze. With his origin energy refining the swords, he no longer had to pay any attention to them. He then turned around and looked at the

severed arm and head.

The origin soul of the owner and also Ling Tianhou's sword energy were sealed inside them.

Wang Lin was very experienced in refining souls and extracting the sword energy. Two mouthfuls of origin energy allowed Wang Lin to extract Ling Tianhou's sword energy and devour it. Normally, after devouring Ling Tianhou's sword energy, his origin soul would feel waves of pain and would only stop after he recovered for a bit.

However, right now, after devouring two sword energies in a row, not only did his origin soul not feel any discomfort, it actually felt very comfortable.

After checking his origin soul and finding nothing wrong, Wang Lin wryly smiled to himself. "Can this still be considered an origin soul..." He once again touched his bag of holding and took out a sphere of restrictions.

The small sphere grew after it came out, and by the time it landed, it was five feet tall already. There were countless restrictions flashing on the sphere. Wang Lin's right hand formed a seal and then pointed at the sphere.

A restriction sphere began to split down the middle as if a flower was blooming, revealing a handsome man inside.

This person was the red division's Du Jian. His eyes were closed and his face was pale. After the restrictions were lifted, he opened his eyes and stared at Wang Lin. It took a long time before his empty eyes slowly regained their color.

However, after checking himself, he immediately found that his origin soul had been sealed. Right now he had basically become a mortal.

Wang Lin's voice was calm as he slowly said, "Senior Brother Du, you can tell me Master's secret now!"

Du Jian revealed a bitter expression. He looked at Wang Lin with a complex expression. After silently pondering for a bit, he said, "Even if I talked, I'm afraid it would be difficult to avoid death..."

Wang Lin's gaze swept Du Jian. A hint of lightning appeared in Wang Lin's eyes and penetrated Du Jian's eyes. This caused Du Jian's mind to become shocked. He pointed at Wang Lin and exclaimed, "Your... Your eyes..."

Wang Lin withdrew his gaze and calmly said, "Senior Brother Du, my patience has a limit!"

It was as if Du Jian hadn't heard Wang Lin at all, and his eyes were filled with aghast. He still hadn't recovered from Wang Lin's gaze. Du Jian had encountered a lot of cultivators and even seen a lot of powerful cultivators.

He had seen cultivators whose eyes had lightning within them. However, all of that lightning was created by spells. Although it was still lightning, it couldn't compare to the heavens' lightning.

However, at that moment, the lightning from Wang Lin's eyes made him felt like he was standing below the vast sky and looking up at a thunderbolt. It was the feeling of not knowing what to do when dealing with the might of the heavens.

Wang Lin frowned. He no longer wanted to deal with this nonsense, so he grabbed Du Jian and dragged him toward the opening of the crack. Near the opening, Du Jian became aware of the huge suction force. Even with his cultivation, he felt like his origin soul was about to be pulled out of his body.

He began to exclaim due to the terror.

"Speak!" Wang Lin's sentence was simple; there was only one word.

Du Jian's expression became even paler, and the shadow of death enveloped his body. Wang Lin's expression was calm as he grabbed Du Jian and pulled him toward the opening of the crack once

more.

Du Jian suddenly felt the suction from outside by increase ten times. At this moment, his origin soul was pulled out from his body and left his body. No matter how hard his origin soul struggled, it was still being slowly pulled out of his body.

Du Jian's trembling body shouted, "I'll speak! I'll speak!"

Wang Lin pulled back his right hand, threw Du Jian to the side, and coldly looked at him.

Du Jian trembled slightly as his origin soul gradually returned to his body. His eyes contained fear as he said, "I'll tell you everything I know, but you have to promise not to kill me!"

Wang Lin calmly said, "It possible to not kill you, as I have other uses for you."

Du Jian took a deep breath as he looked at Wang Lin with a complex expression and said, "Swear on your dao..."

Wang Lin frowned as he coldly looked at Du Jian. He slowly raised his right hand and was about to throw him toward the opening of the crack.

Du Jian's body trembled and he quickly said, "I saw Master devour Sun Yun!"

Wang Lin's eyes glowed brightly as he silently stared at Du Jian.

"I didn't see it personally, but a mountain goblin saw it. After I entered the Heavenly Fate Sect, I cultivated a technique that could absorb spiritual energy from beasts. I was in the back mountains when I found a mountain goblin that was nearing the end of its life. As I was absorbing its spiritual energy, I extracted some of its memories for some reason.

"There was one scene from its memory from a long time ago, and that was when master devoured Sun Yun!"

Wang Lin was startled.

Du Jian quickly said, “In the memory, Sun Yun and Master had a huge fight, but in the end, Master used a spell that devoured Sun Yun, then he left.” This was his biggest secret. When he saw the memory that day, he was completely shocked, and at the same time, fear appeared in his heart.

This was why he respected and feared the All-Seer all this time. This secretly was buried deep inside his heart, and it was the first time he had told anyone.

Wang Lin asked, “What was Master’s expression like back then?”

“This... It looked like there was regret, it should be regret.” Du Jian carefully recalled before hesitating as if he was thinking of something. Then he said, “However, there was something strange about Master inside the mountain goblin’s memory. I have never seen Master wear grey before!”

Wang Lin’s eyes glowed even brighter as he stared at Du Jian and said, word for word, “Are you sure he was wearing a grey robe?”

Du Jian nodded and said, “That’s right, it was a grey robe!”

# Chapter 652 – Refining A Celestial Guard

---

“Grey-robed All-Seer. Interesting!” Wang Lin revealed a gloomy smile. He had his divine sense locked onto Du Jian since earlier, and it didn’t seem like he was lying.

“Master, you sure have a lot of secrets...” Wang Lin’s eyes became cold.

“Too many secrets to make this disciple calm. It looks like I can’t stay at planet Tian Yun anymore. If I was still there, I probably would have been devoured the moment I found out about Master’s secret!” Wang Lin took a deep breath. He made up his mind to quickly leave planet Tian Yun.

“After leaving this Demon Spirit Land, I’ll merge with the original body and leave. The water in planet Tian Yun is too deep for me!” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up as he looked around and let out a sigh.

“I’m still not sure if I can even leave this place.”

After Du Jian told Wang Lin his biggest secret, he had been cautiously looking at Wang Lin. He could see wang Lin’s expression changing slightly; he was clearly thinking about what he just said.

Du Jian let out a breath of air. What he was most afraid of was that Wang Lin wouldn’t believe him. After all, something like that was simply too strange. He looked at the crack and was confused.

“Where exactly is this?” Du Jian looked at the opening of the crack, and his eyes revealed a lingering trace of fear. That feeling of his origin soul being sucked out of his body was something he would never forget.

He looked at the seven treasured swords floating in the air. Wang Lin’s origin energy surrounded the swords and lightning linked the swords together.

“This must be Wang Lin’s secret cave. This person is ruthless, so I can’t stay here, but unfortunately my cultivation isn’t enough. If... if I could reach the Ascendant stage!!” Du Jian was already half a step into the Ascendant stage; however, he wasn’t willing to take the last step and face the life and death trial.

However, under this danger, he clenched his teeth. Although his origin soul was sealed, he was confident he could break free by borrowing the energy from the Ascendant breakthrough.

“Achieving Ascendant means a chance of living, but failing means death. Instead of waiting here for my death, let’s try this gamble!” Du Jian’s eyes were filled with determination.

This kind of determination was extremely rare for him. However, just as he was preparing himself, Wang Lin’s icy gaze fell on him. It was like pouring a jug of cold water down on his head, immediately causing his determination to collapse.

Wang Lin waved his right hand and the seven swords floating in the sky flew into his hand. He put them into his bag of holding.

“Wang... Wang Lin...” Du Jian’s pupil shrank.

Wang Lin calmly said, “I’ll give you one chance to reach the Ascendant stage. If you are successful, I’ll grant you a fortune!”

Du Jian pondered. He didn’t ask what kind of fortune. At this moment, he was clear in his heart that this Wang Lin wouldn’t let him go. After a long time, he looked at Wang Lin and said, “A gentleman keeps his word!”

Wang Lin silently nodded.

Du Jian suddenly closed his eyes. Wang Lin’s cultivation level was much higher than his and he could easily kill him, so there was no need for troublesome things like this. Although he was still confused, he was at the moment of life and death, so he really didn’t have time to think.

“I’ll gamble once!”

Du Jian took a deep breath as he felt his already complete domain and took the last step! A heavenly origin soul gradually came from Du Jian's body. This energy became stronger and stronger and easily wiped out Wang Lin's seal on Du Jian's origin soul.

Wang Lin's eyes were bright as he stared at Du Jian and pondered. The reason why he let Du Jian reach the Ascendant was to increase the success rate of making him a celestial guard!

Wang Lin didn't forget the description of the celestial guard from the jade. In fact, from the moment he caught Du Jian, he had decided to refine this person into a low quality celestial guard.

Even though the success rate was too low, if he succeed, he would produce someone similar to a peak late stage Ascendant cultivator with one step into the Yin and Yang stage. This was extremely tempting for Wang Lin.

The jade also introduced some spells that could only be used by celestial guards. When used, those spells were extremely astonishing.

If this Du Jian hadn't provoked him, it would have been fine; Wang Lin would not had seized him to refine him into a celestial guard. However, this person revealed his killing intent toward Wang Lin, so there was no way Wang Lin would let him go.

"If you fail and die on the path of dao, it can be considered a fitting death for a cultivator. If you succeed, then I'll give you a big fortune. As for whether it is successful or not will all depend on your luck!"

Du Jian's cultivation followed the will of the heavens, unlike Wang Lin, who revolted against the heavens. Time gradually passed and the heavenly origin energy inside his body became stronger and stronger. Soon, his origin soul flew out and began fusing with the heavenly origin energy.

Time passed. Over one hour had passed, and there was still no



abnormality in Du Jian's origin soul. This caused Wang Lin's eyes to light up.

The fusion of Du Jian's origin soul lasted for three days. Finally, at the moment when all the heavenly origin energy was about to be fused with Du Jian's origin soul, something happened. There was a small tremor that immediately ignited the origin flames. The sudden appearance of the flame looked like it wanted to burn the entire origin soul.

Du Jian revealed a painful struggle and Wang Lin frowned. Seeing that Du Jian's origin soul was about to be burnt to ashes, Wang Lin stepped forth. He stuck his hand directly into Du Jian's origin soul.

At the moment his right reached in, the origin flame seemed to have found an opening. It rushed into Wang Lin's body through his right hand and charged directly toward his origin soul.

In an instant, Wang Lin's origin soul was surrounded by the origin flame. However, not only was his origin soul not burnt, his origin soul actually gave off a very comfortable feeling.

As Wang Lin's origin soul moved, a large amount of lightning came from within. The lightning moved within the fire, creating a scene of fire and lightning!

At the same time, Wang Lin's origin soul sucked in all the fire and lightning, causing them to disappear. A suction force even appeared in Wang Lin's right hand, and a large amount of origin flame from Du Jian's body was sucked into Wang Lin.

After Du Jian's origin soul was no longer in danger of being burned, Wang Lin immediately withdrew his right hand. He took a few steps back and began to control his origin soul to absorb the origin flame.

Du Jian's origin soul looked weakened as it slowly completed the final fusion with the small amount of origin energy left. He had

lost too much origin energy, so even if he succeed and reached the Ascendant stage, he would be forever stuck there. The only way for him to advance would be to have a fortunate encounter to recover that last bit of origin energy.

Time flew by and more than ten days passed. Du Jian's origin soul and origin energy completely fused into one. His origin soul gradually integrated back into his body and the aura of an Ascendant cultivator suddenly appeared. He opened his eyes, revealing an extremely complex gaze!

He knew that he had failed at the moment of reaching the Ascendant stage and that it was Wang Lin who had saved him. At this moment, a large amount of thoughts flooded his mind. After a long time, Du Jian let out a sigh. Although he had reached the Ascendant stage, he was the weakest kind of Ascendant cultivator and was powerless against Wang Lin.

"What kind of fortune were you going to give me..." At this moment, Du Jian's feelings toward Wang Lin were very complex. There was both hatred and gratitude, but even more there was regret and fear.

Wang Lin's tone was calm as he slowly said, "Refine the body and transform the origin soul through a secret ritual. This will allow you to have the opportunity to reach the late stage of Ascendant with half a step into Yin and Yang stage!"

Du Jian's heart jumped and he bitterly asked, "For this ritual to be so heaven-defying, that means the failure rate is extremely high. Forget it. I just want to ask one thing: can I retain my consciousness?"

Wang Lin's eyes were meaningful as he said, "If you are still alive after one thousand years, I'll grant you freedom!" There was an important condition for refining a celestial guard. If there was even the slightest resistance from the person, then the process would immediately fail.

Celestial Emperor Qin Lin had many celestial guards. However, all the people he selected to refine were people who were extremely loyal to him. This was what they exchanged for a powerful cultivation, so he never had to worry about this.

At this moment, Wang Lin was using the same method the celestial emperor used.

Du Jian clenched his teeth as he looked at Wang Lin and nodded. He knew that his fate was already set. If he resisted or disagreed, he would immediately die. He could only gamble once more that the ritual would be successful, and to gamble that he could survive for one thousand years.

He had no choice. If he didn't want to die, this was the only way.

Wang Lin no longer wasted time. His hand formed a seal and he began to operate the ritual. In an instant, an imprint filled with celestial spiritual energy appeared. Wang Lin pressed the imprint between Du Jian's eyebrows.

Du Jian's body trembled as he closed his eyes and became motionless.

Wang Lin's eyes became serious. The process for making a celestial guard was extremely complex. He couldn't make even a single mistake or else it would fail.

Even if he didn't make a mistake, the success rate was still not high. However, Wang Lin had no other choice, so he had to risk it!

The reason he was so keen on refining a celestial guard was because the celestial guard might know spells that could give him the chance to leave this place!

"If it fails, I can only use Yao Xixue to try again!" Wang Lin spat out a mouthful of origin energy that turned into countless symbols and landed on Du Jian.

The first step of creating a celestial guard was to refine the body. Refining the body to the point that it couldn't be harmed by

normal magical treasures. When Wang Lin saw this step, he thought of the ancient gods.

The second step was to transform the origin soul, to open up the origin soul and grind it into pieces. Then he would greatly expand the origin soul at any cost before putting it back into the body. The body would be without an origin soul, but the soul would be in the body.

The third step was to refine the body's organs. Whither away all the organs inside the body so they are no longer being nourished by celestial spiritual energy. This isolates the body from the five senses and it will no longer feel pain.

The last step is to wipe out their divine sense but maintain their intelligence. This makes the celestial guard have no emotion, but they will still think. They have a powerful body, no emotions, and no sense of pain. They are a puppet that won't frown even if their head is cut off.

This is a celestial guard!

A human magical treasure that Celestial Emperor Qin Lin made that imitates the ancient gods!

## Chapter 653 – Powerful Puppet

---

The refining continued. Several months later, inside the crack, Wang Lin took a deep breath and sucked in all the origin energy into his body.

It was as if he had just devoured a cloud. After the origin energy disappeared, a lean body appeared before Wang Lin. This figure gave off a cold aura that began to spread.

This figure was extremely pale, as if there was no blood in his body. That was indeed the case as all the blood had been fused into his bones.

Wang Lin's expression was gloomy and he let out a sigh.

“Failed again!”

It had been a few months since the first step of body refining had started, and Wang Lin had failed many times. Fortunately, the jade recorded that during the first time, no matter how much he fails, the person being refined won't disappear.

Looking at the puppet before him, Wang Lin frowned. According to the jade, a variety of materials needed to be added during the refining process. Only after all the materials had fused with the body would the first step be complete.

“Of the four ranks of gold, silver, copper, and iron celestial guard, this is not even an iron rank celestial guard.” After pondering for a bit, Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding and a large amount of low quality magical treasures flew out.

There were treasures that Wang Lin no longer used but seemed very regrettable to just throw away.

“I don't have any materials, but I have a lot of treasures. I believe that melting these treasures down and fusing them with the puppet will have some effect...” Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he immediately formed a seal. A flame appeared and surrounded

these treasures.

The flame burned and several of these magical treasures began to melt. Finally, almost all of the magical treasures melted, forming a black ball.

After pondering a bit, Wang Lin's divine sense went into his bag and he searched around. Some more magical treasures immediately flew out and entered the ball. This could be considered a big cleaning for Wang Lin's bag of holding.

A lot of treasures had gathered inside Wang Lin's bag of holding in more than 800 years. Many of those he had only used a few times and never used again. After all, as his cultivation level increased, a lot of the treasures lost their usefulness.

All of these treasures flew out and were thrown into the ball by Wang Lin. At this moment, a blue rose suddenly appeared in Wang Lin's hand.

Looking at the rose, a fiery red figure seemed to have appeared before Wang Lin. He hesitated before putting the rose away and throwing another treasure into the ball instead.

This process lasted for several days. The clean up of his bag of holding caused a large amount of low, medium, and even high quality magical treasures to be refined into liquid.

As a result, the ball of liquid before him became colorful and bright.

Wang Lin's right hand grabbed the ball and threw it at the puppet. Another round of refining began.

Time passed by in the blink of an eye and two months passed. On this day the puppet gave off a yellow light that lit up the inside of the crack.

Wang Lin opened his eyes and revealed a trace of fatigue. He looked at the yellow light from the puppet and revealed a hint of disappointment.

“Strength of copper rank... Forget it, it should be barely useable.”

Although the first step of the celestial guard was complete, if the second step of grinding the origin soul fails, then everything immediately fails. After it fails, this body can't be possessed, so he won't be able to try to refine another origin soul.

Wang Lin took a deep breath and revealed a rare look of hesitation. He looked outside the crack. During the past six months, the suction outside never stopped, and it looked like it was getting stronger.

Wang Lin clenched his teeth. He slapped his bag of holding and the soul flag flew out. A giant skull immediately appeared on the flag.

This skull was illusory and was floating inside the flag. It was greenish-black and had no hair as if it was the devil. Its eyes that looked unreal but also real, giving off a cold gaze.

He was inside the soul flag staring at Wang Lin and letting out low growls.

Most of the soul fragments inside the soul flag stayed away from this skull as if they didn't want to get close. This allowed the skull to have its own territory inside the soul flag.

Only the Qilin was different. After devouring a lot of the celestial feed, it went through a series of changes. When it saw the skull roar, it suddenly began to roar as well.

The skully suddenly looked at the Qilin. Both stared at each other without flinching as they roared at each other with malicious intent.

This skull was the heavenly ghost!

Wang Lin's eyes were bright as he looked at the heavenly ghost. He raised his hand and immediately grabbed the heavenly ghost. The heavenly ghost was a fierce creature; if it wasn't for the fact that Wang Lin captured it while it was weakened, it would not

have been easy.

The heavenly ghost let out a roar in Wang Lin's hand. It opened its mouth and wanted to devour Wang Lin. Wang Lin eyes became cold and he let out a cold snort as he activated the imprint inside the heavenly ghost. This immediately caused the heavenly ghost to almost dissipate.

The heavenly ghost had to retreat as it stared at Wang Lin and continued to let out low roars.

"The puppet's body isn't strong enough, so it will be very difficult for the origin soul to survive the second step. However, if I to take the ferocity and spirit body from the heavenly ghost but still fail, then I'll just not refine a celestial guard anymore!" Wang Lin was decisive as he pressed the heavenly ghost in between the eyebrows of the puppet.

"Since I'm going refine a treasure, then I want a top quality treasure. If it is only late stage Ascendant, it won't be worth of all my treasures and this heavenly ghost!" Wang Lin's eyes became cold and his left hand formed a seal. He touched the spot between his eyebrows and pulled out a strand of lightning. This lightning contained fire and he threw it into the puppet's body.

"Refine!"

The heavenly ghost was extremely vicious and was unwilling to be sealed inside the puppet to help Wang Lin refine. It let out roars and was about to charge out when a whip appeared in Wang Lin's right hand and he whipped at the ghost.

With a snap, the heavenly ghost let out a miserable scream. It felt very bitter, as that whip was its natural enemy.

If it wasn't for the fact that he had already left a deep imprinted on the scatter demon to use as his second origin soul, he would have thrown it into the puppet as well. However, using the scatter demon soul was difficult, so it was less troublesome to use the



heavenly ghost.

Several months flew by. Under Wang Lin's constant refinement, the heavenly ghost and Du Jian's origin soul fused and devoured each other before being grinded into pieces. However, the heavenly ghost was very strong; even when it was in pieces, the pieces were still connected.

This was the critical requirement for the second step. Almost all the failures had occurred at this moment. It wasn't that the origin soul wasn't strong enough, it was that the pain of having one's origin soul torn apart was not something ordinary people could endure. Once the origin soul relaxed, it would die.

Even if they didn't relax, most don't reach the state where the origin soul was still connected after being torn to pieces.

Only those with powerful minds could withstand this process; this was comparable to those who revolted against the heaven! This was why those cultivators who had found their own dao had a higher success rate of being refined into celestial guards.

Using more than half a year, Wang Lin refined his first celestial puppet. Although the success rate was very low, with the addition of the heavenly ghost, the success of the origin soul refining was no longer relying on luck.

Even for Wang Lin, unless he used the scatter demon's soul, he wouldn't be able to refine a second celestial guard.

Wang Lin revealed a glimmer of excitement. He took deep breath and mentally calmed himself. He looked at the skinny puppet giving off a yellow light before him. He could feel a connection that would let him control it as he wished.

Celestial Emperor Qin Lin would naturally not allow any celestial guard to rebel. During the refining process, countless methods to control the puppets were placed. Wang Lin had been refining it with his origin energy for a long time, so his control over the

puppet had already reached its peak.

Although the heavenly ghost was unruly, it had been sealed during the refining process and fused with the puppet.

Wang Lin squeezed out a drop of blood and flicked it at the puppet. The blood landed between the puppet's eyebrows and fused with the puppet. Then the puppet's eyes suddenly opened.

This was a pair of empty eyes. Although this was the case, there was a trace of intelligence inside.

"The stage of Yin and Yang!" Wang Lin's divine sense immediately swept over the puppet. It had an aura similar to Situ Nan. Although it was not as strong as Situ Nan, it was not that much weaker.

Wang Lin let out a laugh and admired Celestial Emperor Qin Lin greatly. This person was very intelligent to create this method for creating puppets.

Although because the celestial guard's origin soul had fused with its body, it couldn't use a lot of spells and couldn't match a real Yin and Yang cultivator. However, there were several spells prepared specially for celestial guards! Wang Lin's eyes lit up.

"In addition, I have prepared a gift for this celestial guard!" Wang Lin's right hand touched the spot between his eyebrows and a large amount of grey gas came out. One million strands of slaughter energy instantly entered the puppet.

The puppet's eyes suddenly gave off the path of slaughter. After flashing a few times, it was gradually hidden, but its eyes became even more fierce.

After doing all of this, Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding and the jade flew out. He pressed the jade between the puppet's eyebrows. There was a burst of light and countless symbols seemed to flash across the celestial guard's eyes.

After a long time, the jade fell and returned back to Wang Lin.

Wang Lin calmly said, “Conceal!”

The celestial guard’s body flickered, then it suddenly turned into nothing and moved behind Wang Lin. There was no light, so naturally there was no shadow as well. However, Wang Lin knew that the celestial guard was hiding in his shadow.

“There is a 60% chance of leaving here with the celestial guard’s abilities. Although this place is a dangerous spot, because it is a dangerous spot, it is also safe!”

Wang Lin began to ponder. Shortly after, he slapped his bag of holding and a large sword flew out. This sword was as big as a door sign!

“Wealth... my first sword! What secrets do you have...” Wang Lin slowly rubbed the sword. He calmed his heart and his mind slowly entered it.

# Chapter 654 – The Hidden Danger of the Celestial Slaughter Art

---

It was pitch black outside, and the roar of wind could be heard from inside the crack. The crack seemed like it was a world of its own, and the roar from outside was the only sound in the world.

The endless suction force came from the pit as if it wanted to devour everything.

Wang Lin sat in the lotus position inside the crack, looking out into the darkness. He seemed to have fused with the darkness. All that was left was the occasional lightning that flashed across his eyes that light up the crack.

Being trapped here caused a sense of loneliness to gradually appear in his head. It was as if he was isolated from the world and forgotten by everyone...

The only thing that accompanied him were his memories of his 800 years of cultivation.

Lonely people always remember every single person that appeared in their life. Wang Lin's loneliness deepened as he recalled the past.

It was if he was hiding in a certain time, recalling the past or hiding in a secret location, thinking about someone he cared about.

A mutter came from Wang Lin in the dark. "I wonder if anyone is cleaning father's and mother's tomb..."

A small, white ball was floating before Wang Lin. The light from the ball was very weak, so weak that it couldn't light anything up in this darkness.

However, there was a warmth coming from the white ball. The warmth moved through Wang Lin's eyes and into his heart. Like a soft whisper, it gently filled Wang Lin's loneliness.

There was always a faint figure inside the small ball that silently accompanied Wang Lin. Together they withstood the darkness and the howling.

Even if the sky and heaven and earth shattered, the sea dried up, or the rocks decayed, that figure would always be there for Wang Lin through the ages. Even in reincarnation it would accompany him...

The inside of the crack was still cold; it was as if all the warmth inside had been sucked away through the opening of the crack. However, with the existence of the white ball, the warmth in Wang Lin's heart filled his body and seemed eternal.

Wang Lin, who had fused with the darkness, raised his hand and the white ball slowly landed in his palm. The white ball flickered and gave off a gentle light. This made Wang Lin experience the long lost feeling of happiness.

"Everyone's happiness is different... My happiness is to accompany my parents, to accompany Wan Er..." Wang Lin's eyes were filled with bitterness. That happiness was so extravagant and difficult.

No one knew that deep within the Demon Spirit Land, inside this bottomless pit, there was a man struggling against fate and the loneliness in his heart.

Wang Lin had sat inside this crack for three years.

It wasn't that he didn't want to leave, but during these three years, the suction force outside reached an unimaginable degree.

More than two years ago, when Wang Lin was examining Wealth, the suction from the pit suddenly increased violently. Now more than half of the crack was effected by the suction force.

The celestial guard's spell originally gave him sixty percent chance of leaving, but with the sudden increase in suction force, it immediately went down to twenty percent...

Wang Lin didn't lose hope but calmly waited the next two years.

After his cultivation reached the Ascendant stage, his progression slowed down. After all, the Ascendant stage was the peak of the first step. Even with how vast the cosmos was, how many people had reached the peak of the first step....

Aside from those people favored by the heavens, who didn't spend countless years to reach this peak? Wang Lin's talent was very ordinary. If it wasn't for his determination and some special experiences, it would have been very difficult for him to reach this point.

Mid stage Ascendant, late stage Ascendant, and peak late stage Ascendant were three chokes that blocked countless cultivators and depleted countless people's lives. They were three mountains that blocked Wang Lin's path.

In these two years, Wang Lin used a calm heart to slowly comprehend what was inside Wealth. There was only one sword tactic inside Wealth, just one!

Heaven Chop!

One day after the two years, Wang Lin withdrew his divine sense from Wealth. Wealth completely disappeared as if it had completed its lifetime goal of passing on its inheritance and returned to where it came from.

The only thing that remained in Wang Lin's heart was the shocking sentiment that he had comprehended for two years.

After that, what waited Wang Lin was endless loneliness and silence.

He spent every day sitting in the lotus position and looking quietly at the darkness outside. The sound from the suction roared in his ears while he looked at the darkness and sat there motionlessly.

A soft sigh came from Wang Lin's bag of holding. His bag of

holding opened on its own and a scroll floated out.

The scroll opened up in the air. The figure of a woman slowly appeared inside the scroll.

Wang Lin didn't look at the scroll; there wasn't even a trace of surprise on his face. There was endless calmness on his face. The moment before the scroll appeared, he closed his palm and the small, white ball entered his body.

"Go down..." He couldn't see the front side of the woman, but her voice slowly spread. Her voice was like mist as it echoed in the crack.

Wang Lin didn't speak. His finger formed a sword and swung down. This action was very simple, but Wang Lin's body was in a mysterious mental state. After that simple swing, the scroll immediately closed and no more sound came from inside it.

Wang Lin withdrew his finger. After looking at the scroll, he grabbed it and threw it into his bag of holding.

During these three years, the woman inside the scroll had appeared a total of four times. Every time she appeared, she gave off this vague call.

Wang Lin wasn't curious about what was at the bottom of the pit. His calm never disappeared. He didn't even check the mysterious transfer array below him a second time.

Before he had enough strength, curiosity was the deadliest thing that could obliterate all existence.

Wang Lin was waiting for the day when the suction force outside the crack weakened.

There was no rule to the suction in this pit. If the suction could suddenly increase two years ago, then it could also suddenly decrease in a few years. He just needed to wait!

Croaking sounds appeared next to Wang Lin. He lowered his

head and his eyes lit up. Beside him was a palm-sized blue toad.

This was the thunder toad!

One year ago, the thunder toad awakened, so its body was now this size. The thunder toad was able to feel the change in Wang Lin the most. After it awakened, it refused to go back into the bag of holding and just stayed next to Wang Lin.

Wang Lin suddenly shot out a bolt of lightning from his finger toward the thunder toad. The thunder toad opened its eyes and its tongue suddenly extended forth and pulled the lightning into its mouth. A rumbling sound came from the toad's belly and it revealed a comfortable expression.

Wang Lin closed his eyes and immersed himself in his dao.

There were two parts to his dao. The first was the underworld river, and the second was forming the soul of the underworld river.

However, the so-called soul of the underworld river was merely just millions of soul fragments from the soul flag condensed together. It was still missing killing intent.

Although the heavenly ghost had the viciousness, it wasn't enough for it to become the soul for Wang Lin's underworld river. This was because it was only vicious but lacked killing intent!

"A true soul for the underworld river is not the powerful kind. Most often it is the simple and weak souls that contain the most amount of ferocity and killing intent!" Wang Lin pondered.

"If I can leave this place, I'll need to pay a visit to the mortal world to extract ferocity and killing intent to refine my own soul for my underworld river!"

Wang Lin opened his eyes. He looked outside the crack and slowly stretched out his right hand. His fingertips slowly reached toward the dividing line inside the crack.



Although this dividing line was still within the cave, the moment his fingertips went past the line, he could feel the pain of his body being pulled.

Ripples began to appear on his skin, and even his nails felt like they were being pulled off.

“I have been trapped here, but this gave me a chance to comprehend the power of the heavens and earth, a chance to reach the third step in my dao!” Although Wang Lin’s eyes were calm, there was a hint of coldness in them.

“But before this, I must completely eliminate the issue in my body!” Wang Lin withdrew his hand. This hand was completely numb and he had lost feeling in it completely.

To be safe, he had stored all of the Celestial Slaughter Art inside the puppet. The Celestial Slaughter Art was a very important spell for Wang Lin. He only gave it up after struggling with the decision for a long time.

Before, when he was cultivating the Celestial Slaughter Art, Wang Lin gained the heart of slaughter. At the start, the heart of slaughter didn’t change even when Wang Lin gave all the slaughter energy to the puppet. However, after three years, which was several months ago, Wang Lin felt that the heart of slaughter had changed.

This kind of change would make Wang Lin go crazy, like when he absorbed all those [Celestial Ascension Fruits](#). It would even give him the urge to immediately take back all the slaughter energy.

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up, then he revealed a decisive gaze and took a step. This step brought him past the dividing line.

Powerful suction force suddenly tore at Wang Lin’s body to drag him out of the crack.

Wang Lin activated the celestial spiritual energy inside his body and slowly sat down. While resisting the suction force, he was

slowly feeling the change of the suction force.

There was a cold energy inside the suction force that entered his body. This chill wasn't strong and could be dispersed with celestial spiritual energy. After sitting there for a few days, Wang Lin took another step.

This time he was at a position where the suction was even greater. All the blood in his body slowed down as if it was about to be pulled out of his body.

“Still not enough!” Wang Lin's eyes lit up.

Countless mosquito beasts filled up the space next to the entrance to the bottomless pit. They didn't dare go too close, as the suction force was too powerful. If they got too close, they would be sucked into the pit.

Among this herd of mosquitoes there was a mosquito beast giving off a violent, purple light. Wherever it flew, the other mosquitoes made way for it, and it could cause the other mosquitos to tremble with just a cry.

However, this purple mosquito beast had an anxious expression as it wandered around the entrance to the pit for three years. There were several instances where it wanted to go into the pit, but after looking at its companions, it stopped.

Burst of cries would come out from its mouth and echo around the area... Like someone separated from their family calling out their family members' names...

The fruit Wang Lin ate that made him go crazy

# Chapter 655 – The Third Ability

---

The powerful suction from outside was pulling at Wang Lin's body. The opening to the crack was like the mouth of a beast that wanted to devour Wang Lin.

The suction was so powerful that his clothes and hair were being pulled toward the crack. There were uneven bumps under Wang Lin's skin; it was his blood and flesh being affected by the suction force.

Wang Lin sat in the lotus position for seven days. During these seven days, he got used to the degree of suction at this spot. On this day, he opened his eyes and took another step.

He stepped directly into the area within ten feet of the opening of the crack.

The powerful suction suddenly surrounded him. Wang Lin's body tilted slightly as if there was a pair of invisible hands dragging him.

Wang Lin's expression was gloomy as he slowly sat down. He adjusted himself to resist the suction.

The blood flow in his body had almost stopped. If it wasn't for the celestial spiritual energy inside him, many parts of his body would be injured right now.

"Still not enough!" Wang Lin pondered for a moment before stopping the celestial spiritual energy inside his body. As soon as he did so, he was pulled out of the crack.

At the moment his body arrived at the edge of the crack, Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding. The seven swords immediately flew out and formed a formation. All seven swords fell like arrows and stabbed into the ground around Wang Lin.

Strands of lightning connected the seven swords and held Wang Lin in place. The amount of lightning between the swords

increased until it formed a net that wrapped around Wang Lin.

Wang Lin slowly sat down inside the seven star sword formation. He was already sitting at the edge of the crack. The cold aura filled the area and the loud whistling of the suction force echoed in his ears.

Wang Lin's origin soul was already grabbed by the suction force and seem to show signs of being sucked out. However, at this moment, the barrier that appeared before appeared once more, trapping his origin soul inside his body.

Aside from his origin being pulled, even the slaughter intent seemed to condense and was gradually being pulled out. This slaughter intent came from the heart of slaughter. It formed into red lights and could be seen under Wang Lin's skin.

After a long time, Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he moved forward three feet. Even the seven swords moved with him. The suction force increased once more and another red line appeared under Wang Lin's skin.

The powerful suction force surrounded Wang Lin's seven swords, causing them to let out bursts of sword hymns. The spirits inside the sword came out and merged together. They didn't stay in one form but constantly changed shape to resist the suction force.

In addition to this, the lightning connecting the seven swords crackled as the swords linked closer together. The seven swords seemed to have fused with the ground as they moved forward.

As Wang Lin moved forward, more and more red lines appeared under his skin. They became dense and appeared everywhere, making his entire body red.

There were so many red lines that if one were to count them all, there would be one million!

Exactly the same as the amount of slaughter energy!

The red lines under Wang Lin's skin flashed, but his mind was

calm and he took a deep breath. At this moment, he reached the edge of the crack, but it was still not enough to force the slaughter intent out of his body, only enough to expose it.

Looking at the world of darkness outside the crack, Wang Lin's eyes lit up. This light allowed him to see two hundred feet down to a rock that was sticking out from the wall. The ancient transfer array was on this rock.

After silently calculating for a bit, Wang Lin jumped out of the crack. His figure moved like lightning as he charged straight for the big rock two hundred feet away.

The seven star sword formation followed Wang Lin out of the crack. The powerful suction force from the bottom of the pit immediately increased like crazy.

The suction force here was countless times stronger, and in an instant some of the red lines were pulled out of Wang Lin's body. The moment the red lines left Wang Lin's body, they began to wiggle as if they were struggling. However, they all immediately turned into red gas and disappeared into the bottom of the pit.

At the same time, the seven sword formation spun rapidly around Wang Lin. The speed of the spinning reached an extreme speed, creating a powerful vortex. The vortex created a pushing force, and the force became stronger and stronger.

Wang Lin, still inside the sword formation, took a step toward the large rock. He was completely focused and didn't want to be distracted. If he were to make one mistake, he would be sucked into the deep pit.

The surrounding area had dense, cold aura, and the suction force was even more amazing. It was as if there was a large hand pressing down from above and a large hand mercilessly pulling from below at the same time. The whistling was like the roar of the master of this place.

The speed of the seven star formation had reached a certain limit, but the force it produced wasn't enough to resist the suction. Wang Lin's body was pulled down along with the sword formation.

At this moment, Wang Lin's eyes lit up and a black figure suddenly appeared under his feet. This figure seemed closely connected to Wang Lin, and it began to mutter and form a seal with its hands.

In an instant, the black figure created a powerful tornado that was powerful enough to stop the suction force for a moment. It carried Wang Lin and the sword formation toward the giant rock.

After stepping on the large rock, Wang Lin let out a breath of relief. The combination of the sword formation and the puppet could resist the suction force, but not for a long period of time.

Wang Lin sat down on the rock. He didn't have any time to study the transfer array on the rock, so he focused on forcing the red lines out of his body.

His eyes lit up and he waved his hand. The tornado suddenly disappeared into the puppet that was hiding in Wang Lin's shadow.

The seven swords spun rapidly around Wang Lin after the tornado disappeared. Without the tornado, Wang Lin once again felt the incredible suction force. He clenched his teeth and the veins on his face bulged. He looked rather ferocious at the moment.

Even more red lines in his body were pulled out. They seemed to have intelligence, as they struggled, but ultimately they were all pulled out of Wang Lin's body. These red lines all exploded into red mist and disappeared.

It was as if Wang Lin had suddenly grown red fur, as countless wiggling red lines were pulled partially out of his body. This scene was extremely strange.

As the red lines were pulled out one by one, the red mist before Wang Lin never ceased to appear. At the moment one cloud of red mist was pulled away, another would appear.

This repeated over and over again. After an unknown amount of time, Wang Lin's skin was no longer all red and gradually revealed some skin color. Wang Lin let out a deep breath and suddenly opened his eyes. The puppet appeared from his shadow and once more created a tornado, then it brought him back to the crack.

After struggling to enter the crack, Wang Lin arrived in a place inside the crack without any suction force. He was weakened; it was as if he had just battled against a late stage Ascendant cultivator for 10 days and 10 nights.

In the past several days, Wang Lin had to resist the power of the suction force, manipulate the seven star sword formation, force the red lines out of his body, and also cycle celestial spiritual energy inside his body to stabilize himself.

Doing all of this at once made Wang Lin extremely tired. He knew that he might make a mistake and doom himself if he continued, so he decided to simply rest first, and once he was in peak continue, he would continue.

After adjusting himself for a bit, Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He controlled the seven sword formation and walked out of the crack once more.

This continued for several months. On this day, Wang Lin had been trapped here for four years. He was sitting on the large rock in the pit, and under the skin in his right hand there was a red line. The red line trembled under the suction force. It seemed to let out an unwilling cry as it was pulled out through the fingertip and turned into red mist.

This was the last strand of red line inside his body. The moment it was forced out, Wang Lin opened his. His eyes revealed how tired he was, but there was a flash of coldness as well.

“Celestial Slaughter Art!!”

He pondered for a long time and the coldness in his eyes slowly hid itself. Then he lowered his head and looked at the transfer array. After taking one look, he no longer paid any attention to it and slowly felt the surrounding suction force.

Only after integrating with the suction force could he feel the subtle changes inside the suction force. If he wanted to learn about the suction force, he would have to open up his mist and not resist it. He had to become transparent so that the suction could pass through his body.

Day after day, year after year... Wang Lin sat here for three years!

The seven star sword formation no longer spun and had stabbed into the ground around him. Wang Lin seemed to have become one with the rock. At first the suction force could cause him to move a little, but gradually it was as if Wang Lin had become transparent. The suction force would just go through his body.

Time slipped past and another three years went by.

The suction force went through Wang Lin without stopping and rushed toward the bottom. Not even his clothes and hair were moved by the suction force like they were three years ago.

Not only did his body not move, but his mind also didn't move at all. During these past six years, as Wang Lin sat here and felt the suction force going through all parts of his body, he gradually entered a mysterious state.

He had a feeling that he had completely disappeared. It was because he had disappeared that the suction had no effect on him at all.

However, the suction force still couldn't pass through his origin soul. It was because of this that Wang Lin still had a feeling of not being complete while in this mysterious state.

He could make the suction force pass through his body and make



his body become one with the suction force. However, he couldn't make it pass through his origin soul and consciousness and truly become one with the suction force.

However, Wang Lin wasn't in a rush. He continued to calmly comprehend the suction force. Under this mysterious state, he gradually allowed his origin soul to disperse.

Another five years passed by in a flash. He had been stranded here for 15 years... He had sat on that large rock for 11 years.

His origin soul still completely dispersed and had completely become one with the suction force.

On the seventeenth year since Wang Lin had been trapped here, he opened his eyes. His eyes revealed a trace of vicissitude and calmly looked at the darkness before him.

"The fusion of my mind and the suction force... This won't happen if there is the slightest bit of rejection. To understand the suction force and truly integrate with it I must become part of the suction force..."

"Once I become the suction force, I will have fused with it..."

Wang Lin pondered. He had already considered this many years ago. It sounded easy, but actually doing it was very difficult. He had no idea where to begin to make himself part of the suction force.

Wang Lin had already grown accustomed to the whistling sound over the last seventeen years. The whistling was the voice of the suction. Wang Lin let out a deep breath and closed his eyes.

"Go down..." That woman's voice echoed inside his origin soul once more.

Wang Lin suddenly opened his eyes, and his eyes gave off lightning. He lowered his head and looked down at the darkness below him. The light in his eyes became brighter and brighter. At the moment the brightness reached its peak, it suddenly

dissipated. Wang Lin slowly stood up after not moving for thirteen years and stepped forward.

He didn't use any spell with this step; he was like a mortal stepping off a cliff and into the void. His body immediately fell toward the bottom of the pit, and his figure was devoured by the darkness.

Wang Lin's body rapidly fell, and during this he closed his eyes. The suction force was like many large hands mercilessly dragging him down.

As he fell, it became even colder. There was even frost on the walls here.

Wang Lin turned a blind eye to all of this. His entire mind was immersed in that mysterious state. The only thought in his mind was to completely become one with the suction force.

Fuse with the suction force... Transform into the suction force... Become the suction force...

At this moment, Wang Lin's origin soul released countless thunderous booms. The suction force went through his body like crazy and moved through his origin soul.

At this moment, Wang Lin opened his eyes. Although his body was sinking, he revealed a faint smile. He took a deep breath, and at this moment, his body stopped falling.

The suction force went through his body and no longer obstructed him at all. His origin soul, his flesh, everything about him had fused with the suction force. He was part of the suction force!

He looked down and saw that there was no bottom. There was only an endless abyss that looked like it could devour all existence in the world.

"It is about time to leave... My dao's third ability... is the power of the underworld..." Wang Lin raised his head until he was

looking up and gradually began to rise.

“Go down... I’m begging you... Go down...” For the first time, there was emotion in the woman’s voice.

# Chapter 656 – Solving the Secret of the Scroll

---

Wang Lin stopped.

“I’m begging you to go down... Take me down...” There was sadness and urgency in that voice.

Wang Lin pondered. This voice that had disappeared for thirteen years echoed in his mind once more. During the thirteen years that he was comprehending the suction force, this woman never spoke. However, her words now contained emotions that weren’t there before.

He touched the bag of holding with his right hand and the scroll flew out. The scroll gave off a soft light, and the suction force had no effect on it. The scroll opened up, revealing the woman’s backside.

For the first time, Wang Lin carefully looked at the woman inside the scroll. Although it was only a figure, her figure contained the aura of someone with peerless elegance.

“I’m begging you take me down... I can’t leave this scroll, so you won’t be in danger. I just want to... take a look...”

Wang Lin pondered and didn’t speak.

“I can’t help you with you anything, I can’t give you anything, but I beg you to take me down there...”

Wang Lin lowered his head and looked at the bottom. It was completely dark down there and extremely cold.

“I can’t help you. If you want to leave, then go.” Wang Lin shook his head and no longer looked at the scroll as he headed up. He had too many things to do. He had open all the restrictions inside the cave before the All-Seer and company arrived at the Demon Spirit Land so he could enter the real cave.

Although he didn’t know when the All-Seer and company would

arrive, in his conversation with Yao Xixue, he managed to get a few clues, and it seemed like the All-Seer and company were going to arrive soon.

Before they arrive, Wang Lin must finish his preparations. He was short on time and he had no time to waste on curiosity.

Moreover, he had to make sure the All-Seer doesn't see through him so he could safely leave this Demon Spirit Land. If he makes one mistake, the price will be his life.

He had too little time.

The woman inside the scroll trembled. She wanted to turn, but there was a seal controlling her. No matter how hard she tried, she couldn't turn around.

Seeing Wang Lin flying higher and higher until he was about to disappear, she bit her lip and softly said, "You... Don't you want to know the true history of the bead inside your origin soul..."

Although her voice was soft, it was still heard clearly by Wang Lin. Those words were like ten thousand thunderclaps roaring inside his mind, causing him to suddenly stop.

"Don't you want that woman's broken soul to revive..."

If what he heard earlier was ten thousand thunderclaps roaring inside his mind, then this was one hundred thousand, one million, ten million thunderclaps exploding inside him, shaking even his origin soul.

His origin soul, his memories, his everything instantly erupted like a monstrous flood at that second sentence. It was as if the entire sky had collapsed. Even with Wang Lin's mental strength, he couldn't stop his body from trembling. He turned around and looked at the woman. His eyes were like those of a wild beast and no longer contained the calmness from his 800 years of cultivation!

At this moment, what All-Seer, what cave, what Blood Ancestor, what Demon Spirit Land!? At this moment all of it collapsed, and

the only thing that existed was Wang Lin's crazed gaze at the woman!

"What did you say..." A hoarse voice spoken in a tone that never left Wang Lin before came out of his mouth.

These simple four words revealed an indescribable feeling. At this moment, even the howling of the suction force that had existed for countless years seemed to weaken.

The woman softly said, "I can tell you the origin of the bead, I can tell you the method to resurrecting the soul inside the bead, I can even give you the opportunity to leave here..."

Wang Lin closed his eyes. He didn't want to think about whether the woman's words were true or false. He didn't want to know why she knew all his secrets; he didn't want to...

When he opened his eyes, he didn't speak as he took a step, grabbed the scroll, and quickly flew toward the bottom of the pit.

Even if there was only a slim chance, he would fight for it.

A person will always have one thing where no matter how clever he is, his calm will immediately collapse. Even when facing endless danger, facing life and death, he will still have to keep on persisting!

Wang Lin was still a person. He wasn't a merciless celestial or a ruthless god...

After cultivating for more than 800 years, his calmness had already seeped into his bones and become his natural state. He could calmly leave planet Suzaku and ruthlessly leave Zhou Ru a bag waiting for the day she opens it...

He could calmly face all enemies. No matter how powerful they are, they won't be able to shake his dao heart in the slightest.

However, there was one power that could crush this calmness of his!

Only after one loses something do they realise they wanted it. Only after one has lost something do they realize that they had always wanted to cherish it...

If someone was always calm, rational, and unwavering, then would that someone still be considered a person? Wang Lin couldn't do it.

With sadness in his eyes, he grabbed the scroll and charged down the pit like a meteor. At this moment he didn't want to think; he wasn't willing to try and distinguish true from false.

The woman inside the scroll let out a sigh and softly said, "You can rest assured that I'm not deceiving you... I made a big decision to even tell you all of this..."

Wang Lin didn't speak, and his grip on the scroll became even tighter. It was as if he wasn't holding onto a scroll but to hope.

The coldness coming from the wall was even stronger and the suction force was greater.

An unknown amount of time had passed, and the pit really seemed bottomless. No matter how far he descended, there was only darkness that seemed to extend on forever.

"Almost there... Almost there..." The woman's voice was trembling.

At this location, the suction force was unimaginably strong. Wang Lin's body flew by along with the the suction force. After a long time, perhaps it was a day, perhaps it was a month, perhaps... it was a year...

A short corridor appeared in the darkness below.

There was a giant vortex in this corridor. The vortex was slowly rotating, and the suction force came from the vortex...

What was mysterious was that the suction force seemed to be sealed here as there wasn't the slightest bit of suction force here. It

seemed like only after a certain distance from the vortex would the suction force suddenly become stronger.

At the moment Wang Lin looked at the vortex, a strange force came from inside the scroll and entered his body. The power condensed in his eyes, and at this moment, his eyes could penetrate the vortex to see inside it.

A starry sky with countless cultivation planets... It looked like another world.

“This is...” Wang Lin looked at the vortex and was moved. At this moment, he recovered his calmness.

The woman inside the scroll softly said, “My hometown... [Allheaven Star System](#)...”

Don't think too hard about it, it's just a name and it's never explained what the name means.



# Chapter 657 – The Old Monsters Descend

## (part 1)

---

“Allheaven Star System!” Wang Lin’s pupils shrank. In his memories there was no information on Allheaven Star System. Even in Tu Si’s memories there was nothing on this star system.

The woman inside the scroll trembled. She seemed to want to turn around, but there seemed to be an invisible power that prevented her from turning around.

“Home...”

Wang Lin pondered for a bit. He stared at the scroll and said, “I have already brought you to this place, now it’s your turn!”

The woman let out a sigh and her ethereal voice came out.

“Do you want to hear a story...”

Wang Lin frowned. His expression was gloomy as he coldly said, “Not interested!”

The woman was startled. She revealed a bitter smile and said, “A long time ago, there was a mysterious domain. This place was the holy land of cultivators from all over the world... no, the entire universe. It was called the Celestial Domain...”

“Many of the rumors about the Celestial Domain have disappeared in the river of time; no one is even sure if this Celestial Domain even existed.

“However, one rumor has been passed down. The rumor was that the Celestial Domain abandoned the cultivators and left this universe. The only things left were the four tunnels that used to connect to the Celestial Domain. After countless years, those four tunnels became places where high level cultivators had to go and became the Celestial Realm. These four Celestial Realms respectively are... Wind, Rain, Thunder, Lightning...”

“Below each of the four Celestial Realms is a corresponding star system. Above my Allheaven Star System is the Thunder Celestial Realm...”

“The heaven defying bead doesn’t belong to the Alliance Star System; it first appeared in my Allheaven Star System. No one knows how the bead appeared, but when it did, all the top cultivators in the Allheaven Star System felt the existence of the ancient Celestial Domain...”

Wang Lin’s eyes narrowed as he coldly looked at the scroll, but he didn’t speak.

“One can easily imagine that a trace of the ancient Celestial Domain made all the cultivators crazy. However, in the end, this bead mysteriously disappeared...”

“Countless years later, we obtained some clues. For some reason, this bead appeared in the Rain Celestial Realm of the Alliance Star System...”

There was a flash of coldness in his eyes as he pointed above and said, “It was you who set the transfer array!”

The woman inside the scroll pondered for a long time before shaking her head. “I didn’t enter the Alliance Star System from here, but that transfer array was indeed made by a cultivator from the Allheaven Star System. That transfer array is no longer functional, unless there is an Allheaven stone. Not even a celestial jade can activate it.”

“I have told you all I know about the heaven defying bead. As for the soul inside, my ancestor can definitely help you. As long as you bring me back to the Allheaven Star System and send me home, I’ll definitely ask the ancestor to help you revive the soul inside!”

Wang Lin’s gaze was cold as he stared at the woman for a long time before he withdrew his gaze. The moment he saw the Allheaven Star System, he regained his calmness. What the woman

said was obviously meant to lure him to the Allheaven Star System.

Wang Lin calmly asked, “Which sect in the Allheaven Star System do you belong to?”

“The Allheaven Star System is not the same as your Alliance Star System. There are no sects, only cultivation families. My family is the Xiang family on planet Dong Lin.”

Wang Lin seemed to ponder. A moment later he said, “I’m afraid I can’t pass through this vortex with my current cultivation level...”

The woman inside shook her head and softly said, “You have the heaven defying bead, so you should certainly be able to pass.”

There was a faint flash of coldness in his eyes. Since this woman was so certain, she must have concealed a lot of things.

Wang Lin no longer wasted time with the woman. His right hand reached out and grabbed the scroll and moved. He didn’t go through the vortex but flew upwards.

The woman inside the scroll immediately said, “You... don’t want to revive the soul inside the bead?”

Wang Lin silently pondered as he charged out. He spread out his origin soul, making him fuse with the suction force, and flew upwards.

Along the way, no matter what the woman said, Wang Lin didn’t reply at all. After an unknown amount of time, Wang Lin arrived at the large rock. Across from the large rock was the crack.

He landed on the large rock and carefully looked at the transfer array. His origin soul sent out lightning through his feet and into the large rock.

Cracking sounds immediately came from the large rock as lightning moved through it. Then with a bang, the rock collapsed

into rubble and was sucked away by the suction force.

Without this large rock, this place became the same as everywhere else in this pit. Wang Lin grabbed the scroll and entered the crack two hundred feet away.

After entering this place, Wang Lin waved his hand and the scroll was inserted deep inside the wall. His eyes became cold and his hand formed many seals, then countless restrictions landed around the scroll.

“Why are you doing this... Without my help, the soul inside your heaven defying bead can’t be revived...” The woman’s anxious voice came from the scroll.

“Sound sealed!” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and his hand moved faster and faster. The countless restrictions almost covered the entire crack.

He had check the scroll while he flew up and knew he couldn’t destroy it. However, the woman inside knew too many of his secrets. Since he couldn’t kill her, then might as well permanently seal her!

“Wang Lin!! Without me, the soul inside your bead will never be able to resurrect!” The vicious voice from the scroll was like a ghostly wail.

Wang Lin’s expression was gloomy and his hand moved even faster. The vicious voice got gradually softer until it completely disappeared.

This sealing process lasted for several months. During this time, Wang Lin never stopped. The countless seals together formed a terrifying seal.

After several months, Wang Lin took a step back and flew upwards. There was a flash of coldness in his eyes as his right hand hit the crack. The crack immediately collapsed, burying the scroll deep inside the cave.

From the outside there was nothing abnormal about it. No one will know that there is a woman inside a scroll sealed here.

Even if someone were to arrive here, they would be too busy resisting the suction force to bother checking this wall that looked the same as every other wall.

After he finished sealing, he didn't immediately leave but stayed at a distance and silently waited.

Time slowly passed. Several days later, there was a faint fluctuation from where the scroll was sealed. The moment the fluctuation appeared, Wang Lin, who was a distance away, opened his eyes and revealed a cold smile.

His hand formed a seal and a black shadow immediately appeared from behind him. This shadow charged directly toward where the crack was.

"Seal!" Wang Lin let out a roar and the celestial guard's hand formed a seal. A powerful seal immediately appeared on the celestial guard's hand and pressed down on the fluctuation.

Wang Lin vaguely heard a miserable groan. Then his eyes lit up, and along with the celestial guard, they both placed down countless restrictions in the depths of the crack.

After finishing this, Wang Lin withdrew the celestial guard and silently waited.

Several months later, that fluctuation appeared once more, and what awaited her was another complete sealing. After three times, Wang Lin pondered a bit and no longer waited but flew straight up.

"The woman inside the scroll is probably very powerful, but she is sealed inside the scroll. I'm afraid she would have never had the chance to escape at all. However, back then she absorbed the Third Ancestor's spell and gained some power.

"I didn't check, so over the years she learned a lot of my secrets.

Unless it was due to the special circumstance of the Tide Abyss, I'm afraid she would have never talked. Instead, she would have silently waited until she recovered.

"If I keep a hidden danger at my side, it will definitely affect me in the future! She must have ulterior motives!"

Wang Lin thought about this as he flew up.

"Only about thirty percent of what she said was true, but the Allheaven Star system shouldn't be fake, or else she wouldn't have asked me to take her there."

Wang Lin's eyes lit up as he floated upward. The suction force here was powerful. Although Wang Lin had become part of the suction force, he could still feel a pressure preventing upward movement.

He took a deep breath and slapped his bag of holding. The seven star sword formation flew out and surrounded his body. The formation created a powerful thrust to help him fly up.

"The Xiang family on planet Dong Lin. Even if this family has nothing to do with the woman, I should still be able to find some clues about her identity. Since she said that her family's ancestor can revive Wan Er, then it is worth checking out whether it is true or not. Without that scroll following me, even if I go to the Allheaven Star System, no one will know I have the heaven defying bead.

"After all, this Demon Spirit Land is filled with danger, and the All-Seer and company can arrive at any time. Once they arrive, it will be unavoidable that we will meet. When facing these cultivators with cultivation levels I can't even imagine, I'll be powerless to resist them."

As Wang Lin flew up, his eyes became cold.

"However, since that last token is in my hand, they can't enter the real cave without me. Even if they come to the Demon Spirit

Land, it will be useless. Even if they learn from Greed that I have the token, it will be too late. I will have already left for the Allheaven Star System!

“Once my cultivation level has increased to the point where I can be on equal term with the All-Seer and company, then I can come back and discover the secret of this cave!”

Wang Lin’s eyes were bright.

“However, before this, there are some matters that need to be dealt with. After I leave, I don’t know when I’ll be able to return...” Wang Lin let out a sigh.

The seven star sword formation gradually lost its effect. The shadow appeared behind Wang Lin and the celestial guard created a tornado, increasing Wang Lin’s speed once more.

He was getting closer and closer to the entrance of the pit...

A large mosquito herd roared outside the entrance of the pit. The purple mosquito’s originally dispirited eyes suddenly lit up. Then it suddenly rushed out and pushed aside some of its companions that were in the way. It stared into the pit and let out bursts of sharp cries.

The happiness in his cries was indescribable. The mosquito’s body trembled as it flapped its wings and charged like lightning into the pit without any hesitation.

At this moment, even though all the mosquitoes cried at the same time, they weren’t be able to prevent this mosquito from charging down the abyss.

While Wang Lin flew up, he immediately noticed the roars coming from above. He looked up and saw the mosquito beast he hadn’t seen for over a decade. When the mosquito saw Wang Lin, its eyes filled with joy. It circled around Wang Lin, letting out cries like a child who had been away from their parents for a long time.

It excitedly flew under Wang Lin and carried Wang Lin up. With the help of the tornado from the celestial guard, Wang Lin flew directly out of the pit. At the moment he came out, Wang Lin let out a breath of relief.



# Chapter 658 – The Old Monsters Descend

## (part 2)

---

The reason he was able to leave, aside from becoming one with the suction force, was largely due to the seven star sword formation and the celestial guard. The weakening of the suction force played a big role as well.

The suction from the pit was unpredictable; sometimes it was strong and sometimes it was weak. If it was during a period when it was strong, even with Wang Lin's advantages, it would be hard to come out.

After flying out while standing on the mosquito, he immediately saw thousands of mosquitoes staring at him with red eyes and releasing thick, hostile auras.

Wang Lin slightly frowned. There were fewer mosquitoes compared to back then. There must have been some unexpected change during Greed and Zhou Yi's battle to cause the number of mosquitoes to decrease so drastically.

"I just don't know what exactly happened..." Wang Lin pondered a bit before placing his hand on the mosquito's head and activating his divine sense.

Various scenes immediately flashed across Wang Lin's mind. Half way through Zhou Yi and Greed's battle, a male and female cultivator descended from the Fire Demon Country exit.

These two were simply too powerful. With a simple grab, Greed was captured. Zhou Yi was also easily captured, but it looked like the two had no malicious intent. In fact, the moment they saw Zhou Yi, the man's eyes revealed melancholy and nostalgia.

The mosquito herd didn't die, but a majority of them were captured by this couple. If it wasn't for the fact that Wang Lin's mosquito had noticed that something was wrong and had used a

spell to make itself look like all the other mosquitoes, it might have been captured as well.

When Wang Lin's divine sense returned from the mosquito, his expression was gloomy.

He pondered a bit before patting the mosquito's head. The mosquito let out a roar and instead of flying toward the exit at the Fire Demon Country it flew toward the entrance at the Water Demon Country.

Now that Wang Lin could fuse with the suction force, any location could be an exit.

While they flew, the thousands of mosquitoes followed. They would occasionally let out cries of despair and hopelessness as if they were trying to dissuade Wang Lin's mosquito from leaving.

On this day at the Water Demon Country, a purple light rushed out into the air. It was the mosquito beast. Wang Lin was sitting on the back of the mosquito with a gloomy expression.

After the purple light appeared, more than two thousand mosquito beasts charged out as well, completely surrounding Wang Lin. Their gazes were locked on the purple mosquito, and their cries were even louder.

Wang Lin's mosquito's eyes revealed decisive gaze as it repeatedly cried as if it was responding.

The sadness in the surrounding mosquitoes' eyes became even stronger. They all looked at Wang Lin with a vicious gaze.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up as he stood up and the lightning from his origin soul spread out. At this moment, he seemed to be surrounded by lightning and lightning seemed to come out of his eyes as he coldly looked at the mosquitoes.

Feeling Wang Lin's mood, the mosquito below him immediately let out a sharp cry. This gave off a powerful pressure that caused the surrounding mosquitoes to slowly disperse.

Wang Lin took out a bag of holding, opened up a gap, and looked at the surrounding mosquitos.

The mosquito herd was completely silent. After a long time, one of them immediately flew out, turned into a ray of grey light, and entered the bag of holding. After that, other mosquitos followed.

However, not all of the mosquitos chose to enter the bag of holding. Around two-thirds chose to remain silent. They quietly watched Wang Lin and their king disappear over the horizon.

After a long time, they all let out cries filled with sadness. Then the mosquitoes' bodies collapsed one by one. They all decided to destroy their own hearts and fall down the entrance to the Tide Abyss.

In the distance, Wang Lin's mosquito beast's body trembled and it slowly turned to look at the direction of the Tide Abyss. Its eyes were filled with sadness as well.

Wang Lin let out a sigh and rubbed the mosquito's head.

With his understanding of the mosquito beast, he now understood that unless the mosquito was a child, it could never be tamed. All of those that entered his bag were all still children, and all of those that decided to commit suicide were adults.

In the world of the mosquito beasts, if they were abandoned by their king, then they could only die, unless a new king appears that is.

Wang Lin couldn't bear the mosquito's sadness, so he jumped off its body and put it inside the bag of holding. Only by allowing it be with its several hundred companions and the thunder toad could it slowly recover from the sadness.

Wang Lin floated in the air as he looked up at the blue sky and white clouds. It had been a long time since he had seen the sky. After pondering for a bit, Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding and a crystal appeared in his hand.

His divine sense entered the crystal and it immediately began to emit a golden light. The light surrounded him and soon the light disappeared with Wang Lin inside.

When he reappeared, he was already inside the cave. Looking at the remaining restrictions, Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he muttered, "The next time that I come back, I'll break all the restrictions and unlock the secret of this cave!"

He took a deep breath and his hand formed a seal to seal the cave. Then he destroyed the transfer array so no one else could enter this cave. Not even the blood ancestor would be able to enter.

After doing this, Wang Lin looked at the cave meaningfully. The cave spirit appeared at the entrance, but he only looked at Wang Lin and didn't speak.

Wang Lin turned around with the crystal in his hand and left.

Wang Lin appeared outside the Soul Refining Tribe in the Sky Demon Country. The people of the tribe were startled for a moment, but then they immediately began exclaiming in joy and bowing.

Wang Lin didn't collect all the soul fragments collected by the tribe but instead called Thirteen and Ouyang Hua. After leaving behind some orders and cultivation methods, he even taught Thirteen the latter half of the Giant Demon Clan cultivation method. After this, he left the tribe.

At the moment he left, Thirteen knelt on the ground and kowtowed a few times toward Wang Lin. Ouyang Hua did the same, and their eyes were filled with sadness. Although Wang Lin didn't say anything, they had a feeling that in this life... It would be difficult for them to meet him again...

In Sky Demon City inside the demon general's mansion, Shi Xiao sat in the lotus position. Beside him, Chen Tao was also cultivating. His cultivation had recovered to the mid stage of

Ascendant after years of healing and medication. He had even advanced a little. Although still a distance away from late stage of Ascendant, he was not too far away.

Shortly after, Shi Xiao opened his eyes and his eyes lit up.

Chen Tao also opened his eyes and his eyes had a profound gaze.

Shi Xiao calmly said, “Chen Tao, tomorrow I’ll go to the Demon Emperor and recommend you as a demon general. Then you can go to the dragon lake to cultivate. Although it’s not the true inheritance, it should benefit you a lot.”

Chen Tao replied, “Tomorrow I will have to call you ‘Vice Commander-in-Chief!’”

Shi Xiao revealed a proud smile and said, “This position should have been mine one hundred years ago! Mo Lihai only stole it from me through underhanded methods. If it wasn’t for that lowly Wang Lin, what would Mo Lihai be?!”

Chen Tao looked at Shi Xiao and calmly said, “Wang Lin is my junior apprentice brother!”

Shi Xiao raised his brow and coldly smiled. “Where was your junior apprentice brother during the war with the Fire Demon Country? He took advantage of everyone at the end of the war and took our credit. Although he helped Lord Ancient Demon, he shamed us all!

“Moreover, that person has been missing for many years now; I’m afraid his bones can’t even be found. You remember him as your junior apprentice brother, but I’m afraid he no longer remembers you as his senior apprentice brother.”

Chen Tao silently pondered.

Shi Xiao’s eyes revealed a hint of sarcasm and he said, “Calling him lowly is me being nice. If he didn’t then then I’ll kill him myself and let him know how a cultivate should act!”

“Is that so...” A cold voice came from the void.

Shi Xiao was startled, but his expression immediately became gloomy and he shouted, “Who dares to act all mysterious? Come out for this general!”

Chen Tao’s eyes lit up and stared at the sky.

He only saw a black shadow appear in the sky. Behind him was the round moon, and he closely closed in under the moonlight. His body gave off crackling arcs of lightning. It was a very shocking sight.

“You... you are Wang Lin!” Chen Tao’s eyes narrowed when he recognized the shadow’s identity.

“You sure have courage to dare to break into my mansion. Immediately leave in three breaths of time, or else die!” Shi Xiao’s gaze was cold and his eyes contained killing intent. In recent years, his cultivation had surged. He was equal to an early stage Ascendant cultivator, and his body was filled with demonic spiritual energy.

Wang Lin landed on the ground. He calmly looked at Shi Xiao and slowly said, “I promised someone in the past to take your life. Today I came here to fulfill that promise!”

Killing intent exploded from Shi Xiao’s eyes and his body charged. He turned into a shadow and charged straight toward Wang Lin. As he moved, his hand formed a seal and he was about to use a spell.

Wang Lin’s body didn’t move, but under the moonlight, the shadow behind him immediately became ferocious. It suddenly charged out from the ground and in an instant passed by Shi Xiao.

Chen Tao’s expression changed greatly. Just as he was about to step out, the shadow that passed by Shi Xiao revealed a fierce gaze.

Under this gaze, Chen Tao’s body trembled, his origin soul shrank, and he completely stopped. Cold sweat flowed down from

his forehead.

“Yin and Yang stage...” Chen Tao’s eyes were filled with terror.

The black shadow returned to Wang Lin and turned back into a shadow. Shi Xiao fell down with his eyes still open. There was still killing intent in his eyes, but his life and everything about him had already shattered.

Wang Lin turned around and left.

Under the moonlight, he seemed to be stepping on the moon. His clothes fluttered and his hair flew floated in the air as he flew farther and farther away...

“Be careful of Master!” Wang Lin’s voice echoed in Chen Tao’s ears. He stared at the sky for a long time and was speechless.

After Wang Lin finished all the matters he had to deal with, he appeared outside the entrance to the Tide Abyss. He turned around to look at the land before raising his head to look up at the sky. His gaze seemed to penetrate the sky and continued to climb until it finally broke through this land and reached the East Demon Spirit Sea.

Outside the gate of the East Demon Spirit Sea, the All-Seer, Ling Tianhou, the Blood Ancestor, and seven or eight elders were standing there.

Everyone was waiting for Ling Tianhou to opening the gate when the All-Seer suddenly exclaimed. He looked at the gate to the Demon Spirit Land and his eyebrows began to tighten.

They were going to enter the Demon Spirit Land several decades earlier than planned. This was because ten years ago, the All-Seer suddenly felt extremely alarmed. He hadn’t had this feeling in tens of thousands of years.

This feeling came from the Demon Spirit Land! This came from the mark he had left on a disciple called Wang Lin! At that moment, the mark was forcibly removed!

This wasn't the first time a mark had been removed. A long time ago there was a disciple called Sun Yun who also managed to do this.

The person with an uneasy mind wasn't only the All-Seer. This person's uneasiness came from his daughter, Yao Xixue. As time passed, his heart felt even more uneasy. When people are at his cultivation level, this kind of uneasiness doesn't come from nothing.

This was why when the All-Seer suggested they enter early, he was the first to agree. Yao Xixue was his only daughter and his only family. For this daughter he would disregard everything else!

Similarly, Ling Tianhou's heart was gloomy. Nine of the Twelve Swords' life lamps had extinguished... Ling Tianhou hid his anger and prepared to enter the Demon Spirit Land. He was going to thoroughly question Greed on what happened.

The three of them didn't know that the thing that was causing all three powerful cultivators to be distressed all came from one person!

Ling Tianhou's palm pressed down and opened the gate to the Demon Spirit Land. Then he waved his sleeves and stepped inside...



# Chapter 659 – Leaving

---

This palm landed on the gate to the Demon Spirit Land, but what it shook was the entire Demon Spirit Land. At this moment, all nine countries of the Demon Spirit Land trembled.

The entire Demon Spirit Land was filled with cries, and the sky was no longer blue but dark. The clouds churned and a giant vortex formed.

This vortex was simply too big; it spread out and slowly rotated. Sword energy came from inside the vortex and spread out in the sky.

An aura as overbearing as the sky appeared. At the same time, seven rainbow-colored lights appeared from the vortex and descended.

At this moment, all of the ancient demons came out from their respective holy lands and stared gloomily at the vortex in the sky.

Bei Lou's eyebrows tightened as he looked up at the sky. After taking a glance, he waved his sleeves and disappeared.

Several people walked out from the vortex in the sky. Ling Tianhou stood in the sky wearing green robes. He looked down on the earth and shouted, "Greed, come out and meet this old man!"

His voice spread out like thunder rumbling across the sky. The ground immediately began to crack and spread. In the blink of an eye, Ling Tianhou's voice spread across the entire Demon Spirit Land.

Strangely, everyone else seemed to already know that Greed had come here, so they were not surprised.

The Blood Ancestor's eyebrows furrowed and his face sank. The moment he stepped into the Demon Spirit Land, he swept the entire land with his divine sense but discovered no trace of Yao Xixue. It was as if she had completely disappeared, and this made

him even more uneasy.

He took a deep breath and began to secretly activate a spell. He scanned again with his secret spell and his expression became even more gloomy.

The All-Seer raised his right hand and pinched his fingers to calculate. From the outside, there was the East Demon Spirit Sea interfering with his divination, but now he was inside the Demon Spirit Land, so there was no longer anything obstructing him.

Just at the moment these old monsters entered the Demon Spirit Land, Wang Lin leaped into the Tide Abyss. He flew down toward the bottom like a meteor.

The suction force was like a powerful thruster that pushed Wang Lin deep into the pit.

Ling Tianhou's expression was gloomy. After his voice came out, he spread out his divine sense to sweep the area. In the extremely northern area, two other divine senses suddenly appeared and collided with him. Ling Tianhou let out a muffled groan and his body trembled slightly, then his eyes shined brightly.

At the same time, a cloud silently appeared before them. This cloud wasn't solid but only an illusion. A man and a woman were sitting on the cloud.

These two were the Celestial Cloud Couple, Wang Wei and Hu Juan.

Wang Wei calmly looked at Ling Tianhou and company. When his gaze landed on the All-Seer, his pupils shrank an unnoticeable amount. The All-Seer still had his eyes closed. He was calculating even after the two of them arrived.

Wang Wei smiled. "Fellow cultivators, long time no see!"

Hu Juan also faintly smiled but didn't speak.

Ling Tianhou looked at Wang Wei and coldly said, "Fellow

Cultivator Wang , I noticed that Greed is with you. Give him to me, I have important questions to ask him!”

Wang Wei smiled as he said to his lover, “Look, after so many years, not only has the Sword Saint’s temper not lessened, it became even worse.”

Hu Juan revealed a tender gaze and smiled. “It is understandable that the Sword Saint is worried about his disciples.”

Ling Tianhou’s expression was extremely gloomy. If it wasn’t for that fact that he dreaded these two, he would have already attacked them, given his personality.

Wang Wei slapped his bag of holding and two people immediately flew out. One of them was Chen Long and the other was Greed.

After Chen Long saw Ling Tianhou, his eyes were filled with joy. He knelt down with moisture in his eyes and said, “Master!! It was Greed, it was him who harmed all my junior apprentice brothers!”

Greed’s expression was neutral without any changes. After he appeared, he just stood behind Wang Wei and Hu Juan as if he was an old slave.

Ling Tianhou didn’t look at Chen Long but stared at Greed and gloomily said, “Greed, you sure have guts!”

Although Greed’s heart skipped a beat, his expression didn’t change at all. He coldly looked at Chen Long and said, “Little kid, did this old man personally kill a single person of your Da Lou Sword Sect?”

Chen Long viciously stared at Greed. Now that his master was here, he felt empowered and shouted, “Although you didn’t personally kill us, you trapped us in the purple mist. If it wasn’t for that, how could my junior apprentice brothers have died?!”

Greed laughed and said, “This old man trapped you all inside the mist in order to get the token, but did I harm a hair on you all?

Instead of looking for the man who killed your junior apprentice brothers, you come and accuse me. What nonsense.”

Chen Long was about to speak, but unexpectedly, Ling Tianhou waved his sleeves and coldly said, “Chen Long, say no more!” Ling Tianhou looked at Greed with killing intent and said, word for word, “Greed, where is the token?!”

Greed bitterly smiled and said, with a bitter expression, “You all may not believe me, but I swear upon my tens of thousands of years of cultivation that the token is not in my hands!”

Ling Tianhou stared at Greed without a word, waiting for him to continue. At this moment, aside from the All-Seer, who still had his eyes closed, all of the old monsters, including the Blood Ancestor, turned their sharp gazes at Greed.

Greed’s scalp went numb. Among the people present, aside from Chen Long, he had the lowest cultivation level. At this moment, he was being stared at by all of these powerful cultivators, and he felt his mind tremble. It took a moment for him to regain himself. He took a deep breath and quickly said, “It was the Heavenly Fate Sect’s Wang Lin who took the token. Nephew Chen Long can testify to that! It was also him who killed the people of the Da Lou Sword Sect!”

Ling Tianhou frowned and looked at Chen Long.

Chen Long quickly said, “Master, disciple only saw that Wang Lin had the token and was trapped by Greed. I don’t know of what happened after. However... He did indeed kill several of my junior apprentice brothers!”

Just at this moment, the All-Seer suddenly opened his eyes and looked toward the east.

“He wants to leave!” The All-Seer’s hand moved even faster and his gaze seemed to penetrate into the distance. It landed directly at the entrance to the Tide Abyss in the Water Demon Country and

penetrated down to the opening of the pit. However, his gaze didn't stop there and went straight down the pit.

As Wang Lin descended, he immediately noticed. Then he immediately became one with the suction force and moved down even faster. The All-Seer felt his gaze being affected by the suction force. He hesitated for a bit before penetrating the suction force and going further down.

The All-Seer's spell immediately caught Ling Tianhou and company's attention. Even the Celestial Cloud Couple had surprise in their eyes. These old monsters all spread out their divine senses at this moment and followed the All-Seer's vision deep into the Tide Abyss.

Wang Lin's expression was neutral as he slapped his bag of holding and the seven star sword formation flew out. The formation rotated around his body, making him even faster.

Wang Lin rushed directly toward the bottom of the pit and soon he arrived at where the vortex was. At this moment, the All-Seer and the divine senses of all the old monsters descended!

Ling Tianhou immediately saw the seven star sword formation. This immediately made him enraged.

The All-Seer also saw Wang Lin without any of the Celestial Slaughter branding. This made the All-Seer's gaze show a hint of coldness.

Wang Lin stepped on the vortex, then he turned around and coldly looked at everyone before gradually sinking into it.

A powerful force came out from the vortex and spread out. This power was simply too strong even for the All-Seer and company's divine sense. They could only retreat and watch Wang Lin completely enter the vortex.

It wasn't that they didn't want to stop him, but the power coming from the vortex was the power that connected two star

systems. This power was simply too strong!

The moment Wang Lin's figure entered the vortex, the Blood Ancestor's divine sense stared at Wang Lin, and his expression was very gloomy. Just a moment ago, he felt Yao Xixue's aura on Wang Lin. It revealed Yao Xixue's struggle and rebellion, which made the Blood Ancestor conclude that Yao Xixue's disappearance had something to do with Wang Lin. It was very likely that Yao Xixue was captured by Wang Lin!

His expression was extremely dark and he shouted, "Wang Lin, where is my daughter!?"

"There are not only three fake caves, but four!" Before Wang Lin disappeared, he left this sentence.

Other people might not understand Wang Lin's words, but the Blood Ancestor immediately understood. The fourth fake cave was a secret only he and Yao Xixue knew. It was something Yao Xixue would not tell anyone else!

This was also Wang Lin's hope. Although he was going to leave, he was going to completely stir this pot up! If the Blood Ancestor hadn't noticed Yao Xixue, it would have been fine. However, since he found out, Wang Lin must counter attack. His purpose was to make it so that the Blood Ancestor couldn't chase after him personally due to Yao Xixue! He believed that with these old monsters' minds, his words would help them make many associations.

Wang Lin disappeared.

The area around the vortex was completely silent. All these old monsters had gloomy expressions. They originally all had their own plans, and after hearing Wang Lin's words and seeing the Blood Ancestor's reaction, they all looked toward the Blood Ancestor.

The Blood Ancestor felt like there were needles on his back. He

pondered for a bit and said, “There is indeed a fourth fake cave, but it has obviously been occupied by this Wang Lin. He also has a token, so if he isn’t captured, then there is no chance for us to enter the real cave!

“We already knew that this vortex was an entrance to the Allheaven Star System, but the power inside the vortex was too strong. This Wang Lin somehow obtained an item that allowed him to enter!

“All of us have tried to enter but could not succeed. However, if we join hands and only send one person, we should be able to do it!”

Ling Tianhou asked, in a heavy tone, “Who goes?”

“If I say I’ll go, then fellow cultivators would all be suspicious of me. The best choice is no doubt Greed! Each of us will leave a restriction on him and then this Greed will never escape our palms. He can only obediently capture Wang Lin and bring him back! Also, Greed’s cultivation level is high enough to deal with Wang Lin!”

The All-Seer silently stared at the vortex and his eyes revealed a mysterious light. No one knew what he was thinking.

# Chapter 660 – Arriving in Allheaven

---

Allheaven Star System.

Bright starlight spread endlessly in all direction. The Allheaven Star System was very large and had numerous cultivation planets. Aside from a few people within the Alliance Star System, most cultivators didn't know of the existence of other systems.

However, the Allheaven Star System wasn't the same. Almost all of them knew that there was a star system below each of the Wind, Rain, Thunder, and Lighting Celestial Realms.

This had a deep relationship with the fact that the Cultivation Alliance was the sole power in the Alliance Star System, and they had hidden a lot of things. Including Wang Lin, almost every cultivator thought that the Cultivation Alliance was the only power under the stars.

The Allheaven Star System had much more freedom. However, some secrets were still tightly kept.

One difference between the two star systems was that there were no sects in the Allheaven Star System; there were only cultivation families. What the Allheaven Star System cared about was bloodlines!

Only by having the same bloodline would people gather and create their own force.

Several rays of light flew by. There was a total of four people, three male and one female. Although it was hard to tell their exact ages, their appearances were relatively young. There wasn't much difference between their cultivation levels. Aside from the woman, who was a mid stage Soul Transformation cultivator, the other three were all at the early stage of Soul Transformation.

The woman looked like she was in her twenties. Although she was beautiful, there was a hint of coldness coming from her.



However, instead of pride she gave off a lady-like atmosphere.

The three male cultivators were all very handsome. However, right now their expressions were gloomy and they constantly looked behind them.

One of the males quickly said, "Let's throw away the Brilliant Red Stone. Otherwise, these Dark Fog Insects will not stop chasing us. Once they trap us..."

The woman softly said, "The Dark Fog Insects will still chase those who took the Brilliant Red Stone even if they throw it away."

A large, grey mist was chasing after them. If one looked closer, they would see countless finger-sized insects in the mist. The mist came from something their bodies gave off.

Every single one of them had a star compass under their feet, so they were going fast. However, if it wasn't for the woman, who would occasionally scatter large amounts of crystals to block the grey mist, the insects probably would have caught up long ago.

Even so, the woman became more and more exhausted, while the insects got closer and closer. Finally, the mist suddenly charged forth and surrounded the four of them.

From a distance, one could only see the giant mist and not the four people trapped inside.

The four of them came from planet Ran Yun. The woman's name was Ran Yue. The three males' names were Ran Chen, Ran Feng, and Sun Xueshan.

The four of them originally came to train, but due to certain events, they obtained a Brilliant Red Stone. This led them to be chased by a large amount of insects, and in the end, they were surrounded.

The mist the Dark Fog Insects gave off was poisonous to cultivators. Just touching it could injure the origin soul and stop all spells, so it was extremely terrifying. The four of them were

trapped inside the mist. If not for the woman's jade bracelet, which gave off faint rays of thunder, keeping the mist at bay, the four of them would have been long swallowed by the mist and had their origin souls destroyed.

The remaining three all used various spells and treasures in an attempt to break out of the mist. However, the mist was too thick, and in the end they still couldn't charge out.

As time passed, the celestial spiritual energy inside the four gradually dwindled and there weren't many pills left.

Ran Yue frowned and softly said, "The Dark Fog Insects fear thunder spells the most, and I have already requested help from the family. This place is a bit far away from the family, but we must resist until a senior good at thunder spells comes and saves us!"

Her celestial spiritual energy consumption was the highest; most of it was absorbed by the bracelet. If the bracelet wasn't there, they would be swallowed by the insects in an instant.

The only male who was not in the family, Sun Xueshan, let out a bitter smile. He looked at the countless insects in the mist and despair appeared in his heart.

"We can only blame ourselves for being greedy. If we hadn't pried out that Brilliant Red Stone, we wouldn't be in the present crisis."

At this moment, a ray of silver light flew by the mist. This ray of silver light looked like a dragon, and there was a young man sitting on it. He was wearing a snow-white robe with his hair tied up behind his back. Although his looks were ordinary, his skin glistened and his eyes were proud. Lightning would occasionally flash across his eyes, making him look even more fierce.

He was Wang Lin!

After Wang Lin entered the vortex, it was as if he had entered a

transfer array. When he came out, he was amongst the stars. There were bright nebulae around him, but not a single person.

This was a foreign star system to Wang Lin, not his home, the Alliance Star system. This was the Allheaven Star System under the Thunder Celestial Realm.

After pondering for a bit, Wang Lin took out the star compass. Then, with a trace of confusion, he began roaming the star system.

The grey mist in the distance attracted Wang Lin's attention. The silver light flashed under him and he arrived next to the mist. Lightning flashed across his eyes, allowing him to immediately see what was strange about the mist and spot the four people trapped inside.

The Dark Fog Insects actually trembled under Wang Lin's gaze as if Wang Lin's gaze had solidified into something. They all dodged his gaze, which created an opening.

The four people trapped inside were immediately startled. Ran Yue's eyes lit up and she was secretly shock. A mere gaze was enough to force the Dark Fog Insects back. This kind of spell completely shocked her mind.

Her beautiful eyes moved and saw Wang Lin on the silver light outside the mist.

The despair in Sun Xueshan's eyes immediately disappeared. He immediately clasped his hands and shouted, "Senior, junior is from the Sun family on planet Ran Yun. I hope Senior can help us; junior will definitely thank Senior!"

Ran Chen and Ran Feng both quickly clasped their hands. They sincerely and respectfully asked to be saved.

Ran Yue looked at the young man on the silver light and her eyebrows loosened. She clasped her hands and softly said, "Senior, junior is from the Ran family on planet Ran Yun. We are trapped by these Dark Fog Insects. If Senior saves us, the Ran family will

definitely reward Senior.”

Wang Lin’s expression was calm as his gaze swept the four of them. He withdrew his gaze and the mist immediately churned, swallowing up the opening.

Exclamations came from inside the mist. The expressions of the people inside immediately became ugly. Sun Xueshan quickly shouted, “Senior, we have a Brilliant Red Stone. If Senior saves us, then we will give this stone to Senior as thanks first.”

Wang Lin didn’t know what the Brilliant Red Stone was, so he wasn’t tempted. He looked at the mist and began to ponder. He was too unfamiliar with the Allheaven Star System, so he had to gain information as soon as possible so he could go to the Xiang family that the woman inside the scroll talked about.

The four people trapped inside the mist couldn’t see outside. At this moment, aside from Ran Yue, the other three were filled with tension and anxiety.

Ran Yue’s brows began to furrow. There weren’t many pills left in her bag, and if this continued, the consequence would be unimaginable. She clenched her teeth and said, “Senior, I...”

Before she finished speaking, Wang Lin’s voice entered the mist.

“Where is planet Ran Yun?”

The four of them were startled. Sun Xueshan quickly said, “It is about seven days of travel from here toward the north! If Senior wants to go, junior can lead the way to repay Senior for saving us.”

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up. He raised his right hand and pointed at the void. Suddenly, a ray of lightning came out from his origin soul and he flicked it with his right hand.

When the mist dispersed due to his gaze, Wang Lin guessed that these insects feared thunder spells.

At this moment, a bolt of lightning shot out from the tip of his

finger. It flew through space with a thunderous rumble like it was a thunder dragon. It gave off a powerful pressure as it suddenly charged into the mist.

The Dark Fog Insects immediately began to scream and retreat. A large amount of mist came from the insects and pounced on the thunder. If it was a normal thunder spell, it would have weakened when facing the mist. After all, even though the Dark Fog Insects were weak to thunder, the poison in their bodies was still extremely powerful.

However, this thunder wasn't thunder formed from ordinary spells but real heavenly thunder. It was an ability Wang Lin had gained when his origin soul combined with the Ancient Thunder Dragon!

The thunder dragon roared and then a large amount of mist dissipated. The lightning moved through the mist, causing large numbers of Dark Fog Insects to retreat. They could clearly feel the pressure from the thunder. They were already afraid of thunder, and the heavenly thunder was like their natural enemy, so they quickly retreated.

In the blink of an eye, as the thunder dissipated, all of the Dark Fog Insects flew far away. The four of them immediately flew out and arrived next to Wang Lin. Without any exception, the four of them felt like they had just escaped the jaws of death, but what they felt even more was shock.

Sun Xueshan's gaze toward Wang Lin was filled with shock. As someone from the Allheaven Star System, he wasn't unfamiliar with thunder spells. Although he couldn't use any himself, the Allheaven Star System was connected to the Thunder Celestial Realm. Here, thunder spells were the most powerful.

His shock came from the might that came from the ray of thunder. He didn't know what kind of spell could cause an illusion ray of thunder to contain trace of real thunder might! This was

something not even the elders and ancestors of the family could do!

Ran Yue and the other two Ran males were also shocked. Especially, Ran Yue who sucked in a breath of cold air. Her eyes suddenly lit up when she looked at Wang Lin.

After all, she had reached the mid stage of Soul Transformation, so her position in the family was higher than that the other three, meaning she knew more secretive things. Her mind was in shock as she recalled everything that had happened. She took a deep breath and respectfully said, “Junior is part of the ninth generation of the Ran family. Is Senior a Thunder Celestial Messenger?”

After she said that, Sun Xueshan’s expression changed. He thought to himself, “Indeed, he must be a Thunder Celestial Messenger! However... why would a Thunder Celestial Messenger want to go to planet Ran Yun...”

## Chapter 661 – Mei Er

---

“Thunder Celestial Messenger...” Wang Lin’s expression didn’t change as he calmly looked at the four of them. He neither admitted nor denied it.

Although Ran Yue’s heart was in shock, she quickly calm herself. After she saw that Wang Lin didn’t speak, she began to speculate. Although Wang Lin’s spells were shocking, the status of a Thunder Celestial Messenger was extraordinary, so she was suspicious as well.

Moreover, what really made her surprised was that she couldn’t see through Wang Lin’s cultivation. This made her even more uncertain Wang Lin’s identity.

As for the remaining three, especially Sun Xueshan, they were very respectful. Especially Sun Xueshan, who was even excited to the point of fanaticism. After he heard Ran Yue’s words, he was determined in his heart that this person must be a Thunder Celestial Messenger.

Sun Xueshan respectfully said, “If Senior wants to go to planet Ran Yun, junior is willing to lead the way.”

Wang Lin nodded as he sat on the silver dragon and flew toward the north. Sun Xueshan quickly followed with Ran Yue and company behind them.

After flying for a short period of time, Wang Lin frowned. The four of them were too slow. Going at this speed would take seven days. He pondered for a bit before slowing down the star compass and keeping pace with the four of them.

He was foreign to the Allheaven Star System, so he wasn’t anxious to rush around. Instead, it would be better to gain an understanding of the Allheaven Star System to make it easier for him to travel around later.

Wang Lin calmly asked, “What other cultivation planets are around planet Ran Yun?”

Sun Xueshan was secretly looking at the silver dragon star compass under Wang Lin’s feet and revealed a gaze of admiration. When he heard Wang Lin, he quickly said, “Planet Ran Yun is affiliated with planet Thousand Illusion, one of the major five planets in the northern domain. There are many other planets affiliated with planet Thousand Illusion as well.” He had some doubts about why Wang Lin didn’t know this. However, thinking about how there were simply too many planets in the Allheaven Star System, he relaxed.

Wang Lin’s expression remained the same, but his heart trembled.

“Planet Thousand Illusion... Thousand Illusion... This name is very familiar. Back then, Zhuque Zi had a disciple named Liu Mei, who cultivated in the Thousand Illusion Ruthless domain. There should be no connection... After all, this is a different star system.”

“Northern domain. It looks like the Allheaven Star System is divided into east, west, north, and south domains. It looks like I’m currently in the northern domain.”

Through just one sentence from Sun Xueshan, Wang Lin gained a vague understanding of the Allheaven Star System.

At this moment, Ran Yue softly said, “Senior saved all of us, but we still don’t know your name...”

Wang Lin calmly said, “Xu Mu.” He didn’t know when the All-Seer and company would come chasing after him, so he hid his real name.

“Surname Xu...” Ran Yue’s eyes faintly flickered and her mind trembled. She felt that Wang Lin’s identity had become even more mysterious.

“Xu is the biggest family on planet Thousand Illusion. The Xu



family is like a giant tree. Could he be from the Xu family...” If she hadn’t guessed Wang Lin’s identity earlier, it wouldn’t have mattered much hearing that he was named Xu. However, Wang Lin had shocked her too much earlier, and this caused her to question Wang Lin’s identity. Now her imagination was going wild.

After hearing Wang Lin call himself Xu Mu, even Sun Xueshan’s pupils shrank, and he became more respectful.

Ran Yue raised her head and asked, “Where did Senior Xu come from?” Right after she asked, she immediately regretted it. As a junior, asking such questions could easily arouse someone’s anger. She then quickly said, “Senior, please don’t take offense; junior knows she was wrong.”

Wang Lin calmly looked at the woman. This woman was intelligent and very ladylike. It was obvious that she was the leader of these four people.

“Do you know about planet Dong Lin?” Wang Lin withdrew his gaze. His tone was very calm, so it was not possible to tell his current emotion.

“Dong Lin!” Sun Xueshan’s expression changed greatly. His gaze toward Wang Lin quickly turned from shock to terror. He subconsciously took a few steps back and his face became pale.

Not only him, aside from Ran Yue, the other two’s faces became extremely pale as well. Their gazes turned from shock to terror.

Even Ran Yue sucked in a breath of cold air. All the guesses in her heart about Wang Lin’s identity were swept away.

Their reactions didn’t seem to match their cultivation levels. Although Soul Transformation cultivators were not as cunning as Ascendant cultivators, they wouldn’t be so easily moved. Compared to them, these four seemed somewhat immature.

Combined with his understanding, Wang Lin suddenly had a

feeling that he understood something. It seemed like within these cultivation families, the family members rarely experienced deadly situations.

Without experiencing countless life and death situations, then no matter how high their cultivation levels were, they would never become true powerhouses.

Wang Lin calmly looked at the four of them. “Do you guys know about planet Dong Lin?!”

Ran Yue’s expression gradually became pale and she respectfully said, “Senior, planet Dong Lin is the number one planet in the northern domain. It has another name, Dong Lin Slaughter. There is also something strange about the planet, which is that it is sometimes there and sometimes it just disappears...” Ran Yue didn’t say one more thing, and that was that everyone who came from planet Dong Lin were ruthless people. There once was a cultivator who came from planet Dong Lin and slaughtered an entire cultivation family.

Planet Dong Lin was a terrible nightmare for most people in Allheaven Star System.

After that, even Sun Xueshan didn’t dare to look at Wang Lin. His heart was filled with uncertainty. He didn’t know why this Xu Mu wanted to go to planet Ran Yun.

This doubt became even stronger in the hearts of the other three. This doubt became stronger and stronger in their hearts, causing them to become slower and slower. They were now somewhat unwilling to bring Wang Lin to planet Ran Yun.

However, even if this was the case, the four of them didn’t dare to refuse. Although they were unwilling, their direction was still toward planet Ran Yun.

In their eyes, although Wang Lin barely spoke, this Xu Mu seemed to know everything. Many times the four wanted to

change directions, and every time they were met with Wang Lin's cold gaze.

Several days later, a blue planet appeared before Wang Lin. It seemed like oceans occupied most of the planet. From far away, planet Ran Yun was very beautiful. It gave off dense spiritual energy that nourished everything.

Through the four's expressions, Wang Lin knew that this was planet Ran Yun.

The spiritual energy from this planet was far above Wang Lin's home planet of Suzaku. Wang Lin moved first and the star compass turned into a ray of silver light that flew into planet Ran Yun. Then the silver light disappeared and Wang Lin floated under the blue sky.

Spiritual energy came from the ocean below him. It was even more dense.

Wang Lin took a deep breath, then his body flickered and he disappeared.

The four of them that led the way had ashen expressions. They immediately headed back to their families and explained everything that had happened.

When Wang Lin entered planet Ran Yun, a terrifying, dark red light was flying through the Alliance Star System. This red light gave off a terrifying aura. It looked like a bolt of lightning as it flew across space, and it was giving off earth-shattering pressure.

There was an old man inside the ray of red light. There was a vicious gaze on his thin face. What was most amazing was that he didn't use any magical treasure to fly through space; every single step he took was as if he was teleporting.

He wasn't alone. There was a woman beside him. She was an incomparable beauty. Her lips were red, her eyebrows weren't too thick or thin, her phoenix eyes were pitch black, and she had

matchless beauty. Her shining eyes would cause anyone to lose their breath.

Her three-foot-long hair was split into three strands. One curled up behind her head with the help of a white jade butterfly pin. The other two strands casually hung over her shoulders. She was wearing a beautiful, light, flower imperial top. Below she wore a smoky green flower dress. While she moved, she was outstanding and dazzling.

This woman wasn't any less beautiful than Red Butterfly. It won't be an exaggeration to call her a national beauty. In addition, aside from her appearance, she gave off a charming aura that made her even more attractive.

She was following the old man. She didn't use her own speed; she was being brought along by the old man. Otherwise, even though she had reached the Ascendant stage, she wouldn't be able to keep up with the old man.

While they flew, she turned around and looked at the star system behind her, and her eyes revealed a strange color. It was as if she was recalling the past. It also seemed like she was sighing, but what she felt the most was a very complex feeling.

"I'm about to leave..." The woman sighed.

"Mei Er, are you still reluctant to leave?" The proud old man turned around to look at the woman. There was a hint of kindness in his eyes.

"Disciple grew up here and feels a bit reluctant now that I'm leaving." The woman played with her hair and tightened her red lips.

The old man laughed. "There is no need to feel reluctant. Once your cultivation level is high enough, you can return. Although I didn't find the treasure I was looking for, accepting you as a disciple made this trip to the Alliance Star System worth it!"

The woman smiled but didn't speak. However, her gaze toward the star system behind her became even more complex.

The old man withdrew his gaze. The woman before him was someone who he met by chance a few hundred years ago. He immediately recognized that she was cultivating the Thousand Illusion Ruthless domain and was progressing toward the Ten Thousand Illusion Heavenly Demon domain. This discovery shocked him greatly.

The ruthless domain wasn't exclusive to one star system, and there were many methods of cultivating it. The key was comprehending the heart. However, for someone to be able to reach the Thousand Illusion stage by themselves was rare, but that by itself wasn't impressive. What made him accept her as a disciple was the vague sign of her developing toward the Ten Thousand Illusion stage.

He was the head elder of the Huan family on planet Thousand Illusion, the head planet in the Allheaven Star System's northern domain. He had seen many juniors in the family, and aside from a few people, none of them could match her talent. Even among those limited few, they were still lacking compared to her in terms of potential.

This was why the old man immediately made up his mind to accept this woman as his disciple!

After being together for several hundred years, he grew to love his disciple even more. He even gave up on searching for the heaven-defying bead to take her back to the Allheaven Star System.

# Chapter 662 – Scheming Jade

---

Allheaven Star System, planet Ran Yun.

At the moment Wang Lin appeared, three powerful divine senses rushed over. At the moment they arrived, Wang Lin disappeared and gave off no aura. Two of them seemed to dread each other, so after these two searched the area, they withdrew.

Only the other divine sense viciously swept across the entire planet. After finding nothing, it let out a cold snort and then disappeared.

This person's cold snort spread across the entire planet and also entered Wang Lin's ears.

Wang Lin's figure appeared in a plain in the northern part of the planet. He raised his head to look at the sky and thought, "One mid stage Ascendant and two early stage Ascendant cultivators. This Allheaven Star System is interesting. Such rich spiritual energy, but this cultivation planet only has three powers, and each power only has one Ascendant cultivator.

"If this planet Ran Yun was in the Cultivation Alliance, I'm afraid it would have been robbed, taken over by an old monster in the second step, or a rank 6 cultivation country would migrate here. There is no way such a planet would only have three Ascendant cultivators in the Alliance Star System."

While Wang Lin pondered, his aura began to withdraw. In the blink of an eye, his Ascendant aura disappeared and he only displayed the aura of a Core Formation cultivator.

Wang Lin's cultivation was already at the early stage of Ascendant and his origin soul was extremely strange. Unless there was someone with a higher cultivation level than him close by, it would be impossible to see through him with a mere sweep of divine sense.

Of course, this was not the case for those old monsters who were in the second step.

“I shouldn’t be found if I hide here. Even if the All-Seer and company chase me to the Allheaven Star System, they wouldn’t think I’d be hiding in a cultivation planet like this.” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and gradually grew less fierce. Even though his eyes were still crystal clear, the eye-catching luster was completely gone.

“From the expression of those four little fellows, planet Dong Lin is extremely powerful. Before I’m strong enough, I can’t go there!”

Wang Lin revealed a smile. A gentle, spring breeze blew out and then all the coldness on his face disappeared. He took out an ordinary-looking flying sword and flew off on it.

While he flew, his appearance slowly changed. Not long after, his entire appearance changed completely. At this moment, even people familiar with him wouldn’t be able to recognize him.

Almost all high level cultivators were good at this kind of appearance-changing spell. However, for high level cultivators, this spell had too many weakness. Any high level cultivator only needed to focus a bit to see some clues, and when facing people with vision spells, they would be able to see through the spell at a glance.

However, Wang Lin was different. He didn’t use the spell himself; it was casted by the celestial guard hiding in his shadow. Not many people could see through it.

After flying for a short period of time, a city appeared before him. This city was surrounded by walls made of large, blue stones and gave off a commanding majesty. Above the gate were two large characters.

“Sun Family”

Wang Lin put away the flying sword outside the city and landed.

He dusted his clothes and calmly walked toward the city.

Maybe it was because they noticed that he was only at the late stage of Core Formation, but the city guards weren't too strict on the inspection. They merely told him that there were cultivation caves especially prepared for foreign cultivators. Wang Lin paid the spirit stones for temporary residence and received a token. Then he walked into the city controlled by the Sun family.

There were a lot of mortals in the city, but there were also many cultivators. All kinds of shops that were filled with stuff cultivators commonly needed lined the sides of the road. Of course, there were some shops just for mortals as well.

Wang Lin didn't feel any discomfort while walking on the street. It was as if he was someone from this city. Since he decided to settle here, he was going to find a place to stay.

After entering the northern part of the city, Wang Lin immediately felt the silence and thick spiritual energy that covered this area. There were numerous solitary houses with restrictions guarding them.

There was a restriction at the entrance preventing mortals from entering. There was also a three hundred feet tall rock with seven or eight black token hanging on it.

There was a nascent soul young man sitting under the rock. He had his eyes closed with with stream of hot air coming out of his nose.

Wang Lin stood outside the entrance and looked inside. The restriction was extremely simple in his eyes. He didn't even need to break it and simply walked in without causing any reaction from the restriction.

As he was looked at the restriction, the young man under the rock opened his eyes. He looked at Wang Lin and said, "There are only eight open rooms. Which one do you want?"



Wang Lin's expression remained the same as he calmly asked, "Are there any differences between them?"

The young man revealed a look of impatience and said, "The upper rooms cost one thousand high quality spirit stones and the lower rooms cost one hundred."

Wang Lin pondered for a bit before taking out one hundred spirit stones and placing them down. The young man revealed a look of contempt as he waved his sleeves and collected the spirit stones. He took a token off the rock, threw it toward Wang Lin, and said, "The fifth house from the west, go!" After that, the young man closed his eyes and focused on cultivating.

Wang Lin caught the token and looked at it. There were two restrictions on the token, and one of them was to get through the entrance. Wang Lin withdrew his gaze, put the token away, and walked inside.

At the moment he entered, the young man under the stone opened his eyes and muttered to himself in contempt, "Another foreign cultivator who wants to borrow the spiritual energy of my Sun family to form their nascent soul. Hmmph, how can forming one's nascent soul be so easy? This person's talent is pretty average; even reaching Core Formation stage was probably due to pills!"

Wang Lin naturally heard the young man's words. He turned around and looked back before continuing forward. Soon, he arrived before the fifth house from the west.

The house looked simple, but it was filled with spiritual energy. After looking around the room, Wang Lin was satisfied.

There was only one bed and a meditation mat. There was also a pill furnace and a semi-enclosed closed door cultivation room. Although it was small, it was very elegant.

Outside the room, Wang Lin casually waved his hand and

perfected the restrictions on the house. This made the restrictions ten times more powerful than before. He sat down in the lotus position inside the room and breathed in the thick spiritual energy.

His expression relaxed as the spiritual energy filled his body. Shortly after, Wang Lin released a mouthful of foul air and revealed a hint of regret.

“It has been a long time since I cultivated spiritual energy. Unfortunately, no matter how dense the spiritual energy is, it won’t raise my cultivation level.” Almost all of the celestial jades in Wang Lin’s bag were depleted when he broke through to the Ascendant stage. There weren’t enough left for him to cultivate daily.

“There are five drops of the celestial liquid left. The four drops I took when I was under the effect of the Celestial Ascension Fruit allowed my body to have endless celestial spiritual energy, but that obviously won’t last long. In just a few years, the celestial liquid in my body will be used up and I won’t have endless celestial spiritual energy anymore.

Also, one drop of this celestial liquid allowed me to break into the Ascendant stage, but the amount of celestial spiritual energy required after is much higher. Consuming some now won’t have the same effect as before. Instead of wasting them now, it is better to save them for when I’m injured or when I need endless celestial spiritual energy for a short period of time! Considering all of this, the first thing I need to do is obtain enough celestial jades for my daily cultivation needs.”

The sky outside gradually darkened, causing the room to darken as well. Wang Lin waved his hand and the candlestick immediately lit up with a crackling fire. The house was immediately enveloped by the light from the candle.

There was a fist-sized blue bead on the ceiling. The smoke from

the candle rose up and was absorbed by the bead. Soon, the bead was filled with smoke and began to lit up.

This phenomenon aroused Wang Lin's interest. He had never seen such ingenious design. He looked at the blue bead that was as bright as the moon

Half an incense stick of time later, the bead inside glowed brightly and a blue light fell. It was very soft, but it extinguished the candle. The bead was now the only thing lighting the room.

"There are three restrictions inside the bead. The three gather the smoke, turn the smoke into heat, and use the heat to produce light. In this respect, the Allheaven Star System is much better."

A faint smell of sandalwood came from the bead. This small calmed people's hearts.

"The third formation is this sandalwood smell." Wang Lin's eyes lit up. Not only was there no poison in this smell, it could actually speed up a cultivator's cultivation speed. It was an uncommon alchemy material.

While sitting inside the room, the outside was completely silent. Wang Lin pondered for a long time and a thought suddenly entered his mind. After pondering for a moment, he erased that thought.

"Stealing is beneath me, and after all, the amount of celestial jades I need is something only Ascendant cultivators would have. Maybe some of the big families here have enough.

"However, if were I do this, I would have to leave planet Ran Yun and go somewhere else. So that is not a good plan."

After pondering for a bit, Wang Lin raised his head and made a decision. He slapped his bag of holding and some refining materials flew out.

He spat out a mouthful of origin energy and surrounded the materials with it. The materials quickly melted and formed three molds according to Wang Lin's divine sense.

A flying sword, a bronze mirror, and a hairpin.

Wang Lin's hand formed a seal and countless restrictions landed on them. Gradually, the three treasures began to release pressure. Also, because they were refined by Wang Lin's origin soul, lightning would sometimes appear on them.

After placing down the restrictions, Wang Lin pondered a bit, [recalling the cultivator back on Suzaku that had the domain of time](#). With his current cultivation level and due to having his own dao, he was able to imitate it pretty well.

With a wave of his right hand, the bronze mirror fell and the time domain entered it.

Then Wang Lin recalled again. This time it was Liu Mei's Thousand Illusion Ruthless domain. Endless illusions flashed across his mind until they eventually turned into a ray of light that entered the hairpin.

As for the flying sword, Wang Lin didn't leave any domain inside it. He placed a teleporting imprint inside the sword.

Cultivator who used domain of time on Wang Lin to let him experience a domain. Wang Lin later made wooden carvings that contained the domain

## Chapter 663 – Sun Lao

---

After waving his right hand, the three magical treasures glistened and landed in Wang Lin's palm. They slowly rotated while giving off dazzling light. They were very eye-catching.

The quality of these treasures couldn't be compared to real celestial treasures at all, not even low grade ones. However, celestial energy could be used to activate the domain and spells left on them.

Even without celestial spiritual energy, cultivators below the Soul Transformation stage could activate these treasures with their spiritual energy, but their power would be a lot weaker.

Wang Lin whispered, "Pseudo celestial treasures!"

These were the highest quality magic treasures he could make. After all, Wang Lin only had a rough understand of treasure refining. Most of his understanding came from the jade from the country of Hou Fen back on Suzaku.

Generally speaking, he couldn't create these kinds of treasures. However, Wang Lin had his own dao and his cultivation had reached the Ascendant stage, and the most important part was his control over restrictions.

His gaze withdrew from the three treasures. He wasn't satisfied with these treasures. After pondering for a bit, he picked up the bronze mirror and began deducing the restrictions.

"If I can give this treasure an inheritance affect, the price will definitely increase by a lot." Wang Lin closed his eyes and continued the deductions.

Ordinary treasures only allowed the user to imprint their divine sense so they could use it freely. However, once it was stolen, the new owner would only have to erase that divine sense and it would become theirs.

Only inheritance treasures required not only a divine sense imprint but also a special method to control it. Thus, even if someone else obtained it, they wouldn't be able to use it.

Therefore, magical treasures with inheritance were valued much higher among treasures of the same rank.

Wang Lin's Billion-Soul Soul Flag and God Slayer War Chariot were this kind of treasure. He closed his eyes and began pondering about the secrets of inheritance. However, only grandmasters in treasure refining would have methods to refine treasures with inheritance. Those methods wouldn't be easily spread, and those kinds of treasures were rarely refined. That was why inheritance treasures were rare.

Not long after, Wang Lin opened his eyes. He frowned and muttered, "Inheritance... I can't see through it. Maybe I'm thinking about this problem in the wrong way. I don't need to figure out how to make it require inheritance but simply place a restriction on it. Then I'll sell the jade to release the restriction along with the treasure. This way, even though it doesn't have an inheritance, it has the same effect."

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. The key point of this pseudo inheritance was the strength of the restriction. If the restriction was strong enough that no one could break it, then even though it didn't have a real inheritance, it would have the same effect as a real inheritance treasure.

Restriction deductions flashed across Wang Lin's eyes. His left hand formed a seal and placed a restriction on the mirror. Then his left hand didn't stop and he continued to place restrictions on the mirror. These restrictions combined together to form a complicated black rune.

After pondering for a bit, Wang Lin looked around the room until his eyes landed on a candle. He pointed at the candlestick with his left hand and it immediately lit up. When the smoke was about to

be sucked away by the bead on the ceiling, he caught the smoke and pressed it on the rune.

The symbol immediately began to melt and became a strange strand of smoke before entering the bronze mirror. Then he touched his bag of holding, took out a jade, and left the method to break this restriction inside the jade.

After putting away the bronze mirror, Wang Lin didn't put the pseudo inheritance restriction on the remaining two magical treasures. Outside, the sky was gradually getting brighter. Wang Lin closed his eyes and began to cultivate.

The sun covered the sky and slowly dispersed the darkness. Wang Lin opened his eyes, got up, and pushed open the door. The sunlight hit his body and a warm feeling immediately appeared in his mind. The spiritual energy around him was very rich right now, so it immediately made his mind very clear.

A calm feeling filled his heart. Wang Lin's body flickered and he walked forward. As he passed through the exit, the young man under the rock was still cultivating to absorb all the essences of the heavens and earth.

It wasn't until Wang Lin's figure was far away that the youth opened his eyes and revealed a flash of contempt.

"Which of the foreign cultivators didn't spend all day cultivating and absorbing as much spiritual energy as possible? Although this person's talent is ordinary, it can be made up for with hard work, but this person gave up cultivating in the morning when spiritual energy is most dense. I'm certain that this person will never be able to form his nascent soul!"

The youth withdrew his eyes and began to cultivate again. His speed became even faster as if the spiritual energy he was absorbing now was stolen from someone else.

When Wang Lin came yesterday, he saw that there was a free

market on the west side of the city. There were many cultivators exchanging magical treasures and materials there.

“There aren’t many Nascent Soul level cultivators there, so it is not the best place to go.” Wang Lin pondered a bit before looking toward the youth under the rock and walking over.

Wang Lin clasped his hands and said, in gentle tone, “Fellow Cultivator, I wonder if there is any place in the city that deals with high-ranked treasures.”

The youth opened his eyes. Aside from the contempt in his eyes, there was also a hint of impatience as he coldly said, “The Whole Treasure Pavilion in the east side of the city!” After that, he stopped looking at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin faintly smiled and left.

The youth sneered. “He’s only a little Core Formation cultivator and he wants to exchange for high ranked magical treasures. I’m afraid he doesn’t even have the qualifications to step into the pavilion!”

After walking out of the northern part of the city, Wang Lin casually walked toward the east side. There weren’t many mortals here, mostly cultivators. The shops here also had much more imposing atmospheres that came from both sides of the street.

There were even some shops, perhaps due to the customs here, that had incredibly large spirit stones in front. These were not refined spirit stones, so they retained their original shapes and gave off thick spiritual energy.

Wang Lin’s eyes revealed a look of interest. These kinds of displays indeed told everyone the power of these shops.

It has to be said that ordinary cultivators couldn’t possibly dig spirit stones like these out of spirit veins.

The sizes of the spirit stones were also related to the shops. Some of the spirit stones outside the shops were twenty feet tall. Just the



presence of each spirit stone created a sense of pressure.

There was even a shop with high quality spirit stones outside. This discovery immediately made Wang Lin interested in this store.

He carefully looked at the store. This shop wasn't large and only had two floors. Although it wasn't as majestic as the surrounding stores, it was very elegant. There was a giant plaque with the fancy written characters: "Green Bamboo Pavilion."

Wang Lin didn't go in; he withdrew his gaze and walked forward. On the eastern end of the city there was a huge pavilion. There wasn't just one spirit stone outside this building, there were eight. These eight high quality spirit stones were thirty feet tall and seemed to be placed in a formation. They gave off waves of spiritual pressure.

This pavilion seemed to have fused with the surrounding. Just looking at it it felt a bit illusionary. There were long strips of spirit stones with three words carved on them: "Whole Treasure Pavilion."

A pressure was spreading out. There was even a hidden layer of restrictions preventing divine sense from checking inside. Wang Lin didn't force his divine sense in, as he wasn't very interested in the Whole Treasure Pavilion.

Wang Lin stepped inside but immediately frowned. He saw a middle-aged man walk out from the pavilion and block his path. He examined Wang Lin and calmly asked, "Does fellow cultivator not know my Whole Treasure Pavilion's rules?"

Wang Lin's expression was neutral as he calmly said, "Oh? I wonder what the rules are."

The middle-aged man was extremely shocked at Wang Lin's calm expression. He had seen many cultivators, and aside from those old monsters, very few cultivators could be this calm under the

pressure of the pavilion.

“There are two entry rules and one exit rule in my Whole Treasure Pavilion. Those below the Nascent Soul stage can’t enter! Those without one hundred thousand high quality spirit stones can’t enter! Those that don’t make a trade can’t exit!”

Wang Lin frowned slightly.

The middle-aged man saw Wang Lin’s expression and suddenly realized something. He asked, “Does fellow cultivator have one hundred thousand spirit stones?”

Wang Lin didn’t have many spirit stones inside his bag of holding. After all, once he reached the Soul Transformation stage, he primarily used celestial jades.

The middle-aged man smiled. “Fellow cultivator does not meet the requirements to go inside. Even if you go inside, then I’m afraid that you won’t meet the condition to leave. Please return.”

“Will you accept this treasure?” Wang Lin’s eyes were calm as he looked at the middle-aged man. He slapped his bag of holding and the flying sword that he refined appeared.

The middle-aged man glanced at the flying sword and revealed a hint of contempt. He was able to tell at a glance this flying sword was refined by a very poor method and that there was nothing special about it. Even the sword’s light was extremely bleak. He didn’t even use his divine sense and could tell with his naked eyes that this flying sword was extremely poor quality. It probably wasn’t even a low quality magical treasure.

He was responsible for verifying for the Whole Treasure Pavilion for many years, so his eyesight was very good. He had seen too many people with low cultivation levels try to sell treasures that they thought were very good. In his mind, Wang Lin was one of those people.

This flying sword treasure presumably had its abilities, but the

middle-aged man wasn't interested. He smiled and shook his head. "We won't accept it. Please leave!"

Wang Lin coldly looked at the middle-aged man before turning around and leaving.

When Wang Lin's gaze landed in the middle-aged man's eyes, it made him feel like cold water was suddenly poured over his head and his body trembled. Wang Lin's gaze was like ten-thousand-year-old ice; it caused his nascent soul to freeze and almost collapse.

Terrified, the man took several steps back and his expression became extremely pale. He looked at Wang Lin walking away, completely speechless. In his heart, he vaguely felt like there was something unusual about that flying sword.

At this moment, an ancient voice came from within the pavilion.

"Lu Feng, what happened?"

The middle-aged man quickly turned around and said, "Elder Sun, just now a cultivator came to sell a magical treasure."

An old man walked out from the pavilion. He had a hunched back and looked very old. His face was filled with traces of time and his gaze was very dim. He looked at the middle-aged man and calmly asked, "What kind of treasure?"

## Chapter 664 – Missed

---

The middle-aged man respectfully said, “It was a flying sword. This junior looked at it and saw that it was very ordinary. Perhaps it really did have something special about it, but I don’t believe it was strong. That kind of treasure doesn’t meet the requirements of our pavilion.”

He didn’t dare to show any disrespect to the old man. Although this old man was only at the early stage of Soul Formation, he had a very high status in the pavilion. The middle-aged man vaguely knew that this old man had once reached the mid stage of Soul Transformation, but due to his injuries, his cultivation fell to the Soul Formation stage.

The old man looked at Wang Lin’s gradually disappearing figure. There was a hint of doubt in his eyes, but soon he shook his head and walked back into the Whole Treasure Pavilion.

“That person is somewhat familiar...” The old man appeared to be extremely tired. After he returned to the building, he sat down on a rocking chair in the corner. He bitterly touched his chest before letting out a sigh and silently staring at the ground.

Wang Lin left the Whole Treasure Pavilion and walked toward the elegant Green Bamboo Pavilion. Although this pavilion wasn’t large, it had a sense of elegance. Upon stepping inside, Wang Lin looked around and saw wooden shelves lining the walls. There was a small box on each shelf, and the inside of each box was lined in yellow silk. All kinds of magical treasures, pills, and other things were placed in them.

There was a young scholar sitting inside the pavilion. He had an ancient book in his hand, and he seemed to be reading with great interest. When the youth noticed Wang Lin entering, he put down the book, got up, and smiled. “Although our shop isn’t large, we have quite a collection of goods. I wonder what friend needs.”

This person's cultivation was only at the early stage of Nascent Soul. When he saw Wang Lin, he didn't show the arrogance the person from the Whole Treasure Pavilion showed. Instead, he had an easy and enthusiastic greeting.

Wang Lin faintly smiled. He slapped his bag of holding and the flying sword came out. He asked, "Would fellow cultivator accept his sword?"

When the young man looked at the sword, his eyebrows slightly wrinkled and he revealed a wry smile. "Fellow cultivator, this sword... Forget it can you let me examine the sword?"

The youth's attitude was extremely easygoing. Wang Lin smiled and pushed with this right hand. The flying sword gently flew toward the youth. The youth scanned it with his divine sense and said, "This sword is extremely ordinary. I'm afraid...Eh!!"

The youth only spoke half a sentence when his eyes suddenly opened wide. He stared at the ordinary-looking flying sword with eyes filled with shock.

He suddenly raised his head to look at Wang Lin and quickly said, "Fellow cultivator, the spell inside the flying sword..."

Wang Lin smiled. "You'll know when you try it!"

The youth took a deep breath and suppressed the shock in his heart. He had checked the inside of the flying sword with his divine sense and found a spell inside it. He couldn't see through this spell, but the pressure it gave off made his nascent soul tremble.

He cycled the spiritual energy in his body and injected it into the flying sword. The moment the spiritual energy touched the spell inside the sword, a powerful sword energy immediately burst forth. At the same time, the youth felt like he had become one with water.

His eyes revealed a pleasant surprise. Although the spell on the

sword hadn't been activated yet, just the spiritual energy integration already classified it as a mid quality magical treasure.

He didn't immediately try to activate the spell but manipulated the sword and pointed at the large high quality spirit stone outside the shop. The sword shot out in a ray of light toward the spirit stone. Without a sound, the sword pierced through the spirit stone and flew back.

“Good sword!!” As the youth looked at the flying sword, his eyes revealed admiration. However, there was a hint of regret in them. “This level of integration can be considered mid quality. Such fierce spiritual energy can even be considered high quality. Unfortunately, its speed doesn't match the sword. What a pity! What a pity!”

As he spoke, he activated the spell inside the flying sword, and at that instant, his pupils suddenly shrank. He watched the flying sword disappear before him and reappear one hundred feet away.

“This...”

The youth's body trembled and he immediately stepped out of the shop. He waved his right hand and the flying sword immediately teleported back. The youth's eyes were no longer filled with ecstasy but shock. He sucked in a breath of cold air and pointed at the spirit stone again. The flying sword teleported and pierced through the spirit stone.

“This... this is teleportation!!!” The youth had his mouth wide open. He quickly called the flying sword back and held it in his hand. His heart was as complete mess right now. Generally, it was impossible to leave a teleportation spell inside a flying sword, because a sword couldn't handle the friction of teleportation. Also, without a heavenly cultivation level, it would be impossible to brand a sword with a teleportation spell.

More importantly, even if one had the cultivation, unless they had extremely powerful methods and a special domain, it would be

impossible to make the teleportation spell last forever.

Wang Lin's life and death domain was what allowed the flying sword's teleportation spell to last forever. However, if the balance was broken, the spell would still expire.

The youth grabbed the flying sword. He hurried back into the shop while looking at Wang Lin and hurriedly said, "Fellow cultivator, this shop wants this sword! Are ten thousand high quality spirit stones enough?"

Wang Lin slightly frowned. The cultivation level of the youth before him was too low. Using spiritual energy, he was only able to use one-tenth of its power.

The youth saw Wang Lin frown and pondered for a moment. He clenched his teeth and said, "Fellow cultivator I can add fifty thousand more high quality spirit stones. Although this sword is a top quality spiritual treasure, I have already given a very high price."

Wang Lin frowned and asked, "Do you guys have Soul Transformation cultivators?"

The youth was startled. He revealed a look of displeasure and asked, "What does fellow cultivator mean? Do you think my cultivation level isn't high enough to see through the flying sword? We do have Soul Transformation seniors, and since you asked, I'll ask for one to come!" The youth slapped his bag of holding and a jade flew out. After leaving a message in it, he threw the jade and it flew out of the shop.

After sending out the jade, the youth silently sat in the chair and started playing with the flying sword in his hand.

With Wang Lin's cultivation, he naturally wouldn't bother with a low-ranked cultivator. He had already reached the status of a master. At this moment, he smiled and looked around at the magical treasures in the shop.

By contrast, the youth wasn't nearly as calm. After some time, his gaze fell on Wang Lin and he revealed a hint of shock. In his eyes, although this cultivator was only at the late stage of Core Formation, for a instant, he felt like he was looking at his family's patriarch or elders.

Wang Lin's casual and calm expression was not something a Core Formation cultivator should have, but this person was indeed at the late stage of Core Formation. He did consider that Wang Lin could be hiding his cultivation, but the Green Bamboo Pavilion had formations placed by the family's elders. Unless someone had reached the Ascendant stage, it would be impossible to hide.

Not long after, a gentle breeze came from outside. After the breeze disappeared, an old man stepped into the pavilion. The first thing the old man looked at was the flying sword in the youth's hand. When he saw the sword, there was a flash of light in his eyes.

When the youth saw the old man, he immediately stood up and respectfully said, "Junior Sun Mu greets Elder."

The old man softly replied and his gaze swept Wang Lin. His expression didn't change as he calmly asked, "Was it this person who asked for a magical treasure to be tested?"

The youth quickly nodded and respectfully presented the sword in his hand.

At the moment the old man entered, Wang Lin took a glance and withdrew his gaze. This old man was at the late stage of Soul Transformation. Although not at the peak, he had obviously been tested with many life and death situations, so his mind was much more tempered compared to the four little fellows he met before.

The old man didn't waste any time. He waved his right hand and caught the flying sword. After he swept it with his divine sense, his calm expression was replaced with shock.



“Elder, junior has looked at this treasure...” The youth beside the old man spoke. As he spoke, the old man suddenly shot a look at the youth that caused him to swallow the second half of that sentence.

The old man flicked the flying sword with his finger. It released a crisp sword hymn that immediately echoed across the building. This sound was like heavenly music and was pleasing to the ears. His eyes were filled with even more shock as he waved his right hand. The sword flew out and disappeared.

This time it teleported more five hundred kilometers away.

The next instant, the sword appeared next to the old man and circled him. The sword gave off celestial spiritual energy, and the fierce sword energy was like a drawn bow.

More importantly, there were strands of lightning moving along the sword. The old man stared at the lightning and pondered for a bit. He raised his finger and touched the lightning.

A crisp bang echoed across the room, then the old man's expression immediately turned pale and he took several steps back. It took him a while to recover. Not only did he not reveal any anger, his face was filled with ecstasy.

The youth was completely startled after seeing all of this. He naturally saw that under the old man's control, this sword had... celestial spiritual energy!

“Celestial treasure... This... This is a celestial treasure...” The youth was dumbfounded.

“Not celestial treasure, but a pseudo celestial treasure! There is a greater teleportation spell engraved in it, and in addition, the lightning is what makes the treasure precious. Without this lightning, this object could only be considered a normal pseudo celestial treasure. However, this lightning makes a big difference!” The old man didn't try to deliberately hide anything. As he spoke,

he looked toward Wang Lin.

“This should have been gifted to you by your family. Are you sure you want to sell it?”

“Three thousand celestial jades!” Wang Lin didn’t reply but quoted a price.

The old man’s eyes narrowed and carefully examined Wang Lin. Without a word, he slapped his bag of holding and a pile of celestial jades immediately appeared on the ground. Dense celestial spiritual energy immediately filled the entire Green Bamboo Pavilion.

Wang Lin waved his sleeves and put the celestial jades inside his bag of holding.

The old man looked at Wang Lin and asked, “Do you have other pseudo celestial treasures?”

Wang Lin’s expression was still neutral as he touched his bag of holding. He immediately took out a bronze mirror and threw it at the old man.

The old man caught it and his expression immediately changed like it never had before. This time he was even more shocked than he was at the flying sword. He exclaimed, “Inheritance pseudo celestial treasure!”

## Chapter 665 – Warning

---

As the old man stared at the inheritance pseudo celestial treasure, his eyes revealed a well hidden trace of greed.

A hint of a smile that was not a smile flashed across Wang Lin's eyes. He didn't pretend to panic or act out in any way; he still was as calm as he had always been.

He didn't want to take the initiative to steal celestial jades. However, if this old man wanted to rob him, then he wouldn't be killing to steal treasure, he would be acting in righteous self defense.

As a result, even if he killed someone, he would have the moral high ground. Adding his powerful cultivation, no one would dare to call him out on planet Ran Yun.

After eight hundred years of cultivation, not only did Wang Lin gain wit, he also knew how to deal with sinister plots. However, he rarely revealed his sinister side. Now that he had changed his appearance, even someone who was familiar with him would not be able to identify him based just on this.

There was a hint of hesitation in the old man's eyes. Shortly after, he let out a long breath, and while holding the bronze mirror, he asked, "How many celestial jades do you want for this?"

Wang Lin's tone was calm as he slowly said, "Fifty thousand!"

The old man frowned. Although he could take out fifty thousand celestial jades from his bag, he had spent nearly a century accumulating them slowly in preparation for the future. He was worried he wouldn't have enough for reaching the Ascendant stage if he spent them now.

As he pondered, he lowered his head to look at the bronze mirror and hesitated. He was extremely tempted by this treasure. It has to be said that a Soul Transformation cultivator with an inheritance

pseudo celestial treasure was very different. If the treasure was powerful enough, he could battle against peak late stage Soul Transformation cultivators.

Although he didn't know what power the bronze mirror had, as long as it was an inheritance treasure, it wouldn't be weak.

It wasn't that he hadn't considered killing to steal the treasure, but when he looked at the youth, the youth's eyes were calm. This was secondary, though. The most important thing was that if this youth could take out two magical treasures like these, he was obviously a core member of some cultivation family.

After pondering a for a bit, the old man took out a bag of holding. After taking out ten thousand celestial jades, he threw the bag at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin caught it. After using his divine sense to check that the numbers were accurate, he threw the inheritance jade at the old man.

The old man immediately caught the jade and carefully looked at it. His face revealed joy before he hesitantly asked, "Do you have more?"

Wang Lin looked at the old man and took out the hair pin from his bag of holding.

"This is also an pseudo celestial treasure." There was a hint of disappointment in the old man's eyes. He nodded at Wang Lin before turning around and walking out of the Green Bamboo Pavilion.

Wang Lin bought some materials from the shop before leaving. The youth inside the shop still couldn't believe what had just happened.

While walking down the street, Wang Lin had his divine sense spread out, and the corner of his mouth revealed a mocking smile. A divine sense had been locked onto him this whole time.

“I’ll give you a chance!” Wang Lin changed directions toward one of the city’s gates. He left the city, took out a flying sword, and flew straight ahead.

His speed wasn’t fast because he maintained the speed of a Core Formation cultivator. After he was five thousand kilometers away, a large cloud of fog suddenly appeared before him. This fog was extremely strange, and it had appeared out of nowhere.

In the blink of an eye, the fog condensed into a hand that reached toward Wang Lin. The hand created a shrill whistling sound.

The mockery in Wang Lin’s eyes became even stronger and lightning flashed in them. At the moment the big hand closed in, Wang Lin waved his hand. A powerful wave of celestial spiritual energy appeared as Wang Lin waved his hand.

There was a loud bang and then the big hand immediately vanished. Even the fog behind it was blown back like crazy, and a miserable groan came from inside the fog.

“You’re not a Core Formation cultivator!” The fog dissipated, revealing a thin, middle-aged man. He coughed out blood and lightning started moving across this body. This middle-aged man’s face became filled with terror and he retreated without hesitation. There was black lightning coming from his body; clearly he had activated some kind of spell.

Wang Lin calmly glanced at him and casually chased after the middle-aged man. The middle-aged man was only at the mid stage of Nascent Soul. If Wang Lin wanted to kill him, it would be effortless.

The middle-aged man was terrified. This person had only waved his hand, and that was enough to cause his nascent soul to scatter. If he couldn’t return to the family in a short period of time, he would certainly die.

He was extremely regretful. He shouldn’t have followed to Elder

Sun's order to start trouble with this person for some spirit stones.

What frightened him even more was that the person was still chasing after him. This life and death pressure almost made him collapse.

Several thousand kilometers of distance passed by in a flash. When the middle-aged man entered the city, his face was extremely pale. A majority of his nascent soul had already scattered. He coughed out another mouthful of blood before rushing toward the Sun family's mansion at the center of the city.

After arriving here, he could no longer keep his nascent soul from scattering. He shouted in a hoarse voice, "Save me!" As if he had used the last of his strength, his body bent over and directly fell down.

A white shadow rushed over. It was a white-robed man. When he caught the middle-aged man, his expression changed slightly. Without any hesitation, he took out a large amount of pills from his bag of holding and poured them into the middle-aged man's mouth.

At the same time, various figures charged out of the Sun family's mansion and some even flew into the sky.

At this moment, Wang Lin calmly arrived.

"You dare to harm people of my Sun family!?" The people of the Sun family that flew out raised their flying swords and charged at Wang Lin. Wang Lin waved his sleeves and created a powerful gale that immediately became a storm. The storm swept all of the Sun family members within one thousand feet and threw them out.

"All of you, back down!" A shout came from within the house and then three old men came out. Among the three was Elder Sun, who had traded with Wang Lin.

At this moment, Elder Sun's expression was extremely gloomy.

The person who spoke was a red-faced old man. He coldly looked

at Wang Lin in the air and coldly asked, “Which family are you from? Do you know that charging into my Sun family’s home is a grievous crime?!”

Wang Lin smiled, pointed at Elder Sun next to the red-faced old man, and said, “I came for him!”

Elder Sun’s expression became even more gloomy and he shouted, “Little child, this old man’s trade with you has already ended. Could it be you are regretting it!?”

Wang Lin shook his head. He pointed at the middle-aged man in a coma and smiled. “It is interesting that I was intercepted by this person right after leaving the shop. After he lost, he ran here.”

Elder Sun let out a cold snort, but the two old men beside him frowned. This matter became very simple to the two of them. They guessed that old man Sun was greedy for this person’s things but couldn’t act himself, so he had sent someone else.

However, Sun Mouren was an elder of the Sun family. Since it had already happened, they would definitely side with him. The red-faced old man coldly smiled. “Absurd. No matter what family you are from, stay here today. Wait for your elder to come and then we can decide whether you live or die!”

There was a hint of coldness in his eyes as he raised his right hand and pressed down. Suddenly, there were thunderous roars as a powerful pressure pressed down directly on the Sun family’s mansion.

At this instant, all of the Sun family members’ expressions changed greatly. They all cycled the spiritual energy inside their bodies to resist. It was as if they would immediately collapse if they didn’t resist.

The eyes of the three old men, including Elder Sun, lit up, but there was a hint of terror in them.

“Absurd?” Wang Lin’s voice was cold.

“Fellow cultivator, please don’t be angry!” An ancient voice came from within the house. Following that, an old man in black slowly stepped out. His appearance caused the pressure to dissipate slightly.

Although this person’s cultivation hadn’t reached the Ascendant stage, he was at the peak of the late stage of Soul Transformation, just one step from the Ascendant stage. It looked like he was just missing one hint of comprehension to reach breakthrough.

However, Wang Lin saw that this old man had a hint of an Ascendant cultivator’s aura. This wasn’t because the old man was hiding his cultivation, it was because there was a concealed divine sense from an Ascendant cultivator on him.

The old man in black said, “This matter is my Sun family’s fault and we have offended fellow cultivator.”

After the old man said this, the three elders were startled, but they were enlightened a moment later.

“Two hundred thousand celestial jades and we forget about this!” Wang Lin calmly looked at the old man.

The expression of the old man in black changed slightly. He hesitated for a moment and nodded. “That is fine, it’s just that two hundred thousand celestial jades is a huge sum and this is only a branch of the Sun family. Can fellow cultivator wait three days?”

Wang Lin profoundly looked at the old man. What he looked at wasn’t the old man but at the divine sense of the Ascendant cultivator on the old man.

It wasn’t until Wang Lin was far away that the old man in black relaxed and the Ascendant divine sense disappeared from his body. He glared at Elder Sun before letting out a cold snort.

The red-faced old man hesitated and softly said, “Two hundred thousand celestial jades... Even in the main family, it is a large sum.”



The old man in black coldly said, “Earlier, our family ancestor’s divine sense came to me and commanded me to agree to all requests. Not to mention two hundred thousand, even four hundred thousand would still be given! In addition, information about today’s matter is to be sealed. Send out the family order and don’t disturb that person.”

At this moment in the vast ocean on the east side of planet Ran Yun, a long-haired man with his upper body naked was sitting in the lotus position in the depths of the ocean. At this instant, he suddenly opened his eyes, and they lit up like two bright lamps in the ocean.

He raised his head and looked up at the sky. He muttered to himself, “Could this person be the Ascendant cultivator that suddenly appeared... It’s just that I can’t see through his cultivation... There is something in his body that makes me tremble.

“This person can’t be provoked. Since he is staying at my Sun family’s city, perhaps this is a chance for my Sun family!”

“His last glance was a warning... Yes, he was telling me to not disturb him... This person has the qualifications to speak to me like this...” The man pondered for a long time. Then he flew directly out from the bottom of the ocean.

# Chapter 666 – Woman Dressed as a Man

---

Wang Lin was prepared to be low key during his time on planet Ran Yun. This would allow him to safely cultivate and quickly raise his cultivation level so he could return to the Alliance Star System.

However, low key didn't mean that he was going to be like a real low level cultivator and endure.

True low key was to not be afraid of others knowing about him and treating what happened around with complete indifference. He would not participate in any of the situations outside.

This kind of low key with this kind of attitude would create an invisible force that would prevent the top existences on planet Ran Yun from offending him.

This was the result Wang Lin wanted. His steps were gentle as he returned to the housing in the northern part of the city. The youth was still cultivating under the rock. It looked like the youth had been cultivating seriously all day.

As soon as he got near, the youth opened his eyes and softly snorted. "You, stop!"

Wang Lin was startled. He stopped walking and looked at the youth.

"Do you know what is most important to cultivators? I'll tell you: it is diligence!" The young man looked at Wang Lin and said, "Although your talent isn't good, if you are diligent, there is a chance for progress. I have guarded this place for many years, and some of the cultivators that came here have already reached the Soul Formation stage. They never left early in the morning like you and gave up time that could be spent cultivating to waste time wondering around.

"Your talent isn't good, so you should be more diligent.

Otherwise, you won't be able to form your nascent soul in your lifetime!"

This lesson made Wang Lin even more startled and he revealed a wry smile.

When the youth saw Wang Lin's expression, his tone became better. The contempt in his eyes also lessened and he said, "It's not me looking down upon you. You must remember that in the cultivation world, you must not look down upon yourself if you want others to respect you. The spiritual energy here is very dense. If you're done taking care of matters, go into closed door cultivation for a decade, then maybe there will be a day where you reach the Nascent Soul stage. By then, I believe you should be able to have some power and responsibility in your family, like me."

Wang Lin rubbed his nose. Ever since he became a cultivator, everyone he met had been cunning and selfish. No one would have bothered to say those words to him. After he became powerful, due to all his killing, no one dared to say those things to him.

Even senior Dun Tian didn't have too much time with Wang Lin before he died.

At this moment, when he was suddenly scolded by this person, he felt melancholy and quickly nodded in agreement.

The youth's expression became even better, but he was still serious as he said, "If you have any problems with your cultivation, you can come and ask me. Remember one thing: having no talent isn't terrifying, what is terrifying is laziness. Us cultivators walk against the heavens. We can't relax our hearts and our bodies. If we do, how will we be able to walk against the heavens to cultivate? Go inside, hurry up and cultivate."

If anyone who knew Wang Lin saw this, they would be stunned by this scene.

Wang Lin's wry smile became even wider. As he entered the gate,

he turned around to look at the youth. From the back, the youth looked somewhat thin, and the large clothes on his body seemed unbalanced.

At this moment, a gentle breeze flew by. It lifted the youth's hair, and the youth subconsciously moved his hair behind his ear.

He seemed to have noticed Wang Lin's gaze. He turned around to look at Wang Lin before turning back around and no longer bothering with Wang Lin.

This youth was a woman disguised in men's clothing. Her face was covered with a spell. Wang Lin saw through this the day before, but as for her actual appearance, Wang Lin didn't break past the spell to see.

After returning to the house, Wang Lin sat down in the lotus position. He slapped his bag of holding and one thousand celestial jades immediately flew out. His hand formed a seal and sent out several rays of light toward the large amount of celestial jades. The rich celestial spiritual energy was immediately restrained to the area around Wang Lin without any of it leaking out.

Wang Lin closed his eyes and began to cultivate. Strands of celestial spiritual energy entered his body and slowly cycled through him.

Time slowly passed. Three days later, Wang Lin opened his eyes. The one thousand celestial jades around his body had turned to dust and disappeared. He opened his eyes and looked around.

"Still not enough celestial jades. Ascendant cultivation can't compare to Soul Transformation at all. Back at the Soul Transformation stage, I could still bear the cost, but now at the Ascendant stage, the amount of celestial spiritual energy required is too large!

"Even with the two hundred thousand jades from the Sun family, I still won't be able to reach the mid stage of Ascendant. As for the

late stage, the amount required will be unimaginable. There is also the peak of the Ascendant stage and breaking into the Yin and Yang stage...” Wang Lin’s eyebrows knitted tightly together. This was something he didn’t understand. Celestial jades were already very scarce, and Soul Transformation cultivators needed to use them on a daily basis. As the countless years passed, a large number of celestial jades would be consumed.

The Celestial Realm was already gone, so where did all these celestial jades come from? Wang Lin had thought about this before but couldn’t think of anything.

“Also, this is only the first step of cultivation, yet it requires such a large number of celestial jades. How many celestial jades would a cultivator in the second step need? Wouldn’t someone like the All-Seer need be the same amount of celestial jades as several Ascendant cultivators...” Wang Lin’s eyebrows knitted tighter.

“Could it be... That the second step doesn’t need celestial jades? Or is it that there is a special way to replace celestial jades?” A bold guess entered Wang Lin’s mind.

As he pondered, he moved his head. There was a gentle breeze and the old man in black from the Sun family appeared outside the house.

Wang Lin waved his right hand and removed the restriction on the house. The old man quickly entered, and after hesitating for a moment, he also lowered his cultivation level to the Core Formation stage. He entered the room with a bitter smile in his heart.

“Senior, I was in a rush last time, so I didn’t introduce myself. Junior is Sun family member Sun Qiming. I am the person in charge of the city here. I was wondering if I may learn Senior’s name.” The old man was extremely respectful. For the old ancestor to personally come out, this was someone he couldn’t offend.

Wang Lin calmly said, “Xu Mu.”

“Senior Xu, the two hundred thousand celestial jades have been prepared by the family. Please check them.” The old man quickly took out a bag of holding. The old man couldn’t help but sigh. Two hundred thousand celestial jades were gifted just like that by the old ancestor. This immediately showed how abnormal this person was.

After taking the bag, Wang Lin didn’t check it. He believed that that fellow Ascendant cultivator from the Sun family wouldn’t try to cheat him on this.

After the old man handed over the bag of holding, he quickly said, “Senior can rest assured; junior has already given the order to make sure yesterday’s matter doesn’t spread. No one even knows that junior came here today, so no one will disturb Senior’s cultivation. In addition, if Senior wants to go into closed door cultivation, there are better places in the city.”

Wang Lin calmly said, “No need. You can go.”

The old man quickly and respectfully backed up. After hesitating a little, he said, “Senior, in seven days, the Ran family’s Whole Treasure Pavilion will have an auction. It will include a rank 8 fake god pill...”

Wang Lin’s gaze coldly swept the old man. The old man immediately trembled and swallowed the latter part of his sentence.

The room was completely quiet and time passed by. However, to the old man, it felt very long; it was as if each breath lasted a year.

This silence created a silent pressure that made the old man tremble. He didn’t want to do this, but the family ordered him to test this person’s cultivation, so he had to bite the bullet and ask the question. However, there was a hint of hope in his heart that this silence wasn’t because Senior Xu Mu saw through his words but was tempted by the rank 8 fake god pill.

Shortly after, Wang Lin slowly opened his mouth. “Bring it here!”

The old man’s face was pale as he stared at Wang Lin. He immediately reacted and took out a red token. He whispered, “This is a token for the auction.

“You can go.” After receiving the token, Wang Lin closed his eyes.

The old man quickly left the house and let out a breath of relief. Cold sweat had already soaked his clothes, and at this moment, Wang Lin’s cold words entered his ears.

“There won’t be a second time!”

The old man’s expression suddenly became pale. He quickly turned around and respectfully bowed before disappearing in a breeze. In a remote part of the city, he reappeared and wiped the cold sweat off his forehead. At the moment Wang Lin’s words entered his ears, he knew that all his thoughts had been seen through by him. This level of scheming made him terrified.

He acted according to the what the family told him and used the rank 8 fake god pill to test Wang Lin. If Wang Lin took the token, then it meant that Wang Lin was most likely an Ascendant cultivator. If Wang Lin wasn’t tempted, he was to evacuate all family members inside the city without any explanation.

He had already gotten his answer, but his heart was unsettled.

“Rank eight pill...” Wang Lin pondered as he held the token.

Wang Lin knew the ranking of pills very well; after all, Li Muwan was an alchemy grandmaster. There were nine ranks for pills, and each rank had low, mid, and high quality. Rank 9 pills could be considered god pills, rank 8 were fake god pills, and rank 7 were celestial pills.

Back when Wang Lin formed his nascent soul, he swallowed a high quality rank 6 pill.

“The ranks of these pills were made up by the later generations. Although names like ‘celestial’ and ‘god’ sound amazing, they can’t compare to the real celestial and god pills. The differences are like heaven and earth.

“To be more accurate, rank 9 pills are the limit. If one reaches the second step, pills become ineffective unless they obtain real celestial and god pills. However, with my current cultivation level, a rank eight pill is still effective.” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he made his decision.

“That black-robed junior wouldn’t dare to test my cultivation with the pill. It must be the Sun family’s Ascendant cultivator. He couldn’t see through my cultivation and used this gentle method to test my cultivation.

“If I wasn’t tempted, that would mean that I have already stepped past the first step of cultivation.” Wang Lin touched the bag holding containing two hundred thousand celestial jades and then put this matter in the back of his mind.



# Chapter 667 – A Special Magical Treasure Just for Wang Lin

---

A ray of red light was flying across the northern domain of the Allheaven Star System, and an ancient voice came from within.

“Mei Er, this is your teacher’s hometown and your future home. Thinking about it now, it has been thousands of years since I returned. If it wasn’t for the Allheaven Stone left by the Ancestor, it wouldn’t have been so easy for Teacher to bring you there.”

There was a woman inside the ray of red light. As the woman looked at this unfamiliar star system, there wasn’t any sense of belonging.

“The glass-looking planet is planet Thousand Illusion. This is one of the main five stars in the northern domain of the Allheaven Star System. Mei Er, my Allheaven Star system cares a lot about bloodlines. Without the family bloodline, you won’t be able to practice higher level cultivation methods and won’t receive protection from the family.

“From now on, aside from being my disciple, you are also my adopted daughter. Once I return to planet Thousand Illusion, I’ll cast the blood exchange ritual to change your bloodline. From then on you will no longer be called Liu Mei but Huan Mei! Do you agree?”

The old man’s eyes were bright as he looked at the woman. He was very satisfied with his disciple and didn’t want her to suffer due to some old tradition of the Allheaven Star System. Without a proper bloodline, she would have no status. Therefore, he didn’t hesitate to use the rarely used bloodline exchange ritual to change her bloodline.

The woman pondered. Master had already mentioned this to her on their way here. She pondered for a moment before nodding.

“Everything will go according to Master’s will.”

The old man laughed and was very happy. “Mei Er, this old man will definitely nurture you into a second step cultivator. You’ll reach beyond this old man’s Nirvana Scryer cultivation level!”

The red light quickly flew by, leaving behind only the sound of laughter as it charged straight toward the bright planet Thousand Illusion.

The woman looked at planet Thousand Illusion and thought in her heart, “This trip to Allheaven Star System is a new life for me... Wang Lin and everything that happened on planet Suzaku are now in the past. With his talent, he probably hasn’t even reached the Ascendant stage yet. Also, it isn’t even certain whether he can pass the life and death trial when breaking into the Ascendant stage.

“The difference between him and me has been getting wider and wider. He is no longer qualified to be considered my opponent. Unfortunately, the special magical treasure I prepared for him no longer has any use.” The woman took a deep breath as she thought about the magical treasure that she had prepared especially for Wang Lin. There was a hint of heart breaking pain in her eyes, but that was soon masked by indifference.

“He is probably still on planet Suzaku. Compared to me... he is no longer on the same level.”

The ray of red light entered planet Thousand Illusion and disappeared.

On planet Ran Yun, a large amount of celestial jades floated around Wang Lin as he slowly absorbed celestial spiritual energy. After seven days, he opened his eyes. There was lightning moving inside his eyes, making them look very strange.

After taking a large breath and devouring the remaining celestial spiritual energy, a large number of celestial jades became dust.

Wang Lin seemed to notice something as he looked outside, so he stood up and walked outside.

The youth under the stone was still cultivating. The youth let out two white strands of gas which circled around her body before gradually disappearing.

She opened her eyes while looking up at the sky and muttered, “My talent isn’t enough, but with diligence, I’ll reach the mid stage of Nascent Soul one day.”

Just at this moment, she suddenly frowned. A person walked toward her. This person had black hair and wore a purple robe without any ornaments.

This person looked like he was only thirty years old. He looked very handsome and gave off a fierce aura, making him seem very remarkable. As he stood there, it was as if he had become one with the surroundings. It was impossible to tell the two apart.

This person currently had his hands behind his back. He looked at the entrance as if he was waiting for something.

Noticing the gaze of the youth under the rock, he casually looked at the youth and then no longer paid any attention to her.

The youth under the rock frowned even harder. She couldn’t see through this man’s cultivation but she had a feeling that this was someone she shouldn’t provoke. She felt a sense of crisis coming from her soul.

There was a flash of light at the entrance of one of the rooms as a person walked out. It was Wang Lin.

The moment he appeared, the person wearing purple suddenly arrived. A sense of prestige and majesty came from Wang Lin.

A hint of battle intent vaguely came from the man in purple, but it was forcibly suppressed by him. Aside from Wang Lin, no one else could detect it.

The youth under the stone suddenly felt the surrounding climate become cold as if winter had arrived. Her heart skipped a beat and she vaguely felt like something bad was going to happen. When she saw Wang Lin come out, she immediately said, "Go back!"

Wang Lin was startled and looked at the youth under the stone.

The youth stood up. Her large robe looked very unbalanced, but she had a serious expression on her face. In a few steps, she arrived at the control point of the formation. She urgently said, "What are you standing there for? Go back. This person is obviously here to cause trouble for you. I'm in charge of the formation here, so I'll keep you safe."

As she spoke, she slapped her bag of holding and a jade appeared in her hand.

Wang Lin carefully looked at the youth and said, "You're not his match."

The youth frowned again. She held the jade up and said, "You don't have to worry about this. If you insist on coming out, then I'm not going to help with this matter!"

Wang Lin was stunned. He took two steps back and went back inside the formation. The youth immediately arrived before Wang Lin. She looked at the man in purple and loudly said, "Senior, this is a housing area of my Sun family. I wonder why Senior is here."

The man in purple was also startled, and the battle intent completely disappeared. His eyes were filled with interest as he carefully examined the youth and smiled. "What is your name?"

The youth's expression froze for a moment and she said, "Junior's name is Sun Ling."

The man in purple nodded and said, "You're very dedicated to your job, good! You can leave. The person I'm looking for is the person behind you."

The youth's expression changed and she said, "Senior, if he

leaves the area, then junior won't do anything. However, since he is still in the housing area, then this is junior's responsibility.

The man in purple frowned and coldly looked at the youth. Then his gaze went past the youth and landed on Wang Lin.

One gaze caused Sun Ling's body to tremble. She suddenly felt like the person standing before her was not a cultivator but an ancient beast. That gaze was like a warning; if she said any more or didn't move out of the way, she would be torn apart by that ancient beast.

Wang Lin's expression was still calm. He was completely indifferent to the man's gaze. The youth's origin soul was trembling, but she still stood before Wang Lin. Wang Lin looked at the youth's back and began to ponder.

Sun Ling took a deep breath and clenched his teeth. "Senior, as long as he doesn't step out, I'm responsible for his safety... Besides, he is only a Core Formation cultivator. Senior..."

The man in purple frowned. Being refuted so many times with his identity made displeasure appear in his heart.

"You, back..."

However, before the man in purple finished speaking, Wang Lin suddenly spoke up.

"Enough." Wang Lin's expression was neutral as he walked out of the formation at the entrance.

At the moment he walked out, Sun Ling immediately said, "Why did you leave? Come back!" She was about to crush the jade in her hand. This jade would send out a message.

Wang Lin turned around. He faintly smiled and said, "There is no problem." With that, Wang Lin walked toward the man in purple. A blue mist appeared. It surrounded the area and blocked Sun Ling's sight.

There were thirty steps between Wang Lin and the man in purple. Wang Lin looked extremely calm as he walked toward him. The man in purple was initially very comfortable, but as Wang Lin closed in, he felt a pressure coming from Wang Lin.

This pressure was very powerful. When Wang Lin was only 10 steps from him, the pressure almost reached its peak.

The man in purple's expression slightly changed and his eyes lit up brightly. He stared at Wang Lin, and instead of stepping back, he forced himself to stay still.

Wang Lin didn't stop and took another step forward. The moment that step landed, it was as if a thunderous roar exploded in the man's mind. It was as if that step hadn't landed on the ground but in his mind.

The man couldn't help but back up one step.

Back up one step, back up many steps!

Wang Lin took eight steps, and each step was like a thunderclap in the man in purple's mind. As he took each step, the effect seemed to stack. This created a storm inside the man's mind.

As he continued to back up, his expression became pale. His eyes were filled with shock as he looked at Wang Lin.

On the final step, Wang Lin lifted his foot and looked at the man in purple. There was a hint of coldness in his eyes as he suddenly stepped down!

If the steps from before were gradually building up power, then this last step was an outburst of all the power that gathered from before.

The man in purple's expression changed greatly. He backed up without hesitation and clasped his hands. "Fellow Cultivator, I had no ill intent."

Wang Lin coldly looked at the man and walked past him. The

man in purple let out a wry smile and followed after Wang Lin.

When the blue mist disappeared, there was no trace of anything that had happened. Sun Ling didn't feel what happened inside the mist. She let out a sigh and sat down in the lotus position under the rock once more.

“It will be very difficult for him to live after being taken away by that senior.” The youth was afraid for a while before closing her eyes and going back to cultivating. She had fulfilled her duty.

After reaching the northern part of the city, Wang Lin leisurely walked toward the Whole Treasure Pavilion on the east side. The man in purple put on a wry smile and said, “Fellow Cultivator Xu, my name is Sun Xi. I had no ill intent earlier.” Due to his status, he would normally never speak to someone with the same cultivation level as him like this. However, when he tested this person earlier, this Xu Mu's cultivation was too mysterious and he wasn't able to see any clues at all.

This wasn't the most important part. He felt a sense of confidence and powerful killing intent from Wang Lin. This aura could only come from someone who had killed someone of the same cultivation level, and not just once! This was the only way to gain this aura of self confidence.

This Sun Xi was one of the three Ascendant cultivators on planet Ran Yun. He was the old ancestor of the Sun family, an early stage Ascendant cultivator. After finishing his cultivation at the seabed, he rushed over to this city.

# Chapter 668 – The Cause from Four Years Ago

---

Wang Lin calmly said, “I warned you before!” In his heart, although Sun Xi was at the same cultivation level as him, he didn’t consider him an equal. In fact, Wang Lin didn’t consider any cultivator on planet Ran Yun a threat. Moreover, this Sun Xi had come even after hearing his warning, which meant that Sun Xi had come to ask for a favor. Even so, Sun Xi needed to be punished, or else there would be more trouble in the future.

This was why Wang Lin’s tone was not polite at all.

Wang Lin had cultivated for almost one thousand years and had experienced many things in his life. Most of the time, when you treat a person like a person, they treat you like you’re weak. However, if you treat them like they’re weak, they will treat you like you are strong.

This was the same as the children back in Wang Lin’s village. Those that showed weakness were bullied. Those that were smart would show their strength, so other children rarely provoked them.

This was even the same for Wang Lin’s family back then. The strong and weak would never be on equal footing; the difference was as wide as heaven and earth. This was a type of mentality. If you are weak, the other person is strong. If you are strong, the other person is weak.

Wang Lin had cultivated for many years, so he understood many things.

Sun Xi pondered. After a long time, he wryly smiled. “This was me being reckless, but I have an important thing to ask, so I was a bit hasty.”

Wang Lin didn’t reply but continued walking forward.



Sun Xi clenched his teeth and said, “Brother Xu, if you help me this once, I can use the entire Sun family to help you cultivate!”

Wang Lin calmly said, “Your family can’t afford to nurture two Ascendant cultivators!”

Sun Xi’s eyes became serious and he said, “Brother Xu, my Sun family indeed can’t support two Ascendant cultivators. However, if you help me, I can give you the spot to enter the Thunder Celestial Realm in a century!”

Wang Lin paused and looked sideways at Sun Xi. He withdrew his gaze and continued walking forward.

“I believe that Brother Xu also knows that whenever my Allheaven Star System’s Thunder Celestial Realm opens, all the Thunder Cauldrons used for entering the Thunder Celestial Realm are controlled by the Thunder Celestial Hall. It’s be impossible for an outsider to obtain them. Only people of my Allheaven Star System and families recorded in the Thunder Celestial Hall can obtain a spot.” Sun Xi’s eyes were half closed as if he was just randomly explaining the details.

Very few people who had reached the Ascendant stage weren’t cunning. This Sun Xi was also the founding ancestor of his family, so he was very cunning. Earlier, under Wang Lin’s pressure, he had to act weak, but now he began his counter attack.

The explanation also pointed out his suspicion of Wang Lin’s history.

Wang Lin faintly smiled. “Your family has a junior named Sun Xueshan. Is he doing well?”

Sun Xi’s eyes revealed a strange light and gave Wang Lin a meaningful look, then he smiled. “Xueshan has good cultivation, but not enough experience. I’m very grateful that brother Xu saved him.”

The two smiled at each other and withdrew their gazes. Sun Xi’s

dread toward Wang Lin became even stronger. He glanced at Wang Lin from the side and sighed in his heart. “This person’s origin is mysterious and his way of thinking is extremely profound. Sun Qiming’s scouting before was immediately seen through by him. He was able to dissolve the doubt that I pointed out about his identity by mentioning Xueshan. He has already changed his appearance, so at most I can only pretend to not notice and not digger any further into this matter. However, he admitted to it himself, which is strange. He is obviously not afraid that I know. His cultivation level is also very high, far above mine. Someone like this is someone my Sun family must become friends with and not make an enemy out of.”

“Planet Dong Lin... Could this person really be from planet Dong Lin...” Sun Xi silently pondered.

Sun Xi asked, “Is brother Xu satisfied with my proposal?”

“We will discuss this matter later. I’ll need some time to consider it.” Wang Lin easily dodged the question.

Sun Xi secretly sighed and no longer tried to test Wang Lin. He began introducing planet Ran Yun to Wang Lin. As the two talked, they arrived at the Whole Treasure Pavilion in the east side of the city.

Today was the day of the auction at the Whole Treasure Pavilion, so there were a lot of cultivators gathered outside. There were more than ten people working reception and leading people according to the level displayed on their tokens.

The moment Sun Xi and Wang Lin closed, in Sun Qiming, who had been waiting outside the pavilion, quickly walked up to them. His eyes were filled with respect as he bowed. “Third generation Sun Qiming greets Old Ancestor and Senior Xu.”

Sun Xi revealed his majesty before others. He didn’t speak and simply nodded.

Sun Qiming had arrived at the Whole Treasure Pavilion earlier. Although the Whole Treasure Pavilion belonged to the Ran family, Sun Qiming was the head of the Sun family in this city, so he naturally had higher status compared to other people. He personally led Wang Lin and Sun Xi directly to the fourth floor instead of allowing a worker to lead them.

The youth named Lou that had blocked Wang Lin from entering before was talking to some customers. When he saw Wang Lin, he raised his head. He was immediately startled, but then he saw Sun Qiming and was immediately shocked. As for Sun Xi, Lou didn't know who he was, but when he noticed how respectful Sun Qiming was, he assumed that Sun Xi was someone with very high status in the Sun family.

When he looked Wang Lin, the youth named Lou felt like he had missed something...

The Whole Treasure Pavilion was divided into four floors. The fourth floor was divided into rooms.

Sun Xi and Wang Lin sat down inside the first room from the left. The location was excellent; they could see the auction on the second floor at a glance.

Sun Qiming respectfully stood on the side, waiting for Sun Xi's order.

At the moment he entered, Wang Lin suddenly had a strange feeling. It was as if something inside his mind had stirred. When he spread out his divine sense, he immediately saw the old figure in the third floor.

"It's him!" Wang Lin was startled and immediately withdrew his divine sense.

"The imprint on his body is very light; most of it has already dissipated. There is a problem here!"

Sun Xi looked at Wang Lin and slowly said, "Brother Xu, this

rank eight pill has some history. This pill does not come from planet Ran Yun but from a foreign cultivator who was seriously injured and fled here. I, the Ran family's ancestor, and Carefree Jushi worked together to steal it. The cultivator died to the Ran family's ancestor."

Wang Lin frowned, then he glanced at Sun Xi but didn't speak. He didn't want to know secrets like this, but Sun Xi still told him. It probably had some relation to the matter Sun Xi wanted to ask his help for.

Sun Xi pretended not to see Wang Lin's gaze and continued, "This was four years ago. This pill is very precious, especially to Ascendant cultivators like us. There was not one but a total of five pills. Me and Carefree Jushi both obtained one each. The Ran family's ancestor is at the mid stage of Ascendant, so he took three of the pills."

Wang Lin's expression remained the same as he looked at the second floor as if he wasn't listening.

Sun Xi didn't mind and continued, "It was just that the pills were a bit hot. We saw a token of the Huan family of planet Thousand Illusion in bag of the cultivator the Ran family's ancestor killed..."

Wang Lin turned his head, looked at Sun Xi, and blandly said, "Fellow cultivator Sun, I don't like listening to stories."

Sun Xi faintly smiled and said, "Brother Xu, if I hadn't told you this story, someone else would've. This city belongs to my Sun family, yet the pill is being auctioned here. I believe that with Brother Xu's wisdom, you should be aware of the reason."

Wang Lin's expression was neutral. He had his doubts before, but because he didn't understand the Allheaven Star System that well, he didn't think about it. However, now that Sun Xi had pointed it out, his gaze swept past the second floor and became cold.

Sun Xi had always been staring at Wang Lin's expression. At the

moment he saw the coldness in Wang Lin's eyes, he felt relief, as his goal was reached. He no longer spoke; he poured himself a cup of tea and began tasting it.

The coldness only flashed across Wang Lin's eyes for an instant before disappearing. Unless the mid stage Ascendant cultivator of the Ran family allowed it, how could it be auctioned here? The price of this pill must've been as high as the heavens. Also, this pill was useless to people below the Ascendant stage. Not only would it be useless to most people, the high profile of the auction would make them a target. Anyone who was smart wouldn't buy it.

A cultivator below the Ascendant stage couldn't consume a rank 8 pill. If they consumed it, it would be the same as devouring poison.

The reason the pill was auctioned here was Wang Lin. The Ran cultivator wanted to secretly tempt Wang Lin into buying the pill.

Wang Lin didn't feel it was strange that the Ran family cultivator knew he was here. After all, the planet was named after the Ran family. If they didn't have any methods, they wouldn't have maintained their family's current status.

Taking the pill would be tantamount to participating in the matter from four years ago. Even if he tried to explain it to the Huan family, it would be pointless.

"What deep scheming!" Wang Lin's expression was calm, but his heart was on guard. No Ascendant cultivator was easy to deal with, and no one that founded a family was weak!

"The Ran family controls the auction, so no one else will buy this pill. If I don't buy it, then the Ran family will find another method to drag me into this."

The auction on the second floor had begun. Various magical weapons, materials, and pills were bidden upon.

Sun Xi put down the tea and muttered to himself,

“Unfortunately, four years ago, that person didn’t have time to tell us his identity before the three of us sneak attacked him and killed him. If we had known that he was from the Huan family, then we wouldn’t have dared to attack.

“The Huan family of planet Thousand Illusion is extremely overbearing. If their family members are killed, everyone implicated is killed. Even if one obtains something from their family members through an auction, they will still incur their wrath.

“What the Huan family wants is absolute status. Even if things from a Huan family member’s bag of holding were placed before you, you still wouldn’t dare to take it and instead would willingly return it. Otherwise, you can only hope they don’t find you, but you will forever live in fear while worrying for your life... Unfortunately, I’m still afraid to consume the pill I have...”

Wang Lin didn’t speak; his gaze was still on the second floor.

A man’s voice came from the second floor. “The next item in the auction is a rank 8 pill. This pill can only be taken by Ascendant cultivators. If anyone below the Ascendant stage takes it, their body will explode and they will die. Now the auction will start. Ten thousand celestial jades...”

## Chapter 669 – Sun Tai

---

A middle-aged man wearing red robes on the second floor of the auction hall held a jade box in his hand. He opened it, revealing a pill the size of a baby's fist.

It didn't give off any medicinal fragrance; the pill looked very normal.

Waves of discussion echoed in the hall. Every cultivator here naturally had good eyesight. A rank 8 pill was an absolutely rare treasure for them. However, if one's cultivation level wasn't high enough, this pill would be like poison.

If it couldn't be consumed, then keeping it on them would be a curse. Any cultivator who didn't have the ability to protect it would encounter a great disaster the moment they left the city.

As a result, although the hall was filled with discussion, in the end, no one bidded.

Some young cultivators wanted to bid, but they were immediately stopped by the elders near them. In their eyes, this object was not a pill but a human head!

Whoever buys this pill will lose possession of their head.

Moreover, this matter was simply too strange. How could the Ran family sell a pill like this? Could the Ran family's ancestor not need this pill? Why would he auction it? Some with more active minds began to become filled with uncertainty, and they became even less willing to bid.

Time slowly passed and still no one bidded at all. The man in red wasn't impatient at all as he wasn't surprised. The Ran family carefully sent out the tokens for the people to participate at this auction. They were confident that none of them would bid for this pill.

If anyone was so blind, then the Ran family wouldn't mind

killing them to steal it back.

The man's gaze sometimes swept by the fourth floor before he loudly said, "Is anyone willing to bid? If no one is willing to bid, the rank 8 pill will be stored in our Whole Treasure Pavilion."

Wang Lin's gaze lingered on the pill for a long time. His eyes revealed a hint of coldness and then he calmly said, "One celestial jade!"

"If you want to sell it to me, then I'll buy it!"

Although his voice was calm, it was clearly heard by every cultivator on the second floor. After a instant, there were bursts of discussions.

"One piece of celestial jade? Who is this? Could he be crazy!?"

"The starting price was ten thousand celestial jades, yet this person actually said one piece. This is ridiculous; even for the Whole Treasure Pavilion, something like this has never happened before."

"The Ran family stands behind the Whole Treasure Pavilion. This kind of behavior will indeed attract a great disaster. This is clearly trying to embarrass the Whole Treasure Pavilion."

"The sound should be from the fourth floor. Anyone who is on the fourth floor is not simple, but doing this is offending the Ran family."

The man wearing red was startled, and he raised his head toward the fourth floor. He was not from this city but someone from the main Ran family. His purpose was to sell the pill to a specific person.

He wryly smiled in his heart as the person he was waiting for appeared and made a bid. However, the price was not acceptable. If this price was accepted, it would be tantamount to telling everyone that there was some big secret behind this sale.



The Ran family's reputation would take a hit, and more importantly, if it was sold to this person, it would tell everyone that the Ran family was afraid.

Absolutely no one would believe that a rank 8 pill would sell for one celestial jade. However, if it really did happen, it would create a series of unimaginable troubles.

However, he had to sell it. The old ancestor had already ordered that this pill must be auctioned off here!

Inside the room in the fourth floor, Sun Xi, who had the tea cup next to his mouth, was startled. His eyes filled with a strange expression, then he put down the cup and sighed. "Brother Xu... I admire you! I admire you!"

Sun Qiming was also very serious and was speechless for a while.

"A single piece of celestial jade to purchase a rank 8 pill..."

Not only them, but even the youth named Lou had his eyes opened wide and was incredibly shocked. That voice was very familiar; it was the youth he had stopped outside several days ago.

At the moment he heard Wang Lin bid one celestial jade, the youth named Lou muttered to himself, "This person has gone crazy!"

At this moment, no one noticed that in the single room on the third floor, an old man's mind shook violently after hearing that voice!

He suddenly raised his head to look at the fourth floor, and his eyes revealed a strange light.

"This... This isn't his voice, but why did my mind tremble... In this old man's life, only that Chen Niu has left a brand in my soul." The old man was silent for a long time. He stood up, and after hesitating, he sat down. Then he began to stare blankly at the ground.

“My brand should have been broken on planet Dong Lin, so why... is it still there...”

The red-robed man on the second floor hesitated for a while before clenching his teeth. “Since only one person has bid, then it will be sold for one celestial jade!”

Wang Lin revealed a sneer and his right hand reached out. The pill flew out of the red-robed man’s hand and into Wang Lin’s hand, then he threw out a piece of celestial jade. Then he clasped his hands at Sun Xi and left.

Wang Lin completely ignored the uproar behind him. With one step, he teleported outside the Whole Treasure Pavilion.

“Just one pill isn’t enough to drag me into this!” Wang Lin walked away from the pavilion.

On the third floor, the old man clenched his teeth and disappeared.

After Wang Lin arrived at a remote place, he turned around. The old man from the Whole Treasure Pavilion appeared behind him. He carefully looked at Wang Lin and revealed a look of doubt.

Noticing Wang Lin’s gaze, the old man sighed and said, “Fellow Cultivator, this old man mistook you for someone else. I hope you won’t take offense.” He turned around and walked off into the distance. This figure was filled with vicissitudes.

Wang Lin pondered a bit and slowly said, “Sun Tai<sup>1</sup>!”

The moment those two words entered the old man’s ears, his entire body shook. He jerked his head, looked at Wang Lin with shock, and exclaimed, “You... It really is you!”

Wang Lin scanned Sun Tai with his divine sense before frowning and saying, “How could the Giant Demon Clan Ancestor’s bloodline ability have sent you to the Allheaven Star System?”

Sun Tai revealed a bitter expression and said, “I was also puzzled

about this for hundreds of years. To my understanding, the bloodline ability shouldn't be this strong.”

Wang Lin asked, “The brand on your body is very weak. Why?”

Sun Tai pondered a bit and said, “Do you know about planet Dong Lin in the Allheaven Star System?”

Wang Lin's eyes narrowed, and he didn't let Sun Tai continue speaking. He waved his sleeves and the two of them disappeared. They reappeared outside his house in the northern part of the city. Wang Lin led Sun Tai into the house.

After sitting down in the lotus position, Wang Lin looked at Sun Tai and said, “You can speak now!”

---

1. The head elder of the corpse sect on planet Suzaku. He was the one Zhou Yi left an imprint on to be a slave to Wang Lin. He was teleported away by the Giant Demon Clan ancestor's bloodline power when he came to save Wang Lin. But he was also the one who placed seal on Wang Lin's cultivation at the time as well ↩

# Chapter 670 – Above Life and Death, There is Karma

---

Sun Tai revealed a complex expression as he looked at Wang Lin. He was speechless for a long time. Although his cultivation had fallen to the Soul Formation stage, his observation skill was still there. However, no matter how he tried, he couldn't see through Wang Lin's cultivation.

He was shocked. He thought of the weak Soul Formation cultivator back in the Celestial Realm that was forced to give up control of him. The weak cultivator that could only watch the battle between him and Zhou Yi. It was impossible to consider that that weak cultivator was the person before him.

Although the Wang Lin back then was fierce, he was still lacking in wit, and his cultivation level was simply too low. If not for Zhou Yi's brand, he would have killed Wang Lin with one palm.

The Wang Lin before him was calm, but one gaze was enough to make his origin soul tremble. This vast different was something Sun Tai couldn't accept.

The Wang Lin from back then had a lowly status and was only considered a pawn. None of the Ascendant cultivators considered him any threat.

However, the moment Wang Lin appeared, he immediately aroused the attention of the Ran family's ancestor to the point of even being gifted a rank 8 pill. As for himself, he was only a guest of the Ran family and had lost all the glory he had in the past.

Back then, when Wang Lin faced a life and death situation, Wang Lin required him to help. If not for him, Wang Lin would have been killed by the Giant Demon Clan ancestor back then.

However, the person before him had a very high cultivation level. Also, the aura Wang Lin gave off told Sun Tai that Wang Lin

had killed cultivators on the same level as him!

To have killed an Ascendant cultivator was a terrifying concept!

The strong contrast caused a very complex feeling to gush out of Sun Tai's heart. The changes that happened in the past several hundred years to the person before him were heaven-shaking.

During his shock, his mental image of the weak cultivator who could only look up at him gradually disappeared. It was replaced with someone who was so powerful that he didn't to speak loudly near them or even looked them in the eye. Even if he was made to become this person's servant, he would have no complaints!

Wang Lin didn't say anything, but he could more or less guess what Sun Tai's mood was from his expression. He remained silent and calmly looked at Sun Tai.

Sun Tai stared at Wang Lin and whispered, "You... What cultivation level are you at now?"

Wang Lin calmly said, "Ascendant!"

Sun Tai wryly smiled. He didn't believe Wang Lin was merely at the Ascendant stage. If Wang Lin was just at the Ascendant stage, he would still be able to feel something. From his view, even the Ran family's ancestor couldn't compare to this once weak cultivator.

He finally understood why the Ran family's ancestor had gifted the rank 8 pill to Wang Lin through an auction.

"You still haven't answered my question!" Wang Lin's voice was very calm. His gaze left Sun Tain and looked outside the window.

This simple sentence made Sun Tai's body shake, and a complex feeling appeared in his heart. This little cultivator from back then dared to talk to him like this, but sadly, just one sentence was enough to make his soul tremble.

Sun Tai bitterly said, "I... When I was transferred to the

Allheaven Star System, I appeared neared planet Dong Lin. I lived there for almost a century, doing work for the Lu family. Only after that did I finally gain my freedom.

“The brand in my body was broken by someone from the Lu family. Just... I had no idea that the brand still existed.”

“Lu family?” Wang Lin’s eyes narrowed.

Sun Tai whispered, “The three strongest families on planet Dong Lin are Xu, Lu, and Liu!”

Wang Lin pondered and slowly said, “How strong are the three families? Is there anything special about planet Dong Lin?”

“Very strong; the three families are unfathomable. As for exactly how strong, my status wasn’t high enough to know. However, the families would only need to casually send out an elder to slaughter planet Ran Yun...

“As for what is different about planet Dong Lin, the only thing I can say is that it is a chaotic and bloody world.” As Sun Tai recalled the past, his eyes filled with fears.

When Wang Lin noticed this trace of fear, he secretly sighed. The once head elder of the Corpse Sect on planet Suzaku was gone. Even if he recovered his cultivation, he would never be able to climb any higher.

This was because he had lost the dao heart a cultivator should have. This dao heart was crushed by the century he had spent on planet Dong Lin.

Wang Lin suddenly asked, “Is there a Xiang family on planet Dong Lin?”

“Xiang family?” Sun Tai thought for a long time and shook his head. “As far as I know, there is no Xiang family. Of course, it may also be that my status was too low to know any secrets.”

Wang Lin pondered for a bit before looking at Sun Tai and

saying, “You were the head elder of the Corpse Sect on planet Suzaku in the Alliance Star System, so you must know of certain matters. What kind of organization is the Corpse Sect?”

Sun Tai let out a sigh and bitterly said, “Although I was the head elder of the Corpse Sect on planet Suzaku, there are still a lot of things I don’t know. I just know that the Corpse Sect was one of the two great sects of the Alliance Star System.

“The sects I’m talking about are real sects; not those that only exist on one planet. These sects extend across the alliance. There are numerous powerful cultivators in them, and their strength even extends into the inner part of the Cultivation Alliance.

“Rumor has it that the ancestor of the Corpse Sect is someone with very high status in the alliance. This is why the Corpse Sect has existed for so long.

“As for the other large sect that can contend with the Corpse Sect, it is the Four Divine Sect. To be accurate, planet Suzaku is regarded as a distant branch of the Four Divine Sect. The first generation Suzaku was rumored to have come from the Four Divine Planet.

“The Four Divine Planet is only a branch of the Four Divine Sect. If you think about it, you can be considered an outermost disciple of the Four Divine Sect.”

Wang Lin’s eyes were very serious. After all, his time as cultivator was relatively short, so there were a lot of secrets he didn’t know about. Now that he heard this, he felt like he had a new understanding of the Alliance Star System.

After pondering for a bit, Wang Lin looked at Sun Tai and asked, “What is your status in the Ran family?”

“I’m only a guest of the Ran family, and I’m spending my retirement at the Whole Treasure Pavilion. The Ran family’s ancestor only took me in because I have some skills in alchemy and

treasure refining.” Sun Tai’s eyes were filled with depression. He hesitated and said, “You... You shouldn’t have taken that rank eight pill. It was a trap set by the Ran family ancestor. Four years ago...”

Sun Tai explained everything he knew from four years ago. It was roughly the same as what Sun Xi had told him.

At this moment, the sky outside was darkening. It was already sunset. The light from outside landed on Sun Tai, making him look even older, as if he was in this twilight years.

Even a sliver of death aura appeared when the sun hit his body. Although it was vague, Wang Lin’s domain was life and death, so he was immediately able to see through it.

Wang Lin withdrew his gaze and calmly said, “You don’t have much time left...”

Sun Tai bitterly nodded. “Indeed, not much time left. I can feel I have around twenty years left.”

“You can go back. If I’m still on planet Ran Yun in 20 years, I’ll personally send you off.” Wang Lin closed his eyes.

Sun Tai pondered for a long time before standing up. He looked out the window and softly said, “You... Can you promise me something?”

Wang Lin didn’t open his eyes and calmly said, “Speak.”

“If you really send me off in 20 years, please take my ashes back to the Alliance Star System’s planet Dark Moon. There is a mountain that pierces into the sky. I remember there being a village at the foot of the mountain. Please send my ashes back there.”

Wang Lin let out a sigh, then he opened his eyes and nodded at Sun Tai.

Sun Tai revealed a smile of gratitude. At this moment, he was



like a mortal old man who wanted to return to his roots after he died and not become a foreign ghost.

He took out a bag of holding, slowly put it down, and said, “Here are some celestial jades. I been saving them for the day when I recover my cultivation, but after seeing you, I feel like I don’t need them anymore. There are also records of my alchemy and treasure refining experiences. Take them as my thanks for sending his old man home.”

Sun Tai walked out while looking at the sunset. The orange light from the sunset accompanied Sun Tai as he walked further and further away.

He had met an old friend and really didn’t know what kind of mood he was in. As Wang Lin looked at Sun Tai’s figure, the all-powerful head elder of the Corpse Sect that had fought with Zhou Yi and stolen the female corpse slowly overlapped with this figure.

Even after he left, he didn’t ask what happened to the child he released back then. Perhaps he really had given up on everything and just wanted live his last 20 years quietly.

Giving away his bag of holding was him loosening a knot in his heart. It meant that he had given up on recovering and had given up on everything, including the unwillingness he felt for the hundreds of years he had spent here.

It was because of Wang Lin that he ended up with such a fate, but also because of Wang Lin that he was relieved of the pain in his soul for hundreds of years. If there was karma, this was it.

His only request was to for him to return to his roots, for Wang Lin to send him back to the small village under the sky piercing mountain...

The sun setted and Wang Lin closed his eyes. Life and death, karmatic cause and karmatic effect are only separated by just one thought, much like Yin and Yang, true and false.

This was the way the world was.

“Karma is a path after the life and death domain. It can be said that karma is the root of life and death; it is because there is a karmatic cause of life that there is a karmatic effect of life.” Wang Lin felt a hint of enlightenment, but everything still felt foreign. It was as if he could see it but not touch it.

# Chapter 671 – The Celestial Wind Blows Gently, the Trees are Not Silent

---

Some say that life and death are the most unpredictable things in the world. This is because mortals don't know when they will die. The mysteries of death are like an unpredictable knife over their heads, making people feel fear from the depths of their souls.

However, they don't know that life and death are merely a small part of something bigger. If they chased it to the source, they'd find out that it's just a type of karma.

No one can escape yesterday's karmatic cause and today's karmatic effect.

Just like Liu Mei, who was currently sitting cross-legged in a room in planet Thousand Illusion. While touching her bag of holding, she looked at the strange environment outside, and her heart felt more steadfast.

It was as if she wouldn't feel lonely as long as she had the object inside her bag of holding with her.

She gently stroked her bag of holding. Liu Mei's face once more revealed a trace of pain, but this pain was quickly replaced by indifference.

It was as if something inside the bag of holding had sent out waves of ripples.

After feeling the fluctuations inside the bag, Liu Mei bit her fingertip. She then squeezed out a drop of fresh blood and flicked it into the bag of holding. The fluctuations gradually disappeared.

Liu Mei sighed. "The treasure I prepared for him is now useless..."

A big event was taking place on planet Thousand Illusion. An ancestor that had left thousands of years ago had returned. He had

also brought back a disciple with amazing talent, and three months from now a bloodline ritual was going to occur for this disciple in order to make her a core member of the Huan family.

News of this matter quickly spread like a storm until every planet that was related to planet Thousand Illusion knew about it.

Planet Ran Yun was a subordinate to planet Thousand Illusion.

After Sun Tai left, Wang Lin quietly cultivated inside the room. There were more than fifty thousand pieces of celestial jade in the bag Sun Tai had left behind. It was the limit of how much Sun Tai could obtain.

Adding on the celestial jades from before, Wang Lin had a total of a bit below three hundred thousand celestial jades. His eyes lit up and muttered to himself, "It should barley be enough!"

He stood up and then disappeared from the room. When he reappeared, he was more than fifty thousand kilometers away from the house. His divine sense swept the area before he slapped his bag of holding and large number of celestial jades flew out.

Wang Lin sat in the lotus position and his hand formed seals, sending out restrictions. After dozens of restrictions were set, the celestial jades fell one by one, forming a giant formation.

This formation was nameless; it was something Wang Lin had derived himself from his underworld river's third ability. It could absorb a large amount of celestial jades and use the powerful impact to improve his cultivation.

As more than three hundred thousand celestial jades descended, Wang Lin slapped his bag once more and the Seven Star Sword Formation flew out. It hung around Wang Lin, protecting him. The celestial guard also came out from his shadow and fused into nothingness. If anyone dared to disturb him, the celestial guard would kill without hesitation.

After taking a deep breath, Wang Lin closed his eyes. His hands

formed a seal and then rested on his knees, then he softly said, “Shatter!”

The sound of his voice became a spell and spread out like a loud rumble. It immediately caused the surrounding celestial jades to explode and turn into dust. At this moment, it was as if the entire heavens and earth were covered by the dust of the celestial jades. Then an unimaginable force of celestial spiritual energy suddenly exploded forth.

This celestial spiritual energy was very powerful, to the point of being terrifying. It turned into a tornado of celestial spiritual energy with Wang Lin as the center and charged straight into the sky.

A powerful ripple spread out, causing thunder to rumble across the world.

The celestial spiritual energy tornado became even stronger as more and more celestial jades exploded. The celestial spiritual energy from the jades fueled the tornado, making it more powerful. It felt like it was ready to charge out of planet Ran Yun.

Only three people on planet Ran Yun clearly felt this powerful storm of celestial spiritual energy. The first person was naturally Sun Xi, who was the closest.

Sun Xi was cultivating when he suddenly opened his eyes, and they were filled with shock.

The second person was a middle-aged man who was in the depths of a glacier on the other side of planet Ran Yun. This person was inside a piece of nevermelting ice, absorbing the cold energy within. At the moment the burst of celestial spiritual energy occurred, he opened his eyes. His eyes emitted a cold light as he looked toward the location of the mysterious celestial spiritual energy storm.

“Is it a warning...” The middle-aged man hesitated for a moment

and then ignored it.

The third person was at the central part of planet Ran Yun, where the Ran family was located.

In the Ran family's ancestral home, an old man with a head full of white hair narrowed his eyes as he listened to the report of the auction from a family member. After hearing that the rank 8 pill was sold for only one piece of celestial jade, he let out a cold snort and his eyes filled with dissatisfaction.

Just as he was about to speak, he detected the appearance of the storm of celestial spiritual energy. He immediately stood up and looked at the direction of the celestial storm with a gloomy expression.

After a long time, he muttered to himself, "What does he mean..."

Inside the tornado, Wang Lin's hand formed a seal. He suddenly opened his eyes and shouted, "Absorb!"

That one word was like roaring thunder that could shatter the tornado. Wang Lin opened his mouth and the tornado was rapidly sucked into his mouth.

An underworld river vaguely appeared around Wang Lin. The underworld river revolved around Wang Lin and formed an invisible force that condensed the tornado of celestial spiritual energy.

The celestial spiritual energy tornado was being inhaled by Wang Lin; it was as if he was devouring the heavens. Large amounts of celestial jades surrounded Wang Lin, and his meridians immediately swelled up several fold. The celestial spiritual energy was immediately devoured as it entered his origin soul.

Right now Wang Lin's body was like the Tide Abyss, and his origin soul was the black hole that devoured everything in the Tide Abyss.

The powerful celestial spiritual energy tornado was being devoured by Wang Lin. It quickly shrank until it was completely devoured. Wang Lin's complexion was a bit red, his eyes were bright, and lightning was crackling all over his body.

The giant tornado disappeared and the world returned back to normal. Aside from the fact that there were no clouds nearby, everything was back to normal. It was as if everything that had just happened was only an illusion.

The underworld river gradually faded until it disappeared without a trace.

Wang Lin took a deep breath. He then stood up and his eyes lit up like a torch.

"I only need enlightenment in my domain to reach the mid stage of Ascendant! However, I can't rush domain enlightenment... It could happen in the next instant, or in ten years, or in one hundred years..."

"Now it's time to settle some matters... I wanted to peacefully cultivate on planet Ran Yun, but some people don't want this peace to continue. Since he wants to involve me in this matter, then he must show enough sincerity! I presume those three understood the idea of my performance just now." Wang Lin revealed a sneer and waved his hand. The Seven Star Sword Formation flew back into his bag and the celestial guard once more returned to his shadow.

As he walked, he used greater teleportation. At the same time, he spread out his divine sense to cover the entire planet. After locking on to the mid stage Ascendant cultivator, Wang Lin disappeared.

In the Ran family's ancestral home, the old man's expression changed and his eyes shone brightly. Then his body flickered and directly teleported out. He appeared five thousand kilometers from the Ran family's home and then his hand formed a seal. A bolt of lightning appeared, and without any hesitation, he threw it at the void.

The old man waved his hand and a bolt of lightning appeared in the sky with a loud boom.

Palm Thunder, one of the Ran family's ancestor's Ascendant spells!

The lightning bolt charged directly at the void. At this moment, a cold snort came from the void and Wang Lin's figure appeared. He didn't move, but the shadow under him flickered. The celestial guard flickered before Wang Lin and the Palm Thunder immediately collapsed.

At the same time, the celestial guard's shadow appeared before the Ran family's ancestor and gently pushed him. The Ran family's ancestor immediately coughed out blood and flew back like a meteor. He then coughed out more blood and his became extremely pale. He quickly took out large amount of pills from his bag and devoured them.

All of this happened in an instant; so fast that the Ran family's ancestor only felt aghast in his heart along with a deep sense of fear.

"What exactly is his cultivation level... It's too terrifying!! He didn't want to kill me; otherwise, I would have without a doubt died to that blow! This person, could his cultivation be at the peak of the late stage of Ascendant?!" The old man gasped.

The celestial guard's shadow disappeared behind Wang Lin. Then Wang Lin coldly looked at the Ran family's ancestor and calmly asked, "Was it you who wanted to drag me into the matter from four years ago?"

The old man's mind trembled. After pondering for a bit, he clenched his teeth and said, "Fellow Cultivator, this matter was my fault. I only did this because..."

"I'm not going to listen to your excuse. If you want to receive my protection, you must show your sincerity! The sincerity you've



shown so far isn't enough!" Wang Lin had his hands behind his back and looked very calm.

The old man took a deep breath. Hundreds of ideas turned in his head, then he immediately asked, "Fellow Cultivator means?"

Wang Lin slowly said, "Give me ninety percent of all the celestial jades your family has!"

The old man pondered and began to hesitate in his heart.

Wang Lin looked forward and calmly said, "The two of you, come out as well!"

Two illusions appeared where Wang Lin was looking. It was Sun Xi and the middle-aged man inside the glacier. Their eyes were filled with terror. The scene of the Ran family's ancestor almost losing his life with one sweep had shaken their hearts greatly.

"You take out your seventy percent of your family's celestial jades for protection!" Wang Lin pointed at Sun Xi.

Sun Xi's eyes became serious and he immediately nodded. "Fellow Cultivator Xu, I'm OK with this matter! As long as I can walk out from the shadow of four years ago, I can accept this condition!"

"As for you, give me ninety percent of your family's celestial jades!" Wang Lin's gaze landed on the middle-aged man that was inside the glacier.

"In addition, there are also the remaining pills and the bag of holding from the Huan family member from four years ago. Bring me everything without a single thing missing!"

"Also, if I don't have enough celestial jades, you all will have to get more for me. If there aren't enough for my cultivation, then I won't bother with this matter!"

# Chapter 672 – The Karmatic Cycle, Seaking Life and Death

---

“Those are my conditions for protecting you!” Wang Lin’s words didn’t give the three any right to choose and his gaze withdrew from the three of them.

If the three of them agreed, then fine, but if not, then Wang Lin wouldn’t get into this mess.

The Ran family’s ancestor pondered for a moment. The danger of the Huan family was too big. If no one took charge of this matter, then his Ran family would face the danger of extinction.

He clenched his teeth and decisively said, “OK!” After that, the Ran family’s ancestor turned his head and stared at the middle-aged man that was inside the glacier.

Not only the Ran family’s ancestor, Sun Xi also looked at the middle-aged man with a mysterious light in his eyes.

The Ran family’s ancestor coldly said, “Brother Zaho, the three of us all attacked back then; do you intend to leave by yourself!?”

The middle-aged man pondered and shortly after he wryly smiled. “I agree.” After a while, he took out a bag of holding and took out some celestial jades before throwing it at Wang Lin. He then bitterly said, “My family isn’t that big, so we don’t have many celestial jades. I’ve been painstakingly saving up the celestial jades in that bag.”

The Ran family’s ancestor and Sun Xi also hand over the celestial jades. Celestial jades were precious consumables, so cultivators would often carry them around.

As for the items from the Huan family member, the three of them handed them over without any hesitation. To them, these things weren’t treasures but weights that had been making their hearts extremely heavy for the last four years.

After collecting these items, Wang Lin turned around and disappeared. He left only one sentence that lingered in the wind.

“If there is nothing important, don’t disturb me. If the Huan family appears, I will act myself.”

After Wang Lin left, the three of them all silently pondered. Sun Xi had other thoughts in his mind and was naturally the most relaxed one. He smiled as he clasped his hands. “Two fellow cultivators, I still have important matters to attend to, so I’ll be leaving first.”

The middle-aged man also sighed and said, “I have to take a trip home to prepare for celestial jades if fellow cultivator Xu requires them.”

The two of them went north and south in rays of red light. The Ran family’s ancestor stood there by himself and silently pondered for a long time. Then he let out a deep breath as he looked into the distance and muttered, “Forget it. Going broke to avoid a disaster... The matter from four years ago will be shouldered by this Xu Mu. If he doesn’t die, then we will be fine. Although this person doesn’t look like someone who will break a promise, I still have to secretly prevent him from leaving planet Ran Yun.”

At this moment in the southern part of planet Thousand Illusion in the Huan family’s ancestral home, the Huan family’s head, Huan Fenshen, was respectfully standing next to an old man. This old man was rather skinny and was the same old man who had brought Liu Mei back from the Alliance Star System.

The old man’s voice was cold. “If he disappeared four years ago, why is it only being handled now?”

Huan Fenshen said, “Ancestor, that man was merely a member of a branch family, but his talent was good, so his cultivation reached the mid stage of Ascendant. This was how he got foreign duty. Ancestor, you know that our Huan family is too large. Aside from the direct disciples, it is impossible to keep track of all of them,

even if they go missing.”

The ancestor frowned and asked, “There is no one with higher cultivation level?”

Huan Fenhen whispered, “Ancestor, the time you gave us was too short. If you give me another three months, then I can find a more qualified person. However, I am unable at the moment.”

The old man pondered for a moment decisively said, “Fine. I’ll give you three more months!”

Huan Fenshen raised his head and asked, “What about the family member that disappeared four years ago?”

“Since we know of this matter, send the guard assigned to Huan Mei to deal with it. Exterminate anyone involved! We have to show the might of the Huan family!”

Huan Fenshen nodded and left.

After leaving the room, there was hint of darkness in his eyes as he thought to himself, “The ancestor is really getting old. He is actually willing to perform the bloodline ritual for an outsider. He is even letting this Huan Mei go show off the might of the Huan family. Could it be that he wants her to lead the Huan family!?”

Three days later....

Liu Mei was inside her house. She looked outside at the sky and softly said, “Planet Ran Yun... Since Adopted Father asked me to deal with this matter by sending someone then...Huan Dong you go...”

“Yes!” A person suddenly appeared from Liu Mei’s shadow. He was about thirty years old and was very handsome. He appeared kneeling on one knee and looked up at Liu Mei’s back with fanaticism in his eyes.

Liu Mei turned around and softly said to the man, “Your cultivation has reached the peak of the mid stage of Ascendant, so

there should be no problem. Although this matter is small, it will be my first time doing something at the Huan family. You must finish this as fast as possible. Do you understand, Huan Dong?”

“Lady, rest assured; Huan Dong will not disappoint your trust!” Huan Dong took a deep breath and the fanaticism in his eye increased. When he first saw this Liu Mei, he was shocked. He thought that she was someone from the heavens.

“The most powerful cultivator on planet Ran Yun is the Ran family’s ancestor. His cultivation level is the same as mine, mid stage of Ascendant. Even if you multiply his boldness by one hundred times, he won’t dare to resist. My trip this time will definitely not make Miss lose face.”

Liu Mei revealed an extremely beautiful smile. Huan Dong was startled by the smile and stayed frozen for a bit. The fanaticism in his eyes became even stronger, and there was even a hint of obsession.

After Wang Lin teleported, he arrived back in the Sun family’s city. He didn’t directly go back to the house but walked the streets, thinking about his domain comprehension. His life and death domain had already merged with his origin soul. His origin soul was his comprehension of his life and death domain.

“Above life and death could be karma... I’m unable to determine... The dao of karma is too big. When I reached the Ascendant stage, I gained enlightenment and created the underworld river. However... this is only death.”

Looking at the bustling city around him, Wang Lin frowned slightly.

“But where is the dao of life...”

While pondering, Wang Lin let out a sigh. He soon arrived in the northern part of the city. When he saw the youth sitting under the rock, he revealed a smile.

“This woman’s heart is very kind. There aren’t many cultivators like this in the cultivation world.”

The youth seemed to notice something and opened her eyes. When she saw Wang Lin, she was shocked and asked, “You... Didn’t you get captured?”

Wang Lin faintly smiled. “He let me go after asking me some things.”

The youth gave Wang Lin a puzzled look and didn’t ask more. Everyone had their own secrets; if he didn’t want to speak, asking would be pointless.

“You better take your time to cultivate. I can see that your cultivation hasn’t changed at all since you were last here. Remember the things I told you last time.” The youth earnestly looked at Wang Lin and said, “Diligence can make up for lack of talent!”

Wang Lin nodded and smiled. “You work hard as well and strive to reach the Soul Formation stage.”

“Soul Formation...” The youth shook her head and said, “I heard from the elders in the family that the Soul Formation stage is different. No matter how diligent you are, if you can’t comprehend the heavens, then you can’t reach that half-god-like existence, a realm you can never truly reach.

“I’ll be very content with reaching the peak of the Nascent Soul stage in my life.”

Wang Lin faintly smiled. The sun was currently behind him and its light was falling on his body. It seemed like this smile also contained some of the sunshine.

“If yeep your current mentality, you will be able to reach the Soul Formation stage.”

The youth clearly thought that he was comforting her and she smiled. “Fine. If I reach the Soul Formation stage, I’ll remember

your enlightenment from today. Now, you better go back and cultivate.”

Wang Lin smiled and nodded his head. He walked through the entrance and disappeared.

The youth under the rock muttered to herself, “Can I really reach the Soul Formation stage...”

After returning to his room, Wang Lin sat down in the lotus position. His body was filled with celestial spiritual energy. Until his domain evolves, devouring more celestial spiritual energy would be useless.

After pondering for a while, he took out the stuff left behind by the Huan family member. All of the items were in one bag of holding. There were some clothes and trivial things.

What made Wang Lin’s eyes become serious, aside from the rank 8 pills, were two magical treasures, a piece of jade, and a token.

There wasn’t any divine sense left in the two magical treasures. In fact, there was a sliver of the resentful spirit of the Huan family member that died.

It was obvious that the Ran family’s ancestor and the middle-aged man who obtained them didn’t dare to leave their divine senses in them.

One of the treasures was a black comb with a total of nineteen teeth that gave off a bloody aura. The moment it appeared in Wang Lin’s hand, he could feel the ferocity coming from it.

“Attacking type pseudo celestial treasure! There is even a formation on it. The power of this treasure is not simple.” Wang Lin gently touched the teeth of the comb and then his gaze fell on the other treasure.

This was a pair of metal element flints. The two were completely red and they floated in Wang Lin’s palm. He could feel the burning heat coming from them.

“This...” Staring at the flints Wang Lin’s eyes lit up. Then he grabbed one of them and rubbed them against each other. A spark appeared and a wave of heat suddenly spread out.

“A naturally formed magical treasure!” Wang Lin sucked in a breath of cold air and his mind focused on the flint.

Most treasures were refined by cultivators, but there were some that formed naturally. However, there were very few of these treasures, even less than inheritance treasures.

Wang Lin knew this from the ancient god’s memory. However, to the ancient god, this wasn’t considered a treasure, only a material for refining treasures.

Flint was one of the naturally formed refining materials. It was originally metal element, but due to its toughness, it contained some mysterious ability, so when two were rubbed together they would create sparks.

These flints weren’t like the things mortals used to start fires; they actually started a type of golden fire that was somewhat similar to the Yang fire used by the Sky Demon Country’s chief steward<sup>1</sup> It could be used as a magical treasure instead of a refining material and its power was no weak.

---

1. Guy with the sun lance spell that kept messing with Wang Lin during the Demon General competition ↩



## Chapter 673 – There is Metal Under the Red Clouds, Five Elements Missing One

---

“Unfortunately, they have too many flaws and don’t contain a lot of metal element. Otherwise, these flints would not be weaker than peak pseudo celestial treasures. If they were a little larger, they could compare to a low quality celestial treasure!” Wang Lin looked at the flints with pity in his eyes.

Although this pair of flints was formed naturally, they contained too many impurities. If they were refined, they probably wouldn’t even be ten percent of their current size.

After putting them away, Wang Lin picked up the token and scanned it with his divine sense. The token immediately lit up and flashed three times before returning to normal.

“This is the Huan family’s identification token.” Wang Lin’s his divine sense carefully explored the token as he held. After a long time, his eyes became very serious.

At first glance there was nothing special about this token, just something used as identification. No matter how many times Wang Lin probed it, it was still the same.

However, Wang Lin still felt like something was wrong. He pondered for a bit before shouting, “Celestial guard!”

The shadow under him quickly extended from his body, then it moved along his skin and wrapped itself around the token. Wang Lin closed his eyes and borrowed the celestial guard’s cultivation to immediately see through the token!

Shortly after, Wang Lin opened his eyes and revealed a gloomy expression.

“This token is made of normal materials, but there is a spell inside it. This spell is related to the soul, so I presume the Huan family knows that their family member is dead.”

After pondering for a bit, Wang Lin put down the token and picked up the last item, the jade. This jade also had no divine sense on it. The only thing on it was the sliver of the dead person's resentment.

"The three of them must have been extremely afraid if they didn't even dare to check it with their divine senses. Otherwise, that sliver of resentment would have immediately been destroyed the moment their divine sense entered the treasure." Wang Lin's eyes lit up and his divine sense entered the jade. The sliver of resentment was immediately destroyed.

At the moment his divine sense entered, an invisible ripple spread out and began to scatter. When it was about to spread out of Wang Lin's house, his eyes suddenly lit up and rays of lightning shot out from his eyes.

Among the waves of crackling sounds from the lightning, the ripple that the jade gave off was completely crushed by the lightning and dissipated.

"I wiped out the the message spell that was left on the jade." Wang Lin carefully looked at the information recorded in the jade. After a long time, Wang Lin withdrew his divine sense and his eyes became brighter and brighter!

"It really is the Thousand Illusion Ruthless Domain! So the Huan family of planet Thousand Illusion is like this!" This jade contained the cultivation method for the Huan family's Thousand Illusion spells. However, there was a number of special restrictions placed on key parts, so even if an outsider obtained it, they wouldn't be able to learn it.

The way to break the restrictions was the bloodline.

If that was simply the case, it wouldn't have moved him so much. What really caught his attention was the message left in the jade by the Huan family member!

“On planet Yun Xia, I discovered a vein of flame metal. I took two pieces of it...”

The mysterious light in his eyes was bright like a beacon. He stared at the jade and muttered, “A vein of metal element flint... vein... No wonder he was hunted until he was seriously injured. Anyone who found it would immediately kill everyone to seal the news.

“This confirms that the three of them didn’t check this jade, or else they wouldn’t have allowed me into this... Of course, I can’t rule out the fact there might be something hidden behind all of this.”

Wang Lin pondered a bit and figured that the three of them probably didn’t know about the metal vein.

After taking a deep breath, Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he muttered to himself, “The heaven defying bead is only missing the metal element. There’s no way an entire vein of metal element flame metal isn’t enough to complete it! According to Situ Nan, once the five elements are complete, it will recognize an owner. I just don’t know what abilities it will have after...”

“If the news of the metal element flame stone vein hasn’t been exposed, it will be fine, but if it is, then whoever dares to fight with me for it will be killed by me!” Wang Lin’s eyes became cold and were filled with killing intent.

Wang Lin put everything away, and his eyes shined while he pondered.

“I just don’t know where planet Yun Xia is!” Wang Lin opened his eyes and his divine sense immediately spread out. His divine sense swept across planet Ran Yun and descended upon where Sun Xi was.

Sun Xi was sitting in the lotus position at the Sun family’s ancestral home, ready to cultivate. However, he was startled and

jerked his head when he heard Wang Lin's voice.

“Engrave everything you know about the Allheaven Star System's map and send it to me.”

Sun Xi's eyes lit up and he slightly nodded. He took out a piece of jade and concentrated on it for a moment. Then he immediately threw the jade and it disappeared into the distance.

Ten days flashed by in an instant. Wang Lin had already obtained the jade and found out where planet Run Xia was. However, this planet was a bit far away. According to Wang Lin's calculations, if there were no delays, a round trip would take him several months.

The jade had an introduction from Sun Xi. No cultivators lived on planet Run Xia, as the planet was filled with a poison that could kill cultivators.

With the jade in hand, Wang Lin began to ponder. During these ten days, he carefully studied the map and memorized it. At the same time, he also organized his treasures.

On this day, Wang Lin stood up and walked out of the house. He then disappeared and reappeared tens of thousand of kilometers from the city before charging directly toward the atmosphere.

Just at this moment, the Ran family's ancestor, Carefree Xanren, and Sun Xi appeared before Wang Lin.

The Ran family ancestor's expression was gloomy as he looked at Wang Lin and asked, “Are you leaving, Fellow Cultivator Xu?”

Carefree Xanren's expression was different, and he was obviously hiding his anger. Only Sun Xi had a wry smile. When he heard that Wang Lin wanted the map, he had a bad feeling, but he didn't think that this Xu Mu actually had thoughts of leaving.

Wang Lin coldly looked at the three of them and calmly said, “I will not break the promise I made. This trip at most will take one year, or only a few months.”

If it wasn't for the fact that they gave him all those celestial jades, Wang Lin wouldn't have bothered explaining to the three of them.

After hearing Wang Lin's explanation, the Ran family's ancestor hesitated and said, "I don't know what urgent matter Fellow Cultivator Xu has. I wonder if one or two of us can follow."

Carefree Shanren said, in a serious tone, "Please don't blame us, Fellow Cultivator Xu. The three of us gave you everything, and not even half a month later you want to leave planet Ran Yun. The three of us can't help but feel suspicion in our hearts."

"Fellow Cultivator Xu, I believe in your character, but this matter..." Sun Xiu wryly smiled.

It was reasonable for the three of them to be like this. No matter who it was, if they had just taken out a majority of their property, they would be like this as well.

Wang Lin frowned. Then his expression suddenly changed and he raised his head toward the sky.

The expressions of the other three also changed slightly. They raised their heads to look at the sky.

At this moment, outside of planet Ran Yun, Huan Dong was quickly closing in. His eyes were cold and showed a hint of arrogance as he charged straight toward planet Ran Yun.

"Miss, allowed me to handle this matter, so I must deal with it cleanly so that Miss will take notice of me! All those involved will be killed!" The fanaticism in Huan Dong's eyes became even stronger.

He turned into a ray of rainbow-colored light as he charged directly into planet Ran Yun's atmosphere and descended like a meteor. His descent was very arrogant. He spread out his divine sense like crazy and even infused it with celestial spiritual energy as it surrounded the planet. This incredible scene looked like a god was descending.

At this moment, all of the cultivators on planet Ran Yun felt this powerful aura. This aura was especially arrogant, as if it was looking at ants as it swept the world.

“I’m Huan Dong, a second grade family member of the Huan family from planet Thousand Illusion. All Ascendant cultivators of planet Ran Yun, quickly come to see me!” The cold voice was filled with arrogance. His voice rumbled like thunder across the planet. All of the cultivators below the Ascendant stage were shocked by the voice, and some low level cultivators even coughed out blood due to the shock.

The youth under the rock was one of them. She was originally cultivating, but she was shocked by Huan Dong’s divine sense infused with celestial spiritual energy. Her heart was damaged, so she coughed out blood and was immediately weakened.

There were many cultivators like her on planet Ran Yun. The Ran family’s ancestor, Carefree Shanren, and Sun Xi suddenly turned extremely pale.

The words “Huan family” were like an invincible sword that immediately pierced their hearts and caused their expressions to change greatly.

“They came... The Huan family... came...” Sun Xi muttered to himself with a bitter expression. He looked at Wang Lin with eyes filled with despair, but his gaze contained a glimmer of hope.

The Ran family’s ancestor was the same, and he looked at Wang Lin at the same time as Carefree Shanren.

Wang Lin’s expression remained the same, but his eyes revealed a hint of coldness.

Taking someone’s money to help them eliminate a disaster. Wang Lin’s divine sense spread out like roaring thunder. None of it was leaked out as his divine sense locked on to the sky and transformed into one word.

“Scram!”

This one word caused thunder to appear and explode forth like crazy. Huan Dong had just charged through the atmosphere when the thunder descended upon him. His eyes were filled with killing intent and he shouted, “Courting death!” With that, his hand formed a seal and a ray of white light gathered in his palm. A cold yin aura immediately began to gather and diffuse around the world.

For a cultivator to reach the Ascendant stage, their domain has to fuse with their origin soul. Although this person was from the Huan family, his limited talent made it so that he couldn’t cultivate the Thousand Illusion Ruthless domain. Instead, he cultivated the secondary cultivation method of the Haun family, Five Element Intent Art.

His domain was the metal element of the five elements. Metal presented invincibility. His domain moved with his spell and his hand lit up. As this moment, it was as if that light had replaced the light from the sky or looked like it had absorbed all the light in the sky. Using the power of the light, he pressed down his hand.

Wang Lin’s expression remained the same. Lightning flashed through his eyes and spread across his whole body. He looked like a heavenly celestial that was in control of everything. He pointed with his finger and the Finger of Death shot out. This finger of death contained powerful lightning, so it was several times more powerful than man. If one looked at it carefully, it would make one feel like they were facing divine retribution.

# Chapter 674 – Smell the Wind and Listen to the Rain. The Soul Knows and Remembers All

---

The Finger of Death turned into a ray black light as it shot out. Ripples appeared around it, and even the ripples had lightning crackling along them.

The sound echoed and continued to expand before becoming bursts of thunder that were descending from the sky. The power of thunder around the Finger of Death was even more powerful; it was as if it was the wrath of the divine retribution lightning.

With one finger, the light around Huan Dong's body disintegrated without any resistance. His expression immediately became pale and he quickly retreated. The power of that finger was too strong, to the point that even with his cultivation, his heart trembled.

However, that ray of black light was like a black dragon. It charged directly at the retreating Huan Dong.

Huan Dong slapped his bag of holding and a metal sword came out. At the same time, his right hand formed a seal and he pressed it down on the sword. He shouted, "Might of metal!"

The metal sword flew directly at the Finger of Death.

An earth-shattering explosion suddenly erupted in the sky. A series of crackling sounds occurred when the Finger of Death collided with the metal sword before the metal sword shattered inch by inch until the sword disappeared. The Finger of Death pierced through space like a ray of lightning and arrived before Huan Dong. In the moment of crisis, Huan Dong's hand formed a seal and collided with the Finger of Death.

A thunderous roar echoed throughout the area. Huan Dong's



body trembled and he coughed out a mouthful of blood. He retreated like he was a meteor, and as he did so, lightning flickered all over his body. Every time the lightning flickered, his injuries became worse. This lightning was extremely strange, as a portion of it surrounded his origin soul, making his origin soul struggle with extreme pain.

His face was pale and filled with terror.

“What kind of thunder is this?! What kind of cultivation does this person have!? If just one spell was enough to seriously injure me like this, then this person is definitely not from planet Ran Yun. I can’t fight; I must quickly leave and report this back to Miss!” Huan Dong slapped his leg and white light immediately began to shine from it. He became even faster, to the point that half of his body had already disappeared into the void and he was just about to teleport away.

When Wang Lin was at the early stage of Ascendant, but his spells had already surpassed those of mid stage Ascendant cultivators. The gap between the late stage of Ascendant and the earlier two stages was too great, but he could fight against mid stage Ascendant cultivators.

Now, although he was still at the early stage of Ascendant, the amount of celestial spiritual energy in his body was infinitely close to what mid stage Ascendant cultivators had. He only needed an enlightenment in his domain to break into the mid stage of Ascendant.

Therefore, killing this Huan Dong was as easy as waving his hand.

Wang Lin’s eyes became cold after seeing Huan Dong trying to escape. Since he took their payment, he would need to get rid of the disaster. Sometimes it was impossible to tell what was right or wrong.

Wang Lin gently slapped his bag of holding and the Seven Star

Sword Formation flew out as seven rays of light. The Seven Star Sword Formation was created by Sword Saint Ling Tianhou, so how could anyone defend against it? In the blink of an eye, the seven swords charged out and arrived before Huan Dong the moment he was about to disappear into the void. The seven souls from the swords immediately appeared and fused into one. The fused beast let out a roar and fiercely clawed at Huan Dong.

A sound like mirror breaking echoed across the sky. Inside the void, Huan Dong's eyes were filled with terror, and the beast forcibly pulled Huan Dong out from the void. When he was out, the seven swords surrounded Huan Dong, their tips pointing close to his body. If he moved even the slightly, the swords would penetrate his body and destroy his soul.

From the moment Huan Dong appeared to when he was captured, everything happened extremely quickly; only several breaths of time had passed.

The Ran family's ancestor sucked in a breath of cold air. Although he had personally felt Wang Lin's spells and knew that they were powerful, watching one as a third party was a completely different experience.

There was dread in his eyes. Before, when Wang Lin attacked him, there was only the flash of a black shadow and he almost died. Now he realized that the black shadow wasn't Wang Lin's only spell. It seemed like every spell Wang Lin used was extremely terrifying.

He completely made up his mind that he would never make an enemy out of his Xu Mu!

The terror that Carefree Shenren felt in his heart wasn't any weaker than what the Ran family's ancestor felt. He looked at the Seven Star Sword Formation and took a deep breath. At this moment, he had no doubt that if Xu Mu wanted to kill him, he wouldn't be able to resist at all.

“I’m afraid his cultivation might be at the peak of the late stage of Ascendant!”

Relatively speaking, Sun Xi was much more calm. In his heart, he thought that Wang Lin’s cultivation level was extremely high. At this moment, he felt better and thought, “If this Xu Mu is this strong, I need to make sure I have a good relationship with him.”

Huan Dong’s scalp went numb. The seven swords around him were like knives of death hanging above his head that could fall at any time. He stared at Wang Lin but also saw the other three behind him and shouted, “Ran Xuefeng, Sun Xi, Zhao Chuawen, are you guys looking for death?!”

The three silently pondered but didn’t speak. However, there was a flash of coldness across their eyes.

Huan Dong saw this cold light and secretly realized that something was wrong. He shouted, “I’m only here on orders of the Huan family. If you kill me, the Huan family will send others to come. Do you think you can kill them all? With your mere power, if you resist my Huan family, you will die for sure!

“Release me and I’ll seek a fair judgement for all of you!”

Although Huan Dong’s words were to the Ran family’s ancestor and company, his gaze would occasionally sweep to Wang Lin. It seemed like he had a certain amount of fear of the person who had captured him. He was also guessing what background he might have.

After the Ran family’s ancestor heard this, there was a hint of hesitation in his eyes, but it was immediately replaced with determination. He calmly said, “Fellow cultivator Huan, I wonder why you came to planet Ran Yun.”

Huan Dong stared at the Ran family’s ancestor and then looked at the other two. Huan Dong smiled. “So the Huan family member was really killed by you three four years ago. Ran Xuefeng, Sun Xi,

Zhao Chuawen, your families' bloodlines have reached their end!"

The Ran family's ancestor's expression became gloomy as he turned to Wang Lin and said, "Fellow Cultivator Xu, how about handing this person over to us?"

Wang Lin's expression remained the same and he nodded.

"Named Xu! Who exactly are you and why do you want to get involved with my Huan family's matter?!" Huan Dong suddenly turned toward Wang Lin and snapped, "My Huan family's ancestor has already returned; do you really think you can fight against my Huan family's ancestor? I'll let you go, and I promise not to mention you to my lady; I will definitely not drag you into this matter!"

"The Huan family's Miss?" Wang Lin looked at Huan Dong.

Sun Xi explained, "Fellow Cultivator Xu, you don't know about this, but the Huan family's ancestor brought back a woman from the Alliance Star System. He accepted her as his disciple and will be using the bloodline ritual to change her bloodline."

Wang Lin's eyes narrowed and asked, "What's the Huan family's ancestor's cultivation level?"

Huan Hong relaxed a bit and said, "The ancestor's cultivation has already reached the second step. Several thousand years ago, he was already at the Yin and Yang stage!"

Wang Lin looked at the Ran family's ancestor and company with a smile that was not a smile. There was a hint of mockery in his gaze, causing the Ran family's ancestor to lower his head.

Wang Lin calmly said, "I'll be handing him to you guys. This has nothing to do with me anymore." Then he waved his hand and the Seven Star Sword Formation circled around Huan Dong, sealing his origin soul. Then the swords flew back to Wang Lin's side.

"I still have important matters to attend to and will return in a few months!" With that, Wang Lin turned around and left.

Huan Dong's eyes revealed despair and he shouted, "If you kill me, my miss will not let you guys go. Lady Huan Mei is the ancestor's only disciple, and she will be my Huan family's head in the future!"

Wang Lin suddenly stopped and turned around. He looked at Huan Dong and calmly asked, "Huan Mei? What was her original name?"

Huan Dong sneered and said, "If you let me go, I'll tell you..."

Before he could finish, Wang Lin frowned and reached out. Huan Dong's body immediately flew into Wang Lin's hand. Wang Lin pressed his hand on Huan Dong's head and then a ray of lightning flashed across his eyes. The shadow behind him quickly moved through his arm and completely surrounded Huan Dong's body.

"Soul Search!"

Huan Dong's cultivation was, after all, at the mid stage of Ascendant, so if he wanted to use the Soul Search spell, he had to borrow the power of the celestial guard.

Huan Dong's memories were like pieces of fragments as Wang Lin looked through them with the help of the celestial guard. As he looked, Huan Dong's body began to shake violently and his eyes revealed a painful struggle.

As he searched through the memories, Wang Lin suddenly locked onto a beautiful woman, and his expression became gloomy. He loosened his hand and hit Huan Dong's body. Huan Dong's body collapsed and his origin soul was caught by Wang Lin. Wang Lin threw Huan Dong's origin soul into the one-billion-soul soul flag.

The sudden scene caused the Ran family's ancestor and company to become startled, and they each had their own thoughts.

"Liu Mei..." Wang Lin frowned, and scenes from back on planet Suzaku flashed across his eyes, including what happened back in the Suzaku Tomb.

“That woman had a great stroke of luck and came to the Allheaven Star System...” Wang Lin silently pondered for a long time. He looked up at the sky and didn’t speak as he left.

The Ran family’s ancestor and company no longer dared to block him. They helplessly looked at Wang Lin’s figure gradually disappear.

After leaving the atmosphere, Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding and the star compass appeared. It turned into a silver dragon and disappeared into space.

Wang Lin sat in the lotus position on the silver dragon and muttered to himself, “This Liu Mei woman doesn’t have any deep enmity with me. If she knows what’s good for her, everything will be fine. If she still acts like she did back on planet Suzaku, then I can only kill her. As for the Huan family’s ancestor, I don’t have to fight him to the death. If he appears, I can just leave with the help of the celestial guard. Also, I’m by myself, while he has a family. If I can’t kill him, I’ll kill some of his family members for revenge.”

After he made up his mind, Wang Lin no longer thought about Liu Mei’s matter but focused on the map in his mind. He was heading toward planet Yun Xia.

“The metal element flame metal vein on planet Yun Xia is extremely important to me, as it is a perfect opportunity to complete the heaven defying bead. I won’t allow anyone to stop me. If anyone dares to try to steal it, I’ll kill them!” Wang Lin’s eyes became cold as he flew through the stars.

Along the way, Wang Lin didn’t rest at all. One month later, planet Yun Xia appeared in this divine sense far in the distance.

# Chapter 675 – Situ Nan Enters Closed Door Cultivation Once More

---

Huan Dong's death was detected right away by the Huan family. As a great family on a main cultivation planet, a family member being slaughtered caused quite a stir.

The Huan family's ancestor was furious when he heard this; however, his eyes suddenly lit up and he suppressed the Huan family's proposal to get revenge on planet Ran Yun. Instead, he pushed up the date for the bloodline ritual.

“The family member who was killed was under Huan Mei, so after the bloodline ritual, let Huan Mei personally handle it!” No one dared to oppose the Huan family's ancestor. Although everyone knew that it was the ancestor letting Huan Mei show her might, none of them dared to say more. This matter was settled.

“Seal planet Ran Yun with a planet sealing formation so that no one can escape! Huan Mei will deal with this after the bloodline ritual.”

The moment Huan family moved, the sky changed colors. With the planet sealing formation, planet Ran Yun was a caged bird.

As for Liu Mei, after hearing that Hua Dong had died, there wasn't any change to her expression. It was as if the person that died was merely an ant.

Liu Mei looked up at the blue sky and whispered, “Planet Ran Yun... Is it a battle to show my might to the Huan family... According to Master, during the bloodline ritual, he will transfer me some of his cultivation. At the price of lowering his cultivation by one grade for two hundred years, he will help me reach the peak of the late stage of Ascendant. As for entering the Yin and Yang stage, it will depend on my own understanding.

“After that, the difference between me and that man from

Suzaku will become larger. In the later years, once I reach the second step and see that person again, I don't know what kind of mood he will be in. However, by then he will be an ant, just like that Huan Dong..."

Liu Mei faintly smiled. Her smile was very beautiful and would make anyone's heart skip a beat. A pair of guards that were patrolling by saw her smile and were both startled. Obsession and fanaticism suddenly filled their eyes. These looks were shockingly similar to Huan Dong's.

"The Ten Thousand Illusion Heavenly Devil Dao can put anything in the world under an illusion..." The gentle breeze blew by, causing her black hair to flow. She raised her finger to grab hold of her hair.

Just at this moment, waves of fluctuations came from inside her bag of holding. Although the fluctuations were confined inside the bag of holding, they were filled with resentment. This resentment slowly filled up the bag.

Liu Mei lowered her head and touched her bag of holding. The fluctuations inside lessened, but the resentment inside became even stronger.

Liu Mei softly said, "Be obedient. You can't come out right now..." She bit her finger, stuck it inside the bag, and then revealed a painful expression.

The fluctuations gradually disappeared completely, and the resentment inside was forcibly suppressed.

"You, why do you do this..." An ancient voice came from behind Liu Mei. The Huan family's ancestor slowly condensed and appeared. He looked at Liu Mei's bag of holding and frowned.

"I've already told you before that it is too vicious and you shouldn't touch it!"

Liu Mei pondered and didn't speak.



The Huan family's ancestor shouted, "Kill that thing right now and don't raise it anymore. If you continue to act like this, you will ruin your dao heart. How will you get past the first step and get through the Yin and Yang stage!?"

Liu Mei raised her head toward the Huan family's ancestor and softly said, "Master, Liu Mei knows what to do. Please don't talk about this anymore, alright..."

The Huan family's ancestor looked at Liu Mei. After a long time, he let out a sigh and said, "Why, why must you be like this?!"

As for Wang Lin, the silver dragon was charging straight toward planet Yun Xia. From a distance, planet Yun Xia was dark grey due to a veil of thick fog covering it. It was so thick that divine sense couldn't pierce through it.

In addition, there were bursts of roars coming from the fog, as if warning everyone who was passing by to not enter.

The silver dragon brought Wang Lin outside of planet Yun Xia and stared at the thick fog. Wang Lin's eyes lit up, then he slapped his bag of holding and the Seven Star Sword Formation flew out. They began to rapidly rotate, creating a powerful, spiral force.

Surrounded by this force, Wang Lin took a step forward and put the star compass away. He entered the fog with the Seven Star Sword Formation piercing through it like a stake. The sword formation spun rapidly, pushing away all the fog before Wang Lin.

However, this fog was too thick; even with this method, the fog before Wang Lin looked endless. If one was looking from the outside, it looked like the fog had swallowed Wang Lin.

Even if someone passed by, they wouldn't notice that there was someone rapidly descending through the depths of the fog.

Wang Lin's expression was neutral. With the vortex created by the sword formation, none of the fog could get close to him. However, at this moment, his surroundings were completely grey

and he couldn't see a thing. His divine sense was also blocked, so he could only rely on his instincts and continue flying down.

After a long time, the fog before him gradually thinned out. Wang Lin's eyes narrowed and he immediately accelerated. He charged out of the dense fog like a meteor, and the scene that came into view before him caused his pupils to suddenly shrink.

The sky was covered in dense fog, so no sunlight could get through, making the earth completely dark. However, this didn't affect the sight of a cultivator.

The earth was filled with cracks, making it seem like there were many big mouths trying to devour everything.

A powerful aura of death filled the heavens and earth. This death aura wasn't coming from one person or thing, but from the entire planet!

The crack-filled ground was covered in these almost rotten tentacles that were slowly swaying. At first glance, it looked like the earth was covered in hair.

This sight would make people's hearts become heavy and suppressed.

Waves of roars were coming from planet Yun Xia, and a majority of them were coming from underground.

"This is a completely wasted cultivation planet..." Wang Lin silently pondered as he flew forward with his divine sense spread out, looking for the metal vein. As he flew, he saw the ruins of several cities. It was obvious that this place was once an extremely prosperous place, but everything was in ruins now.

The tentacles from the ground were wrapped around the ruins of the cities. One couldn't help but feel their hair stand up when taking in this sight.

As he silently flew across the sky, Wang Lin's gaze looked across the cities. At this moment, all of the tentacles, which were

originally swaying, suddenly stopped. Then they all rapidly shrank back and disappeared from the surface.

At this moment, a heaven-shattering roar came from the distant horizon. A red cloud that covered everything charged toward Wang Lin like crazy.

There was a massive fierce beast riding on the red cloud. This beast looked like a dragon, but it wasn't a dragon. Its long body was tens of thousands of feet long and its head was triangular. It could be said to resemble a snake, but its whole body was covered in hair.

As this beast roared and quickly rushed over, even the fog in the sky split apart as if there was a pair of invisible hands opening a path.

When Wang Lin saw the beast with his divine sense, his expression changed greatly and he exclaimed, "Moongazer Serpent!"

The ancient god had a very deep impression of this beast. Wang Lin sucked in a breath of cold air. Without a word, he immediately descended and went underground through one of the cracks.

At the same time, the information about the Moongazer Serpent from ancient god Tu Si flashed through his mind. Wang Lin's eyes suddenly revealed a mysterious light.

"A Moongazer Serpent isn't something born from nature, it's a unique parasite that lives in an ancient god's body. When an ancient god is alive, they absorb the blood of the ancient god to survive, but they can't leave the ancient god's body. Sometimes they were used like magical treasures by the ancient gods.

"Once an ancient god dies, the parasite dies as well. However, there is a rare chance that the Moongazer Serpent doesn't die but is able to leave the ancient god's body. The stronger the ancient god, the stronger the Moongazer Serpent."

“All of the Moongazer Serpents inside ancient god Tu Si died, so they didn’t appear. However, a Moongazer Serpent appeared here. Could... could this place have the remains of an ancient god!?! But if that is really the case, this makes no sense either. How could no one in the Allheaven Star System have recognized it? If a powerful cultivator saw this creature, they wouldn’t simply let it go.”

Wang Lin was inside the crack in the ground, looking at the red cloud in the sky. The Moongazer Serpent’s giant body gradually flew off into the distance, and he began to silently ponder.

At this moment, on a very ordinary-looking cultivation planet in the Alliance Star System, two women wearing colorful clothes entered the capital of a mortal country.

Each of the women had a ball of bright light floating above their right hand. These balls gave off a powerful killing aura.

While the two women were floating in the sky, one of them shouted, “Situ Nan, come out here!”

A curse came out from the capital, followed by a man in purple rushing out. He didn’t even look at the two women and immediately fled.

“Situ Nan, the sect master has already given the order. You are wanted on planet Luanfeng and all the planets under it. You won’t be able to escape!”

That man was Situ Nan. He was currently in a sorry state and shouted back, “Tell that smelly girl that if she keep forcing this old man, I will engrave the scene of her flirting onto ten thousand jades and spread it across the Alliance Star System. Damn it, chased me for almost a century; it’s so vexing!”

“Hmph!” The two women immediately fused the two balls of light in their hands. The balls immediately melted together and turned into the figure of a very attractive woman.

“This time I won’t let you escape!” The woman’s figure took a

step and raised her jade-like hand. The sky suddenly darkened and even the earth began to shake. The heavens and earth were quickly compressed.

Situ Nan let out a strange cry and a flame seemed to burn inside his body as he charged out. Although he had charged out, he coughed out a large mouthful of blood and his face immediately became pale.

“Smelly girl, just you wait! This old man will make sure that all the cultivators and mortals in the Alliance Star System see your flirty behavior! This old man will make you very famous in the Alliance Star System! This old man will keep his word!” Situ Nan coughed out another mouthful of blood and fled like crazy.

“At most I’ll just go into closed door cultivation again, you just wait!” Situ Nan’s eyes were bloodshot. He had already made up his mind to go into closed door cultivation again. If he couldn’t reach the Nirvana Scryer stage, he wouldn’t come out!

# Chapter 676 – Huan Mei Approaches

---

The southern part of planet Thousand Illusion belonged to the Huan family. There was a deep pool there called the Illusion Moon Pool, and the bloodline ritual was going to be held here.

The water in the pool had already been taken away by the Huan family's ancestor, leaving behind only a deep pit in the ground. He was currently floating above the pool with a very serious expression on his face.

Below him were tens of thousands of Huan family members. They were all silent; the entire area within dozens of kilometers was completely quiet.

Each of the Huan family members went up one by one to the edge of the deep pit and cut one of their arms to release blood. Once they released enough blood, their faces would turn pale and they would retreat with gloomy expressions.

As the clan members went up one by one, blood gradually began to fill the deep pit. The dark red blood gave off a thick scent of blood that surrounded the area.

The blood of tens of thousands of clan members wasn't enough to fill the pit with blood. However, there was still a lot of blood inside. The last person was the Huan family's ancestor. He didn't hesitate to cut his own wrist and let out a large amount of blood. He released the most blood, and his expression gradually turned pale. Eventually, he withdrew his wrist, formed a seal, and softly said, "Melt!"

With one word, a vortex appeared inside the pool and slowly rotated. The blood of tens of thousands of people was gradually merged together until it was impossible to separate it.

The bloodline ritual refines the purest Huan family blood from tens of thousands of Huan family members, turn that into one

thousand blood runes that will imprint on a person, and then finally extract all of the blood in that person's body.

The Huan family's ancestor's eyes revealed a profound gaze and he said, in a serious tone, "Huan Mei!"

"Stepfather." Liu Mei walked out from the crowd. Her white dress gave her a feeling of holiness.

The Huan family's ancestor slowly said, "Enter the blood pool and cultivate attentively."

Liu Mei nodded and walked toward the blood pool. As she entered the pool naked, the smell of blood rushed toward her. She frowned slightly but decisively stepped into the pool. As she continued to enter the blood pool, the blood gradually submerged her knees, waist, chest, and eventually completely submerged her entire body.

Inside the blood pool, one could only see the vortex and not even a hint of Liu Mei.

The Huan family's ancestor took a deep breath and then his hand quickly formed different seals. Many seals flew from his hand into the blood pool. A powerful aura began to pour out from him and slowly spread out.

As he made seals faster and faster, the blood pool seemed to boil and the vortex spun even faster.

After a long time, the Huan family's ancestor's eyes suddenly lit up and he shouted, "A long time ago, the Huan family's ancestor was a celestial of the Thunder Celestial Realm. Although the Celestial Realm was destroyed, the bloodline still remains. Today's bloodline ritual is going to refine the Huan blood so that one more person can be added to my Huan family's future glory."

A complex spell came out from the Huan family's ancestor. The spell immediately turned into imprints the moment it left his mouth, then it entered the blood pool.

“Bloodline, appear!” the Huan family’s ancestor shouted, and the entire blood pool suddenly stopped. Then there was a loud rumble and the blood pool became a blood pillar.

In an instant, the blood pillar collapsed, turning into blood runes that floated in the sky. Inside the pit sat Liu Mei. She was sitting in the lotus position with her eyes closed.

The Huan family’s ancestor took a deep breath, then his right hand formed a seal and he pointed at Liu Mei. In an instant, a wound opened on Liu Mei’s forehead, and blood constantly flowed out of it. As blood continued to flow out, Liu Mei’s expression grew paler.

Just at this moment, one of the blood runes in the sky suddenly landed and imprinted on Liu Mei’s body. Following that, a large number of blood runes descended and imprinted on her body.

As blood runes continued to descend, almost every inch of Liu Mei’s body was filled with blood runes. The Huan family’s ancestor’s eyes narrowed and then he took a step forward. He arrived before Liu Mei and raised his right hand. A mysterious light appeared in his hand. This light changed tens of thousands of times. Anyone who looked at it would immediately see all of the possibilities in their life, from being born to their death. All of the sickness, love, and hatred of one’s life were all within this illusion.

This was the Huan family’s ancestor’s dao, the Ten Thousand Illusion Identityless Dao!

He pressed his palm down on Liu Mei’s forehead. The powerful dao of the Huan family’s ancestor directly entered Liu Mei’s origin soul. At the same time, his own celestial spiritual energy poured into Liu Mei without any reservation to help her increase her cultivation level.

The amount of celestial spiritual energy needed to reach the peak of the Ascendant stage was extremely large, so no first step cultivator could do this; not even cultivators in the Yin and Yang



stage could do this.

Only those who had truly entered the second step would have this kind of heaven-defying power.

The Huan family's ancestor was a powerful cultivator in the second step; his cultivation level was early stage Nirvana Scryer!

Vast amounts of celestial spiritual energy and endless amounts of dao fused together and was transferred into Liu Mei's body by the Huan family's ancestor. The Huan family's ancestor obviously care a lot about this disciple and his intent for her to take over the Huan family. Otherwise, he wouldn't be willing to damage his own cultivation to help Liu Mei increase her cultivation level.

Liu Mei's body trembled, then all of the blood runes around her suddenly entered her body and turned into the Huan family's blood. It flowed inside her body and forced out all of her own blood.

At the same time, her origin soul started glowing brightly and was rapidly growing stronger.

Early stage Ascendant, mid stage Ascendant, late stage Ascendant, peak of late stage of Ascendant!

Jealous gazes came from the tens of thousands of Huan family members nearby. Their jealousy was reasonable. Ascendant was a powerful realm; how many cultivators were stuck at the Ascendant stage? How many cultivators had to spend thousands of years to reach the peak of late stage Ascendant on their own?

This Liu Mei had only taken less than half of an incense stick of time to reach many people's life goal.

The Huan family's ancestor's arm shrank and he instantly became a lot older. He retreated a few steps, and even the color in his eyes dimmed. He looked at Liu Mei and softly said, "From today onwards, you are a member of the Huan family. The Huan family blood flows through your body. Your father need to go into

closed door cultivation now. During this time, you have to strive to reach the Yin and Yang stage as soon as possible.”

Liu Mei turned around and quietly looked at the Huan family’s ancestor. She didn’t say anything and merely nodded.

“Ten Thousand Illusion Heavenly Devil Dao. This old man really wants to know what kind of change the Ten Thousand Illusion Heavenly Devil Dao will have at the second step!” The old man laughed and didn’t seem to care the slightest about Liu Mei’s indifference. He waved his sleeves and disappeared.

The old man’s voice echoed, “Go to planet Ran Yun. Huan Mei, this is your first battle as a member of the Huan family. Slaughter a name for yourself!”

Liu Mei raised her head. She didn’t even look at the tens of thousands of clan members. Instead, she floated into the air like a celestial. Her target was planet Ran Yun.

She didn’t even bring any attendants and went alone.

Inside the crack in the ground, Wang Lin withdrew his gaze from the Moongazer Serpent. There was still shock in his eyes.

“This Moongazer Serpent is tens of thousands of feet long, and its power isn’t any weaker than Nirvana Scryer cultivators. If there are no ancient gods, then its offensive abilities aren’t strong. As long as I don’t take the initiative to provoke it, it should maintain its first form.”

Wang Lin pondered for a bit. According to the memory of the ancient god, these parasites that lived inside the ancient god had three forms. The first form was like the one that just passed by; it had no offensive capabilities.

As for the second form, all of the hairs on its body would shrink and it would morph into various shapes inside the ancient god’s body. This second form usually meant that it was sleeping.

The third and final state was shown when it attacked. Their hairs would extend out and could reach up to the same length as its body. If one encountered a Moongazer Serpent in that state, they should immediately run, or they would risk being attacked.

As Wang Lin pondered, he went deeper into the crack. He spread out his divine sense, looking for the metal element vein.

“It is a bit strange for a Moongazer Serpent to appear here. This is not a beast I can provoke, so it is better to ignore it and focus on finding the metal vein.”

Wang Lin’s speed was extremely quick, and he continued to move deep underground. Soon, he reached a dead end, but he didn’t pause; he charged into the wall. His body entered the wall and he continued to descend using the earth escape technique.

As he moved, Wang Lin slightly frowned. There was a sticky fluid that kept coming out of the dirt around him. If it wasn’t for the fact that he had his celestial spiritual energy around him, he would have already been covered by that liquid.

“This place is very strange!” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and his divine sense spread out farther and farther. He sometimes felt some powerful fluctuations, and every time he did so, he would go around it.

His divine sense continued to spread out until it had almost completely swept the planet. Wang Lin’s eyes suddenly narrowed. At the deepest part of this planet he saw a metal vein that stretched for endless kilometers.

This vein was deep inside the planet, with an end of it slightly breaking out from the ground on the other side of the planet. This was how the Huan family member had found this metal vein.

Wang Lin frowned harder and harder. He didn’t immediately move but began to ponder.

“If this metal vein was hidden extremely well, then it would

make sense. However, this vein isn't hidden at all; any Ascendant cultivator that passes by here should immediately find it. There is something strange about this." Wang Lin carefully checked the vein, but he wasn't able to find anything.

After pondering for a while, Wang Lin revealed a decisive gaze. He waved his right hand and tore apart the earth before him. Then he charged directly into the deepest part of the metal vein.

It didn't take long before he arrived at the vein. What appeared before him was a huge vein with specks of golden light. The huge vein was like a dragon coiling around planet Yun Xia.

After pondering a bit, Wang Lin slowly moved forward. He felt like something was wrong. After seeing the Moongazer Serpent, a cloud had been hovering over his heart.

# Chapter 677 – Smoke Signal

---

“Why would the Moongazer Serpent appear here? Why has no one taken the metal vein after all this time when it’s out in the open...” One by one, these riddles entered Wang Lin’s mind. He stared at the vein and didn’t make any rash decisions.

Years of caution made him develop a habit of questioning everything. There were too many mysteries here; if he was careless, he might face unimaginable crisis.

While suppressing his heart’s urge to immediately take the metal vein, Wang Lin carefully walked around the vein. The confusion in Wang Lin’s mind gradually grew stronger.

In his opinion, this metal vein was a bit too neat. The vein was almost the same thickness from beginning to end.

“If it was a naturally formed vein, it would absolutely impossible for it to be like this. This vein looks more like long sections of bones.”

Thinking about this, Wang Lin’s body suddenly stopped and his eyes revealed a strange color. As he stared at the vein, his heart was in turmoil.

“Bone... Could it really be a bone left by a unknown force and this is its remains?!” Wang Lin gasped. He couldn’t imagine what kind of beast would have a metal vein as its bone.

He pondered a bit before continuing to follow the metal vein. At this moment, the ground suddenly shook and Wang Lin immediately felt waves of fluctuations coming from all directions. All of these fluctuations were going upwards.

Wang Lin condensed all of his celestial spiritual energy, and his eyes were filled with horror. His divine sense was still spread out, and he clearly saw countless tentacles coming out from the vein and extend into the earth. Finally, they extended out from the

cracks on the surface and began to sway back and forth.

Wang Lin was startled for a moment, but he immediately lowered his head to look at the metal vein. The strangeness in his eyes became even stronger.

“This scene is somewhat familiar...”

Staring at the metal vein, Wang Lin’s eyes suddenly lit up and he muttered, “This place is covered in tentacles, which makes the entire planet look like it has hair growing out of it...

“The second form of the Moongazer Serpent is when all the hairs on its body are withdrawn, so it is in a state of slumber... Could it be that... Where I am at, planet Yun Xia... Is an extremely large Moongazer Serpent!?”

Wang Lin gasped and stared at the metal vein not far away.

“This isn’t a metal vein, it’s really a bone. However, it’s not a bone of any beast but... the bone of a Moongazer Serpent!” Wang Lin’s heart became cold.

“If I had just taken the metal vein, I’m afraid I would have immediately awakened this Moongazer Serpent. As a result, I would have died. It would be unlikely for this Moongazer Serpent to completely awaken, but it would only need to be awake for a moment to kill anyone who tried to take the bone.” Wang Lin finally understood why none of the powerful cultivators had come to try and take this bone. It wasn’t that they didn’t want to, but they didn’t dare.

“I believe that others have come here before, but they all died. In a way, the person from the Hua family was very smart. He only took a bit from the surface and immediately left. If he had taken a bit more, he would have stimulated the Moongazer Serpent enough to awaken it. There might also be luck involved. If it was anyone else, even a tiny bit could have caused the Moongazer Serpent to awaken.”

Hundreds of thoughts flashed through Wang Lin's mind. He knew that he should quickly leave this place and no longer think about it. However, he looked at the metal vein and felt extremely unwilling to just leave.

“What I want is this entire bone, but the Moongazer Serpent will completely awaken if I try to take it. If I do that, its body will change into attack form and I'll definitely die.... However, I'm unwilling to just give up like this! Ah!” Wang Lin let out a sigh and his eyes lit up. He recalled everything about the Moongazer Serpent from the ancient god's memories.

“There is no other existence that knows these parasites as well as the ancient gods; that is my advantage. This Moongazer Serpent lives off the blood of the ancient gods...

“The tentacles are their most sensitive organs... What method can I use to take the bone but not wake it up...”

Wang Lin's eyes were filled with a mysterious light as he muttered to himself, “Back when I devoured all those Celestial Ascension Fruits, I was filled with a sense of madness. At that time, even if someone took my bones, I'm afraid I wouldn't have felt it. If I can put this Moongazer Serpent into a state of illusion while it's still asleep, perhaps I can then take its bone...”

Wang Lin pondered for a moment as he looked at the metal vein with reluctance and let out a sign. With one step, he was already aboveground, then he teleported in mid air and reappeared outside of planet Yun Xia. The star compass appeared and quickly took him away from planet Yun Xia.

From far away, Wang Lin looked back at planet Yun Xia while riding the star compass. His eyes revealed a decisive gaze.

“I must obtain that Moongazer Serpent's bone! I can refine the drug to numb the Moongazer Serpent. However, I will need a lot of it to make this huge Moongazer Serpent enter a state of illusion.”

If it was anyone else, even if they thought of the method and obtained a large amount of the drug, they wouldn't be able to make the Moongazer Serpent absorb it.

An ancient god's Moongazer Serpent wouldn't absorb anything besides the blood of an ancient god unless someone used the ancient god tactic to command it.

Only Wang Lin had the ancient god tactic.

As the silver dragon flew across stars, Wang Lin sat on its back with a gloomy expression. This trip that had taken several months was a complete waste of time. He thought he would be able to complete the heaven defying bead, but it turned out like this.

"Forget it. I have already waited more than eight hundreds years, so I won't mind waiting a bit longer. As long as I obtain enough Celestial Ascension Fruits to refine, I can just come back.

"However, I didn't expect to find a large Moongazer Serpent... Just how many stars could that ancient god have had to carry such a large Moongazer Serpent... And this thing has obviously been sleep for countless years, because there are even ruins of cities on its surface."

Wang Lin's expression loosened and he began to ponder.

"This Moongazer Serpent is in the form of a planet, so once it awakens, I wonder what kind of strength it will have... I'm afraid even Ling Tianhou, the All-Seer, and them would immediately flee in terror! Unfortunately, it won't listen to anyone but its master. Even if my original body was here, it would be useless.

"Otherwise, if I could control it and lead it back to Alliance Star System, wouldn't it be a joyous event?"

Wang Lin let out a bitter smile as he steered the star compass straight toward planet Ran Yun. As the silver light flashed, he was gradually getting farther and farther from planet Yun Xia.

On planet Ran Yun, the Ran family's ancestor, Carefree Sanren,



and Sun Xi looked at the sky. Their expressions were deadly grim.

“Planet sealing formation...” Sun Xi’s face was filled with bitterness.

Carefree Sanren said, “The Huan family would never do things like this. If they had the time to set up the planet sealing formation, they would have already descended on planet Ran Yun.”

The Ran family’s ancestor pondered for a long time and said, “I’m afraid that this matter was prepared for the Huan family ancestor’s new adopted daughter, Huan Mei, to show her might.”

“The Huan family wants to wipe out our three families and is using the formation to prevent us from escaping.” Sun Xi’s eye became cold.

The Ran family’s ancestor said, “They won’t be able to wipe out our families. In these past several years, the three of us have secretly sent the talented family members out of the planet. As long as they exist, our families’ flame will continue on.”

“Unfortunately, our roots are all on planet Ran Yun, so how could we have moved our whole families in a short period of time? If we had moved too fast, it would have caused this matter to blow up early.” Carefree Sanren bitterly smiled.

Sun Xi hesitated and said, “Maybe Fellow Cultivator Xu Mu will make it back...”

The Ran family’s ancestor gritted his teeth and said, “Hmph, if he doesn’t come back once the three of us are captured by the Huan family, I’ll drag him into this matter. How can I let him take all those celestial jades for free?! He promised to protect us but left at the moment of crisis. Despicable!”

Carefree Sanren silently pondered.

Sun Xi let out a sigh and said, “Forget it. Even if he comes back, what can he do? The Huan family’s ancestor has already reached

the second step, so who can stop him? Rumor has it that the Huan family had two ancestors in the second step. One of them died in the fight for the Thunder Celestial Realm, so only one remains. Although he wasn't as strong as he was before, as long as he comes, then everything will be pointless."

The three of them silently pondered. They were filled with remorse about the matter from four years ago. This was karma.

Just at this moment, the Ran family's ancestor's expression suddenly changed and he exclaimed, "They came!"

Sun Xi and Carefree Sanren raised their heads. They felt the danger coming from the sky, and their expressions became even more gloomy.

Waves of fluctuations came from the sky as an almost endless pressure descended from above.

Outside planet Ran Yun, Liu Mei stepped toward the planet while wearing white. She spread out her divine sense after passing the planet sealing formation and locked on to the Ran family's ancestor and company.

Her expression was as calm as water as she slowly closed in.

"Brother Sun, Brother Zhao, the three of us have spent most of our lives fighting. Now that we have already settled all future matters, why not let the three of us go all out? Even if we die, we will die without regrets!" Although his voice was low, it contained battle intent. As he looked up at the sky, his eyes contained a burning flame.

"Brother Ran is heroic. Since you are burning your soul, then let me accompany you!" Carefree Sanren let out a laugh and a burning flame also appeared in his eyes.

Sun Xi's eyes revealed a decisive gaze and he smiled. "Forget it. To cultivate all my life means I'll dare to enter the heavens and scold the celestial generals. How can I back down now?"

Monstrous battle intent burst from the three of them like giant flames had suddenly ignited on planet Ran Yun. An ordinary flame could create [a signal smoke](#). Although cultivators burning their souls couldn't create a signal smoke, they could create battle intent ten times, a hundred times, a thousand time stronger than signal smoke.

This powerful battle intent reached its peak when Liu Mei's beautiful figure appeared.

Liu Mei's body descended from the sky as she looked at the three of them and muttered, "Burning their origin souls..." Her voice was very beautiful, like the spring wind sweeping past the earth. There was also a mysterious force within her voice.

Carefree Sanren stared at Liu Mei in the sky. The flame in his eyes gradually dimmed and was replaced with a hint of fanaticism...

The raw for this basically means a smoke signal that warn enemies are coming. I guess the intent usage is to show battle intent created when an army see a signal telling them the enemies are coming.

## Chapter 678 – Coming...

---

Looking at Liu Mei, who had descended from the sky like a celestial, not only Carefree Sanren, Sun Xi also lost his battle intent and began to struggle.

Only the Ran family's ancestor, whose cultivation had reached the mid stage of Ascendant, was barely able to keep his mind clear, but he couldn't do it for long. In his mind, the voice from the woman in the sky was like a song of the heavens. The words seemed to enter his mind, and they even created a trace of mortal feelings.

"Ten Thousand Illusion ruthless domain!" The Ran family's ancestor's expression changed greatly and a flame began to burn within him. This flame came from the fusion of his origin soul and origin energy. This caused his cultivation to improve leaps and bounds.

He then let out a roar. This roar was like thunder that rumbled across the sky and moved the heavens and earth.

Sun Xi's eyes regained clarity and he felt terror in his heart. Just at that moment, he had a feeling like he was facing his own loved one, and he didn't have the heart to attack at all.

Liu Mei's expression was neutral as she closed in and softly said, "The three of you are not my match. If you come back with me to the Huan family, you might have a chance of living."

The Ran family's ancestor's body was now covered in flames, and he took a step forward. His hand formed a seal and then he pressed his hand down. The Ran family's palm thunder immediately appeared and a burst of lightning shot out from his hand directly toward Liu Mei.

Liu Mei revealed a look of helplessness and gently played with her hair. Her jade hand moved forward, and there was a flash of

ruthlessness in her eyes. The tip of her finger touched the thunder, causing it to tremble and suddenly dissipate.

Liu Mei softly said, "Since you are going to burn your souls, then burn it a little more thoroughly."

After she said that, the fanaticism in the eyes of Carefree Sanren behind the Ran family's ancestor became even stronger. There was even a sense of obsession within them. He was already in a very chaotic state. In his eyes, the heavens and earth no longer existed; the only thing that remained was the figure of the woman before him.

Without any hesitation, he took a step forward and blocked the Ran family's ancestor. The origin soul in his body suddenly ignited. This kind of burning wasn't just his origin soul but also his physical body.

"There is also you." Liu Mei's gaze fell on Sun Xi.

Sun Xi had just suppressed his heart, but after hearing Liu Mei's words, it completely collapsed. His body trembled and fanaticism appeared in his eyes just like Carefree Sanren. He burned his origin soul and body without any hesitation in exchange for a moment of peak power. His finger formed a sword and he pointed it at the Ran family's ancestor without any hesitation.

The Ran family's ancestor revealed a pitiful smile and said, "Zhao Chuanwen, Sun Xi, I feel sad for the two of you!"

However, Carefree Sanren and Sun Xi seemed to have not heard him at all and released their spells without any hesitation. Then they began their battle to the death with the Ran family's ancestor. Burst of thunderous rumbles and flashes of spells caused the earth to shake and the sky to darken.

Carefree Sanren and Sun Xi's bodies quickly dissipated. However, every bit of their bodies that disappeared made their cultivation get stronger. They battled like madmen against the Ran family's

ancestor.

Liu Mei revealed a faintly smile. She really didn't need to bring anyone because as long as she was here, there would be countless cultivators willing to fight for her.

This was the Ten Thousand Illusion Heavenly Devil Dao. Everything in the world could be used by it. The Huan family's ancestor was willing to pay the price and perform the bloodline ritual for Liu Mei because of this. He wanted to see what kind of power it would have once it reached the second step.

The entire planet was in an earthquake-like state. Loud rumblings would constantly come from the ground. The Ran family's ancestor's heart was filled with despair, and he also began burning his body. He was doing his best to exchange it for the most amount of power. As both his origin soul and body burned, his cultivation level rose like crazy. He managed to reach the power of a late sage Ascendant cultivator without a domain.

His cultivation level was raised too quickly, so his domain couldn't keep up, making him only a pseudo late stage Ascendant cultivator. Even so, he was extremely powerful.

As he let out a roar, his body quickly dissipated and his hand quickly formed seals. He suddenly closed his hands and then a dazzling light surrounded them. He wasn't using a spell, it was the most direct method to use the origin energy inside his body. The origin energy turned into this golden light. As he suddenly opened his hands, the golden light shot out like sharp swords in all directions.

At this moment, Sun Xi and Carefree Sanren's bodies were about to dissipate. They only had half of their bodies left, and the rest had disappeared into the void. The fanaticism in their eyes became even stronger, and without any hesitation, the two decided to self destruct.

Boom!

Boom!

The self destruction of Ascendant cultivators who were burning their origin souls and bodies caused a great catastrophe for planet Ran Yun.

The sky seemed to collapse and the earth burst open. The seas of planet Ran Yun rose up hundreds of feet and slammed down on the earth as if the planet was angry.

The spirit veins in planet Ran Yun were like gunpowder and all began to explode with the guidance of the self destruction.

Sun Xi and Carefree Sanren's origin souls and bodies dissipated. Even at the moment of their deaths, they were still not sober.

The Ran family's ancestor was at the center. Although he was able to resist it with his powerful cultivation, he still ended up covered in blood. His bloodshot eyes stared at the still calm Liu Mei before him and he snapped, "What a disgusting bitch. This battle is between you and me; why did you spread it to the mortals and this planet?!"

Liu Mei faintly smiled and softly said, "I haven't attacked at all... The three of you were fighting amongst yourself; what does it have to do with me..."

The Ran family's ancestor raised his head and laughed out loud. This laughter was filled with despair and sadness. While he laughed, tears came from the corners of his eyes and he looked down at the earth. The originally beautiful planet was already in ruins. He knew that if he were to self destruct to injure her, planet Ran Yun would become a wasted cultivation planet.

"This is my home..." His face was filled with bitterness as he looked at Liu Mei and said, word for word, "I, Ran Xuefeng, will use my current cultivation to curse you to die without a grave! Also, the person that killed Huan Dong wasn't the three of us. There is another person named Xu Mu!"

As he spoke, he raised his right hand and hit his forehead. There was a cracking sound as his burning origin soul immediately collapsed and spread to his body. His entire body slowly dissipated before Liu Mei's calm gaze. Eventually, it turned to dust and landed on the ground.

"I was born on Ran Yun and will die on Ran Yun. All I, Ran Xuefeng, can do is my best to protect planet Ran Yun. As for you, Xu Mu, you despicable man, I curse you to die together with Huan Mei!"

Liu Mei's eyes showed a hint of indifference as if nothing in the world could affect her mind. She looked at the earth below her, and with a step she headed down toward the ground.

"The Ran family, Zhao family, and Sun family need to be wiped out... This is Master's request, and it has nothing to do with me. There was also that Xu Mu. That person is a little strange..." Liu Mei thought to herself, then she suddenly frowned. Her divine sense spread out and stopped at the extreme southern part of the planet.

"There is a clone... That Sun cultivator is interesting. This means that the Ran family's ancestor and the Zhao cultivator also have a clone." Liu Mei chuckled. This clone was hidden very well. If it wasn't for the fact that the clone had released a fluctuation when the main body died, Liu Mei would not have found it. After all, without specifically looking for it, she would have completely ignored it after one sweep of her divine sense.

In the city in the southern part of planet Ran Yun, a youth sat inside a house. This youth looked exactly like Sun Xi, and his face was filled with a bitter expression.

Since four years ago, after realizing that they had made a big mistake in killing the Huan family member, the three of them had concentrated all their efforts into refining clones. There were no special methods used, and the clones were so weak that they



couldn't battle at all.

However, it was still a method of keeping themselves alive.

The Ran family's ancestor had been secretly refining a clone for hundreds of years, and it had already reached the level to leave the planet. It had left the planet with the other clan members in secret two years ago. As for Carefree Ranren, his methods were a bit lacking, so he couldn't split his origin soul, meaning he couldn't refine a clone. However, he had other means. As for exactly what, no one else knew.

Although this Sun Xi was able to refine a clone, its cultivation was only at the Core Formation stage, so it simply couldn't leave the planet. Before, when he looked for Wang Lin, he was going to ask for help on this matter. However, before he could ask, he was refused by Wang Lin.

Also, this matter was of great importance, so after hesitating, he didn't continue asking. Otherwise, if Xu Mu had figured out that the three of them all had their own means of staying alive and were only dragging him into this to be a scapegoat, he was afraid that no matter how much celestial jades they offered, Xu Mu wouldn't have agreed. In fact, Xu Mu might have attacked them in anger.

Liu Mei teleported and arrived in the southern part of planet Ran Yun. Just as she was about to step into the city, she suddenly jerked her head to face the sky. Her eyes were filled with a never-before-seen mysterious light.

"This aura..."

A silver light crossed through the stars and arrived outside planet Ran Yun. Wang Lin was sitting on the star compass. He collected the three's celestial jades, so he had to at least do as he had promised. Otherwise, there would be no reason for him to return.

His expression was originally neutral, but when he saw the

powerful sealing formation around planet Ran Yun, his eyes narrowed. He stood up from the star compass and stared at the restriction with his eyes glowing.

“When I left, this restriction wasn’t there!” Wang Lin had a very good understanding of restrictions. Although he couldn’t break this restriction in a short period of time, he could enter without damaging it.

He pondered a bit before the star compass under him charged through the restriction and flew straight at planet Ran Yun.

On planet Ran Yun, as Liu Mei raised her head, the mysterious light in her eyes became even stronger.

# Chapter 679 – Ten Thousand Illusion

## Heavenly Devil Dao

---

Wang Lin put away the star compass and stepped into planet Ran Yun. At the moment he entered the atmosphere, a flash of coldness appeared in his eyes.

When he was outside, he noticed that the planet was in ruins. Waves of celestial spiritual energy were echoing in the area. It was clear that a great battle had just occurred here.

He took a deep breath. His divine sense had already seen Liu Mei's figure in the southern part of planet Ran Yun.

Liu Mei's appearance had changed somewhat. It could be said that she looked even more stunning than before.

Frowning slightly, Wang Lin took a step forward and disappeared. When he reappeared, he was in the southern part of the planet, only one thousand feet from Liu Mei.

Liu Mei stared at the figure that appeared one thousand feet from her, and the mysterious light in her eyes became even stronger. She had noticed him when he was approaching the planet. She felt that he was vaguely familiar, but his appearance was completely foreign to her.

She didn't speak. Instead, she silently looked at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin looked at Liu Mei and calmly said, "You have already killed them. You can leave."

He came here wondering why Liu Mei was at the southern part of the planet. When he spread out his divine sense, he immediately saw Sun Xi's clone. After pondering for a bit, he was able to understand what had happened.

Since the three of them had lied to him about the clones, then there was no need for him to stick his neck out for them anymore.

As long as he tried his best, it was enough.

In addition, what made Wang Lin's heart sink was that this Liu Mei's cultivation had already reached the peak of the late stage of Ascendant. This kind of cultivation caused Wang Lin's pupils to shrink imperceptibly.

"How could this Liu Mei's cultivation have reach such a level? Could it be related to the Huan family's ancestor... It must be so!" Wang Lin's gaze swept Liu Mei's body and revealed a hint of clarity.

"There is still some celestial spiritual energy around her. I assume someone has forcibly raised her cultivation level. However, this kind of forced raise in cultivation is only in celestial spiritual energy. It's be impossible for her domain to have reached the same step!"

Liu Mei stared at Wang Lin and softly said, "Have we met before?"

Wang Lin calmly said, "No!"

Liu Mei looked at Wang Lin for a long time before she revealed a smile that was like the spring wind. However, what it got in return was Wang Lin's always calm-as-water gaze.

"Enough. Leave now before I change my mind!" Wang Lin's voice turned cold. This smile of hers disgusted him a lot. Back on planet, Suzaku she was like this as well.

Liu Mei's eyes exposed a trace of complex emotion and she softly said, "I didn't expect your cultivation to have already reached such an incredible degree. Even I can't see through it..."

Wang Lin frowned and coldly looked at Liu Mei before turning around to leave. Since the three people on planet Ran Yun had lied about their clones, there was no need for him to continue to participate in this matter.

"Wang Lin, do you really think I can't recognize you?!" Liu Mei's

voice contained a trace of coldness.

Wang Lin stopped and turned around. Then his eyes turned cold and he said, “There is no need to test me. I’m Wang Lin. If you continue to bug me like back on planet Suzaku, then don’t blame me for killing you!”

Currently, the inside of Liu Mei’s heart was very different from her appearance. Right now her heart was in turmoil. She could have never imagined that she would meet Wang Lin in the Allheaven Star System, and his cultivation was even strong enough to the point where she couldn’t see through him.

Scenes from the past suddenly flashed across her eyes. As she stared at Wang Lin, the complex emotions in her eyes became even stronger, and she softly said, “Aside from you, no one else has such a cold gaze. You changed your appearance, changed your everything, but you can’t change your gaze. I’m afraid you changed yourself because you don’t want me to recognize you.”

Wang Lin frowned as he coldly looked at Liu Mei and said, “I’ll say it once more: scram!”

Liu Mei revealed a beautiful smile, then the complex emotion in her eyes disappeared. Instead, it was replaced with indifference, and she gently said, “Your cultivation level is definitely not higher than mine. You must have some kind of treasure that can hide your cultivation. Today, you will not be leaving.”

There was a burst of wind and the Finger of Death shot out. Liu Mei’s expression remained neutral as her jade hand quickly formed a seal and a spell appeared. A lightscreen appeared before her as the Finger of Death collided, causing a loud rumble. Lightning flickered everywhere and countless cracks appeared on the light screen.

Liu Mei shook her head and softly said, “I didn’t guess wrong. Your cultivation is only at the early stage of Ascendant.”

Wang Lin's voice was filled with indifference as he slowly said, "A cultivation risen by force has too many drawbacks. I'm afraid your master has other motives!"

Liu Mei faintly smile and said, "So what? Today, you won't be able to escape. If you hadn't reached the Ascendant stage, then it wouldn't have mattered, but since you did, let us finish our feud from planet Suzaku. Let me send you to reunite with Li Muwan..."

"You're courting death!" Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding and the Seven Star Sword Formation immediately flew out. It turned into seven rays of light and flew straight at Liu Mei.

With a neutral expression, Liu Mei pointed to the spot between her eyebrows with her jade hand, then a ray of red light came out from between her eyebrows. The red light suddenly wrapped around her body and turned into the appearance of a woman.

This woman was very arrogant, her eyes were fierce, and she was beautiful. A pair of phoenix eyes looked at Wang Lin with killing intent.

"Red Butterfly!" Wang Lin's eyes released a burst of golden light.

This woman was red butterfly!

Red Butterfly stared at Wang Lin and calmly said, "Our feud needs to be dealt with as well!" With that, she slapped her bag of holding and a red rose appeared. She threw it forward and all the petals scattered. The petals floated toward Wang Lin with a mysterious force.

"What kind of spell is this?!" Wang Lin's pupils shrank imperceptibly. The Liu Mei before him suddenly turned into Red Butterfly. Thanks to Wang Lin's divine sense, he confirmed that this was the real Red Butterfly without any of Liu Mei's aura.

Facing the petals, Wang Lin's right hand forced a seal, and with a thought, the Seven Star Sword Formation closed in. The seven swords formed a circle and rapidly rotated, creating a powerful

sword wind that crushed the flower petals.

The arrogance in Red Butterfly's eyes became even stronger as she flicked her finger and the flower's stamen flew out. Her left hand pointed a few times, then the flower stamen suddenly combined to form a rune. She pressed down her hand, causing the rune to immediately fly out. The rune continued to expand until it was more than one thousand feet wide and pressed down on Wang Lin like a giant mountain.

Wang Lin's eyes became cold as he raised his hand and pointed at the sky. A thunderbolt flashed across the sky as a long underworld river suddenly appeared and crushed the rune. The underworld river was filled with bloodlust. Under Wang Lin's control, the underworld river moved like a roaring dragon and immediately surrounded Red Butterfly. It was about to pull her entire body into the underworld river.

Red Butterfly's eyes shined brightly and she calmly said, "Dao intent! You actually have your own dao!"

Wang Lin let out a cold snort. As the underworld river moved, the sky darkened. There were flashes of lightning inside the underworld river, making it even more powerful.

Red Butterfly felt a sense of crisis as her right hand pointed between her eyebrows once more. This time, a yellow light surrounded her body, and when it disappeared, it revealed a small and thin figure.

"Uncle..."

That word contained a mysterious power that caused Wang Lin's underworld river to suddenly pause.

"Zhou Ru..."

That small figure was Zhou Ru. She timidly looked at Wang Lin with her eyes wide open and her face filled with terror.

"Uncle, I finally found you. Please don't abandon me, OK?"

Wang Lin's eyes revealed a painful expression and he shouted, "Enough, Liu Mei!"

The underworld river churned and Zhou Ru was immediately pulled into it. Zhou Ru's eyes were filled with fear and confusion as he looked at Wang Lin. A tear came out from her eyes and she softly said, "Uncle, are you going to kill Ru Er?"

"This is fake..." Wang Lin took a deep breath and his heart became determined. The underworld river went for the kill and rushed into Zhou Ru's body. It was about to completely submerge her.

Just at this moment, a low and weak voice echoed.

"Tie Zhu..."

This voice was like a bell echoing inside Wang Lin's body. He saw the mother that he had been separated from for eight hundred years looking kindly at him from inside the underworld river.

Wang Lin's heart trembled.

His hand trembled, then the underworld river collapsed and disappeared into nothingness.

"This is also fake." Wang Lin's eyes glowed red.

"Fake... Wang Lin, thanks to my Ten Thousand Illusion Heavenly Devil Dao, they are both fake and real!" Liu Mei's voice was illusionary and came from all direction.

Zhou Ru and Red Butterfly appeared from the void. At the same time, Wang Lin's father appeared and looked at Wang Lin with a gentle gaze.

"Wang Lin, do you still remember me..." Wang Zhuo walked out from the void. He was no longer an old man but a high-spirited youth.

"Disciple, you have to remember to pass on the legacy of the Soul Refining Sect..." Du Tian's ancient figure walked out from the



void.

Shortly after, figures familiar to Wang Lin walked out one by one. Each of them silently looked at Wang Lin. Their gazes were all different; some complex, some filled with loss, some filled with joy, some filled with sadness...

A flash of blue light appeared in the sky and turned into a woman. This woman was Li Muwan!

Li Muwan looked at Wang Lin with a gentle gaze and softly said, "Wang Lin, am I also fake..."

She stood beside Wang Lin's mother. It was as if they were mother and daughter as they calmly looked at Wang Lin.

"Ten Thousand Illusion Heavenly Devil Dao..." Wang Lin looked at the familiar figures before him and his eyes revealed pain. He closed his eyes and softly said, "The Ten Thousand Illusion Heavenly Devil Dao is like the heavenly devil; it invades the body and ignites one's origin soul to burn the mind and body... Liu Mei, how much hatred is there between us for you to collect so much of my past..."

Every figure around him suddenly turned into green smoke and rushed into Wang Lin's body.

## Chapter 680 – Liu Mei's Special Treasure

---

Wang Lin opened his eyes, but they were filled with clarity. Although they were still filled with pain, it was as if he had seen through the world. It was truth that he had learned before, he should let go of those that were meant to disappear...

He raised his right hand and a strand of mist appeared over it. This mist was all the smoke that had entered his body. His origin soul contained part of the ancient thunder dragon, so it contained the power of the heavenly thunder. This Ten Thousand Illusion Heavenly Devil Dao wasn't enough to cause his origin soul to burn.

Looking at the mist, Wang Lin pondered for a bit and then crushed it.

"Although your cultivation has been forcibly increased, your understanding of your domain isn't enough. Ordinary people have a saying, to spoil things through excessive enthusiasm. That is your fatal weakness!"

At the moment he crushed it, a muffled groan came from the void. Following that, Liu Mei's figure appeared in the distance. Her face was pale as she stared at Wang Lin. Her eyes filled with hatred and she hissed, "You are indeed Wang Lin, someone with a ruthless heart."

"I'm not the who is ruthless, it's you!" Wang Lin's eyes revealed bare killing intent.

"I focused my life on dao, but you used the [domain soul](#) to break my virgin body. How do you explain this?!" Liu Mei's voice cracked. All the calmness from before disappeared and the hatred in her eyes became even stronger.

Wang Lin frowned. This was a memory he didn't want to recall. His eyes became cold and he softly said, "You were the first to act. Also, the matter with the domain soul was an accident."

“Accident...” Liu Mei began to laugh. Her laugh grew louder until it was filled with vileness. She could keep her Ten Thousand Illusion Heavenly Devil Dao mentality before everyone. However, when it came to the person before her, she couldn’t.

“You answered me saying it was an accident, then I’ll give you another accident!” There was a hint of complex pain inside her hatred. She touched her bag of holding.

Wang Lin frowned. The celestial guard suddenly appeared before him and stepped toward Liu Mei.

Liu Mei’s right hand lifted from the bag of holding and the storage bag opened. A black mist rushed out from inside the bag and a monstrous resentment burst forth.

This resentment was heaven-shaking, and the sky darken as if it covered by clouds. Large vortexes began to slowly rotate in the sky.

The resentment was too powerful. As it spread out, the ghostly wails began to appear within five kilometers as if they were in the realm of ghosts.

A burst of sharp shrills exploded from the black mist. The black mist was too fast even for divine sense to lock on to. It suddenly charged out past the celestial guard directly toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin’s expression was neutral as he stared at the black light. At the moment it closed in, he stabbed his finger forth like a sword and created a gust of wind. This wind blew away the black mist, revealing a pair of dark eyes.

The moment Wang Lin’s eyes fell on that pair of black eyes, he was startled. The eyes were completely cloudy; there was no light, only monstrous resentment.

However, at the moment Wang Lin saw that pair of eyes, his mind shook and a feeling of harmony filled his body. It was as if ten thousand thunderclaps had exploded in Wang Lin’s ears, causing his own body to tremble. He subconsciously withdrew his

finger, took a few step back, and stared at the black mist.

“This... This is...” A terrible pain appeared inside Wang Lin’s heart and immediately filled his body. He looked at the black mist, and his eyes suddenly turned red. He waved his right hand, causing the celestial guard to immediately return. It became a large shadow that surrounded the black mist, preventing it from doing anything.

Wang Lin’s face was filled with ferocity as he shouted at Liu Mei, “What is inside there?!”

Liu Mei revealed a smile, but her eyes were filled with pain. She then looked at Wang Lin with a wider smile. “You don’t recognize it? No, with your cultivation, you should be able to recognize it.”

“There is a legend among mortals. If a person loses several children, the souls of those children will not dissipate, they will always follow you and watch you. They will seem to be saying something, but you won’t be able to hear. It won’t be until the moment of your death that you finally hear them ask ‘Daddy, why don’t you want me...’”

Liu Mei’s voice was a bit strange; there was even a trace of madness within.

“I refined this child inside my body for a century until he finally became a resentful spirit. When he gained consciousness, I kept telling him that it was his father who abandoned him. His father is called Wang Lin!

“Wang Lin, you ruined my heart, ruined my domain, and took my body. If all of that was an accident, then let me repay you with a special magical treasure!”

Wang Lin silently pondered, He was in complete silence. It was as if all the life in his body had been drained away and the only thing that remained was endless death.

There was no shock like the tens of thousands of thunderclaps exploding in his mind when he found out that there was hope in

reviving Li Muwan. There was no outburst of madness like when he faced [Teng Huayuan](#). There was only extreme focus, like when he faced a crisis.

Wang Lin only silently pondered. He was so silent that it was terrifying.

It was as if the heavens had stopped, the earth had stopped. It was as if everything in the heavens and earth had froze due to the stop spell. Everything became silent.

Looking at the black mist surrounded by the shadow created by the celestial guard, Wang Lin's eyes seemed to be able to pierce through, and he saw a weak figure.

That powerful resentment wasn't able to stop Wang Lin's gaze.

After an unknown amount of time, Wang Lin softly said, "Thank you..."

Liu Mei was startled as she stared at Wang Lin and snapped, "Wang Lin, does your heart not ache!?!"

Wang Lin didn't even look at Liu Mei. He only looked at the figure inside the mist and softly said, "If you can refine him into a resentful spirit, then I can change him back even if it takes thousands of years.... Tens of thousands of years... Thank you for returning him to me..."

All of this was completely outside of Liu Mei's expectations. She sneered and said, "He can't recover. To make him completely become a resentful spirit, I..."

Before Liu Mei finished speaking, Wang Lin softly said, "If I say it's possible, then it's possible!" His gaze withdrew from the mist and fell on Liu Mei. His eyes were no longer calm but filled with unimaginable killing intent. Aside from Teng Huayuan, Wang Lin had never felt so much killing intent toward someone!

"Now it is your turn!"

Wang Lin's voice wasn't cold, but it made the surroundings suddenly seem to enter winter. He took a step forward and pressed down his right thumb. The Underworld Finger suddenly appeared.

There was a loud bam in the sky as the underworld river appeared once more and fused with Wang Lin's finger. The Underworld Finger formed by the underworld river flew out and charged straight at Liu Mei.

Liu Mei retreated. As she did so, she slapped her bag of holding and a large, old mirror appeared in her hand. This was a treasure that the Huan family's ancestor had gifted her, a low quality celestial treasure!

When the Underworld Finger fell on the mirror, it caused an earth-shattering explosion. At the same time, Wang Lin stepped forward and the Seven Star Sword Formation surrounded Liu Mei. Wang Lin let out a shout and seven rays of sword energy flew out.

Wang Lin calmly said, "A fake late stage Ascendant cultivator with only celestial spiritual energy and no domain isn't even a match for a mid stage Ascendant cultivator!" The finger of death appeared and closed in on Liu Mei along with the Seven Star Sword Formation.

The sword energy closed in, causing Liu Mei's expression to change greatly. Feeling a sense of crisis, she bit the tip of her tongue. Blood flew out of her mouth along with an object. It was a blade needle.

The moment the needle appeared, it immediately circled Liu Mei and blocked the Seven Star Sword Formation. Even the finger of death was pierced by this needle.

"The fourth soul!" Wang Lin coldly looked at it, and his eyes became even colder. He raised his right hand and gently pointed at the needle.

"Stop!"

The black needle suddenly paused. As it struggled, Wang Lin took a step forward and arrived before Liu Mei. His right hand mercilessly pressed down between her eyebrows.

Liu Mei let out a miserable groan and a large amount of black gas came out from between her eyebrows. Then she immediately retreated. Her eyes were filled with horror. Although Wang Lin's cultivation was only at the early stage of Ascendant, his various spells and treasures were extremely shocking.

"You want to run?" Wang Lin took another step forward, and his two fingers formed a sword. A part of the thunder in his origin soul condensed at the tip of his finger, ready to take this vicious woman's life.

The shadow of death surrounded Liu Mei's body and mind, and her expression was deathly pale. Wang Lin's finger had injured her origin soul earlier. If it wasn't for the fact that she had a lot of celestial spiritual energy in her body, she probably would have died already.

Liu Mei shrilled, "Li Er!"

Wang Lin frowned and saw the black mist surrounded by the celestial guard begin to churn violently. It let out shrill cries that were like swords that charged toward Wang Lin and tore his heart.

Wang Lin's eyes revealed a trace of sadness, but he stabbed forward without any hesitation. His finger rushed out like a bolt of lightning toward Liu Mei.

Just at the moment of danger, Liu Mei's eyes were filled with despair, but a vortex suddenly appeared before her. This vortex was pitch black as if it was surrounded by clouds.

A slightly withered arm came out from the vortex and casually pressed against Wang Lin's finger.

With a loud bang, Wang Lin's body flew back like a meteor. His expression became pale and he coughed out a large mouthful of

blood, but his eyes were filled with a monstrous cold light.

“Eh, not dead?” An ancient void came from the vortex. The withered arm grabbed Liu Mei and dragged her directly into the vortex.

“You save her and the Huan family will be wiped out!” Wang Lin’s voice was like the freezing winter wind as he stared at the vortex. He was clear that the only person who could rescue Liu Mei right now was the Huan family’s ancestor.

As he spoke, Wang Lin stepped forward and condensed Ling Tianhou’s sword energy without any hesitation. His finger pointed out like a flash of lightning and the sword energy charged directly at the vortex.

“Arrogant junior, even though you have a Yin and Yang stage puppet, you are still no match for this old man. Seeing that you and Huan Mei have a past, this old man won’t get involved in your grudge. However, if you continue to this, then this old man won’t spare you!” said the ancient voice in the vortex. He grabbed Liu Mei and completely entered the vortex.

However, at that moment, Ling Tianhou’s sword energy had charged through the vortex directly toward the Huan family’s ancestor on the other side.

The lust domain soul Wang Lin obtained from the Giant Demon Clan Ancestor.

Guy who killed his whole family and then killed Wang Lin.



# Chapter 681 – Wang Ping

---

Ling Tianhou's sword energy was peerless. The moment it appeared, sword energy filled the heavens and earth. It charged out like a bolt of lightning and entered the vortex.

It chased after the Huan family's ancestor.

The vortex immediately collapsed as the sword energy entered it, then the Huan family ancestor let out a muffled groan.

At this moment, inside the Huan family's home in the far away planet Thousand Illusion, the Huan family's ancestor was sitting in room with a huge vortex before him. The vortex seemed to turn solid and then shattered inch by inch.

At the moment it completely shattered, a white light wrapped around Liu Mei and brought her back through the vortex. After entering the room, the light threw Liu Mei aside as it had no time to care about her right now. There was a trace of anxiety coming from the light as it quickly rushed back into the Huan family's ancestor's body.

The Huan family's ancestor suddenly opened his eyes, revealing a hint of horror within them. Without any hesitation, he raised his right hand, mercilessly slammed it down on the vortex, and softly said, "Shatter!"

Earlier, his origin soul had left his body and used a spell to cross through space. At first he didn't care about Wang Lin at all. When he stopped Wang Lin's attack, he intended to take Wang Lin's life.

However, when he stopped that finger, he clearly felt his power enter Wang Lin's origin soul, but it was destroyed. He could only hurt Wang Lin and not kill him.

This surprised him, and at the next moment, he saw the celestial guard puppet. The puppet's Yin and Yang stage cultivation shocked the Huan family's ancestor greatly. He knew that he was

in a very weakened state and that his cultivation had dropped to the Yin and Yang stage. Although he knew that he could win against the puppet, fighting it would cause his cultivation to drop once more.

Also, Wang Lin's origin soul was obviously very strange, which made him worry. If his cultivation hadn't dropped, he wouldn't have worried at all and would've directly killed Wang Lin.

Even so, he didn't take Wang Lin's cold words to heart. Even if Wang Lin had the celestial guard puppet, he also had his own backup.

This was why he took Liu Mei and quickly left after leaving behind some vicious words.

Liu Mei was someone who he had spent a lot of effort on. Aside from the what he said to the public, there were also private reasons. He wouldn't allow anyone to kill her before she reached the second step.

However, the Huan family's ancestor could have never guessed that Wang Lin would send out a ray of sword energy. At first, he didn't consider it a threat, but when it closed in, the sword energy actually caused the vortex his origin soul was in to collapse. This shocked his heart greatly and made him gasp.

If it was merely the vortex shattering, it would have been fine, but the sword energy wasn't damaged at all, and it charged directly at his origin soul. The power of this sword energy made the Huan family's ancestor's scalp go numb.

When he sensed its power, he vaguely felt the power of a Nirvana Cleanser cultivator. This terrifying aura made him feel aghast in his heart. He didn't dare to confront it and ran away in panic.

He used the fastest speed an origin soul could use and brought Liu Mei back through the vortex. Then he immediately returned to his body and tried to break the vortex completely so that the sword

energy would be trapped in the void.

At this instant, the vortex completely collapsed into specks of dust. The Huan family's ancestor let out a breath of relief, but his expression immediately changed and he cursed in his heart. He suddenly got up, grabbed Liu Mei, and quickly retreated.

A ray of golden light suddenly charged out of the vortex at the moment of its collapse.

At the moment it appeared, countless rays of sword energy appeared in the secret room. An explosion that shocked the entire planet suddenly echoed across the land.

The Huan family's secret room exploded from the pressure of the sword energy and created a shock wave. The shock wave collapsed the buildings in its path and kicked up a dust storm. The Huan family's ancestor charged out of the dust. He was in shock and in a sorry state as he grabbed Liu Mei and escaped.

“Damn it, how could that junior that knew Liu Mei have a ray of sword energy like this!?! What kind of crazy Nirvana Cleanser senior would give sword energy like this to a junior in the first step? This is completely bullying!!!” the Huan family's ancestor cursed in his heart. It wasn't that he couldn't withstand it, but he was in a weakened state and his cultivation had fallen. He was afraid his cultivation would become even more unstable if he tried to withstand that sword energy.

After the secret chamber collapsed, the sword energy charged out and headed straight for the Huan family's ancestor. This sword energy contained Ling Tianhou's tyrannical domain. At this moment, it was as if the entire heavens and earth were filled with this tyrannical aura.

The sword energy grew more powerful, almost reaching the peak of its power. The moment the sword energy appeared, the entire world seemed to pause!

This pause made it seem like time had completely stopped. The clouds changed and the wind rewinded. It created a rare scene where the clouds seemed like the receding tide. All of the powerful cultivators on planet Thousand Illusion felt this sword energy, and the sky suddenly darkened!

The moment the sword energy appeared, the heavens and earth were filled with sword energy. The domain coming from the sword energy was simply too overbearing. It was as if every other spell in the world had to make way for it and couldn't steal its momentum!

This kind of tyranny was the heavens' might!

The sword energy flew across the sky in a ray of bright light. It transformed into the sharpest point in the world as it chased after the Huan family's ancestor.

The sword energy was too fast. You could dodge, you could flee, but the domain on the sword energy would become even stronger. The tyrannical domain becomes stronger the weaker you are.

The Huan family's ancestor's expression was gloomy as he threw Liu Mei backward. His hand formed a seal and there was a flash of white light. His dao was the Ten Thousand Illusion Identitless Dao. It could also put everything in the world in an illusion, but in his hands, it was even more special.

The white light shined brightly on his finger as his dao intent increased like crazy. The Huan family's ancestor activated all the origin energy inside his body to gather in his finger and then mercilessly pointed forward.

The burst of white light charged out and collided with Ling Tianhou's sword energy. An earth-shattering explosion spread across planet Thousand Illusion. The white light dissipated and the sword energy charged out. It moved like lightning as it entered the Huan family's ancestor's body through his finger.

The Huan family's ancestor's body trembled and his expression

immediately became pale. The horror in his eyes became even stronger, and now he thought of what the junior had said before.

“You save her and the Huan family will be wiped out!”

Earlier, he completely ignored those words, but now they were like thunder exploding in his ears. If that person had this kind of sword energy, he didn't doubt that person's ability to wipe out his Huan family.

What made him even more terrified was the thought of how many sword energies like this that person had.

“If that person has more than six rays of that sword energy, then unless I can recover my Nirvana Scryer cultivation, I'll definitely die! That is not the most terrifying part; what is truly terrifying is the owner of the sword energy... To be able to give this kind of sword energy to a junior like this means that they are very close. Maybe even a direct descendant...” The Huan family's ancestor's scalp went numb. Even with his mental strength, he couldn't help but feel fear.

Although he was the Huan family's ancestor and his cultivation had reached the Nirvana Scryer stage, that just meant that he was even more aware of the terror of a Nirvana Cleanser. The second step of cultivation was very different from the first step.

In the first step, if one had some heaven defying treasures or powerful spells, it was possible to challenge someone with higher cultivation level. Although it was rare, it wasn't impossible. In fact, if the magical treasure or spell were used well, one could even directly kill someone with higher cultivation level.

However, it was impossible for someone to beat someone else with higher cultivation level at the second step. Every single level was the difference between heaven and earth.

No need to speak of the difference between Nirvana Scryer and Nirvana Cleanser. Just the difference between early stage and mid

stage Nirvana Scryer was already a gap that couldn't be crossed. Just the sword energy of a Nirvana Cleanser was able to make him dread so much, so one could see the difference.

At this moment, the best choice was to hand over Liu Mei. The Huan family's ancestor looked at Liu Mei, who was filled with loss, and immediately gave up the idea.

“This person knew Liu Mei, so he must be from the Alliance Star System. No matter how strong his master is, without an Allheaven Stone, he can't enter this star system unless he has his own transfer array. However, even then, by the time his master gets here, this matter will no longer be between just me and him, it will be a war between two star systems. At that time, powerful experts from the Thunder Celestial Hall will come out.

“After all, once this old man's plan for Liu Mei succeeds, perhaps this old man's cultivation will have reached the Nirvana Cleanser stage too. If not, I should still be able to reach the peak of the late stage of Nirvana Scryer.”

After making up his mind, the Huan family's ancestor immediately spread out his divine sense across the entire planet.

“Old friend of the Qian family, Brother Xu, I have a request...”

On planet Ran Yun, Wang Lin stared at the collapsed vortex and withdrew his gaze. His gaze landed on the black mist surrounded by the celestial guard. Bursts of tender cries came out from inside the black mist.

Every cry was like a sharp sword that stabbed into Wang Lin's heart.

Wang Lin's eyes revealed a trace of pain as he looked at the black mist. Whenever the pair of cloudy eyes met Wang Lin's eyes, they would release thick resentment.

“This is my child... This is my direct descendant in this world...”

Wang Lin slowly walked into the shadow created by the celestial

guard to surround the puppet. He had a hint of softness in his eyes. He hesitated a bit before raising his right hand and reaching into the mist.

The resentful spirit didn't hesitate to bite down on Wang Lin's finger. The sharp teeth tore through his skin and the cold, resentful aura immediately entered Wang Lin's body through the wound.

Wang Lin didn't withdraw his hand. His eyes were still gentle as he quietly looked at the child that was constantly sucking his blood.

"It will be alright. Your name is Li Er... Li is not a good word, so let's change it to... Ping. From now on, your name will be Wang Ping... I hope your life will be calm and safe, unlike mine..."

## Chapter 682 – Duty

---

The resentful spirit could clearly hear Wang Lin's words, but its eyes were filled with coldness and grief. It continued to bite Wang Lin's finger as if it wanted Wang Lin to feel the hundred years of resentment all at once.

Wang Lin looked at the child for a long time and let out a sigh. The resentment that entered his body couldn't affect him. The thunder inside him only needed to sweep his body and it would all be cleared away.

After pondering for a while, Wang Lin's left hand formed a seal and countless restrictions appeared around the black mist. As the celestial guard withdrew, the restrictions suddenly shrank.

The mist also shrank until it was completely sealed by the restriction.

In the end, Wang Lin gently picked up the restriction ball with the child inside and pressed it against his forehead to store it inside the heaven defying bead. He split a part of his origin soul to be inside the heaven defying bead to help child continue to dispel the resentment.

Wang Lin whispered, "When father has dealt with the matter at hand, I'll go into closed door cultivation and dispel your resentment. Ping Er, don't you worry." Then his right hand reached out and immediately grabbed the fourth soul. He took out the one-billion-soul soul flag and threw the soul inside.

"Teacher Du Tian, disciple has retrieved the power of the fourth soul. The true power of the one-billion-soul soul flag will appear once more!" Wang Lin turned around and his gaze fell on the city in the distance.

Wang Lin calmly said, "Come out."

Sun Xi carefully flew out from the city. He had witnessed the



battle. Whether it was Liu Mei's vile methods or the arrival of the Huan family's ancestor, it all caused his heart to go into complete chaos.

Due to his drop in cultivation, when he faced Wang Lin, his heart was filled with awe and flutter.

“Sen... Senior...”

Wang Lin looked at Sun Xi. The sword light under his feet was unstable; it was obvious that he was terrified at the moment.

Wang Lin let out a sigh. “Brother Sun, there is no need to be like this...”

Sun Xi silently pondered. He took a deep breath and clasped his hands at Wang Lin as he bitterly said, “Xu... Brother Xu, the three of us concealed our clones before so that we could drag you into this mess and have you be our scapegoat... I...”

Wang Lin whispered, “Forget it, let's not talk about this matter. Are the Ran family's ancestor and Carefree Sanren safe right now?”

Sun Xi quickly said, “The Ran family's ancestor made a clone hundreds of years ago. He has already left planet Ran Yun. I don't know his whereabouts, but I believe he should have no problem. As for Zhao Chuanwen, although he couldn't refine a clone, he has some mysterious spell that splits his origin soul. My guess is that he has long left planet Ran Yun.”

Wang Lin pondered a bit and slowly said, “Since I have received celestial jades from the three of you, I'll do my best. Since I don't know where the two of them are, I'll keep their families safe for a century and ensure the families live on. That way I have at least done my duty.”

Sun Xi revealed a look of gratitude and said, “Brother Xu, I'll thank you on their behalf.” Then he hesitated for a bit and said, “However, the Huan family...”

Wang Lin raised his head and looked at the sky. It was as if his gaze could penetrate the stars and see planet Thousand Illusion. He firmly said, "The Huan family will no longer exist!"

He wasn't being arrogant or getting ahead of himself; a crazy idea had appeared in his mind. Anyone who dared to stop him from killing Liu Mei must die.

Sun Xi's body trembled; he could feel a killing intent brewing inside Wang Lin's body. This killing intent was too powerful, and once it explodes, the heavens and earth will be filled with blood.

Sun Xi's cultivation level had lowered too much. At this moment, his heart was trembling, so he immediately lowered his head as he didn't dare to look at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin lowered his head to look at Sun Xi and slowly said, "Cultivating below the Soul Formation stage requires no comprehension; enough spiritual energy is enough to raise your cultivation level. You've had countless years of cultivation experience from your original body, so you have your own comprehension. I can help you reach the peak of the late stage of Nascent Soul. As for Soul Formation and beyond, it will be up to you to break through. That way you still have a chance at reaching the Ascendant stage, and even going beyond it might be possible."

Sun Xi silently pondered and wryly smiled. "When I reached the Ascendant stage, I barely made it through due to sheer luck. I really don't have the courage to go through that life and death trial again..."

Thinking about the life and death trial of reaching the Ascendant stage, Wang Lin let out a sigh and said, "I am unable to help you reach the Ascendant stage. At most, because your comprehension is still there, I can help you reach the Soul Transformation stage. However, this will require a rank eight cultivation pill, and your cultivation will forever stop without any possibility of increasing."

Back then on planet Suzaku, Red Butterfly caught the attention

of the country of Suzaku, so Xue Yue was promoted to a rank five cultivation country. The sect master was raised directly from the Soul Formation stage to the Soul Transformation stage using a similar method, but he would never progress anymore in his life.

At this moment, Wang Lin had a rank eight pill. Under his control, he could make it so Sun Xi could withstand the effect of the pill.

Sun Xi clenched his teeth and said, with determination, “Brother Xu, I choose the latter option!”

Wang Lin didn’t say anymore. He raised his hand and pointed at the sky. The sky suddenly darkened and the underworld river appeared and wrapped around the world.

To increase Sun Xi’s cultivation level, a lot of spiritual energy was required. Wang Lin wasn’t able to do this by himself. He had to use his own dao as a way of controlling the spiritual energy in the heavens and earth.

The underworld river extended, and after Wang Lin’s dao intent entered it, the whole planet seemed to tremble. The broken spirit veins under the earth all began to gather.

Wang Lin softly said, “The third ability of the underworld river, the Might of the Underworld!” A rumble came out from the underworld river, and at the same time, a powerful suction force came out from it as well.

The entire planet shook as spiritual energy from the broken spirit vein was pulled out. It flew out from under the earth like dragons and was absorbed by the underworld river.

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up as he grabbed Sun Xi. He threw Sun Xi into the underworld river and shouted, “Close your eyes and cultivate!”

Inside the underworld river, Sun Xi heard bursts of mournful cries that caused his mind to tremble. He quickly closed his eyes and focused on cultivating. Rich spiritual energy entered his body

like crazy.

Shortly after, Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding and took out a rank eight pill. He crushed the wax around the pill and rich smell of medicine immediately came from it. He threw the pill into the underworld river. Halfway in, the pill turned into green gas and merged with the underworld river.

Three days later, a laughter came from inside Wang Lin's underworld river. Sun Xi opened his eyes and there was a flash of light. His body flickered as he stepped out from the underworld river.

He stared at his own hands and his divine sense scanned his body. Excitement immediately filled his face. He took a deep breath and a sense of joy filled his whole body.

He deeply bowed to Wang Lin and said, "I'm forever grateful for Brother Xu's help!"

During these days, Wang Lin continued to use the underworld river. Now that Sun Xi had stepped out, the underworld river disappeared. He calmly said, "Your cultivation has recovered to mid stage of Soul Transformation, but this is the limit. You don't have to thank me; it is merely duty."

After he finished speaking, Wang Lin raised his head. Looking up at the sky, he softly said, "I'll leave matters here to you. Settle the descendants of the three families and wait for my return." Wang Lin took a step forward and charged into the sky.

The atmosphere wasn't able to stop Wang Lin. He was like a meteor as he rushed through and penetrated the planet sealing formation as well. The star compass turned into a ray of silver light that led him toward planet Thousand Illusion.

Planet Thousand Illusion was clearly marked on the jade Sun Xi had given him before.

The silver light streak across the stars carrying a powerful killing

intent locked onto planet Thousand Illusion.

Wang Lin sat down in the lotus position inside the silver light. During the three days Sun Xi was cultivating, Wang Lin put that crazy plan into action. His eyes were extremely cold as he looked ahead.

“The Huan family has been on planet Thousand Illusion for many years. Its power is extremely complex and deeply rooted. However, I don’t believe that there are many people in the family at the second step. I’m afraid that there is only one person at the moment. After all, second step cultivators are simply too scarce.

“If this Huan family ancestor is dead set on protecting Liu Mei, he will definitely have help. After all, the Huan family is only one of the powers on planet Thousand Illusion.”

On planet Thousand Illusion, the Huan family’s ancestor had already sent out a command for all direct family members to gather at the southern part of the planet and didn’t allow them to leave. In addition, he had opened the Huan family’s protection formation that covered the southern part of the planet in a protective lightscreen.

However, there were too many Huan family members, so they couldn’t all be called back in a short period of time. The Huan family’s ancestor was anxious, so he sent out a large amount of senior cultivators from the family to bring them back to the family’s headquarters.

There was a total of three large cultivation families on planet Thousand Illusion. They were Qian, Huan, and Xu.

Among the three families, the Qian family was the largest, the Huan family second, and the Xu family last.

The Qian family had a total of three cultivators in the second step. With this huge power, they were the overlords of planet Thousand Illusion, holding the northern and eastern regions.

As for the Huan family, they had a total of two cultivators in the second step. One of them had died thousands of years ago during an opening of the Thunder Celestial Realm. The other was the current ancestor.

In terms of strength, the Huan family was no longer powerful enough to be ranked second in planet Thousand Illusion. However, the lineage of their family could be traced back to a celestial of the Thunder Celestial Realm.

Rumor has it that countless years ago, before the Thunder Celestial Realm collapsed, the celestial had left an inheritance celestial treasure and a family protection jade in the family's headquarters.

That jade contained a spell from the celestial.

As a result, this allowed the Huan family to keep their position even though one of their ancestors had been gone for thousands of years.

As for the Xu family, their own mysterious nature kept the other two families in fear. All kinds of clues pointed to the fact that the Xu family had relation with the famous Xu family on planet Dong Lin.

The prestige of planet Dong Lin was too great, so the Xu family became a well-deserved third force on planet Thousand Illusion. Fortunately, this Xu family was really low key and normally never participated in matters related to the planet. This allowed the three forces to exist in harmony, and they rarely conflicted with each other.

On this day, one of the three ancestors who had reached the second step in the Qian family, an old man at the Yin and Yang stage, left the Qian family's headquarters and charged directly into the stars.

His target was Wang Lin!

# Chapter 683 – Shocking Qian Kuizi Into Retreat

---

Qian Kuizi was one of the Qian family's three ancestors. He had cultivated for more than ten thousand years and was friends with the Huan family's ancestor in their youth, so their relation was close. He rode a ray of light out of planet Thousand Illusion. He sat among the stars as he coldly looked into the distance, waiting.

He was not representing the Qian family on this trip but privately helping the Huan family's ancestor. However, he wasn't helping for free, as he had his eyes on one of the Huan family's treasures.

"I only have to kill that daring junior and I'll be able to obtain that treasure. There are too many problems with this; that Huan Quqing has always been stingy, yet this time he is so generous..." Qian Kuizi looked like he was about forty years old. There not a single white hair on his head and he looked very handsome. The white robes he was wearing gave him the air of a celestial.

"This arrogant junior might turn out to be very difficult to handle. That terrifying sword energy that appeared in the Huan family before is very likely related to this junior. I can't be impulsive in this matter. When that junior arrives, I have to observe carefully. If I can act, then I won't mind killing in exchange for the treasure... If I can't, then there is no reason to plant the seed of disaster for a treasure!"

After Qian Kuizi made up his mind, he closed his eyes and remained motionless among the stars.

Several days later, a ray of silver light came toward the planet like a meteor. Sitting on the silver light, Wang Lin coldly gazed at the distant planet Thousand Illusion that was giving off various brilliant lights.

He had come with killing intent, and anyone who dared to block him would be his enemy!

As the silver light rushed across space, Qian Kuizi opened his eyes and calmly looked at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin also saw Qian Kuizi. His pupils shrank slightly and became cold.

“He indeed has helpers!”

“Incomer, stop!” Qian Kuizi’s voice was faint at first, but it was like a spell that quickly spread like a bolt of thunder. Wang Lin’s gaze became cold as he looked at Qian Kuizi.

“Words that carry laws!” The silver light from Wang Lin’s star compass seemed dim from the pressure of these words. Naturally, he couldn’t see through this person’s cultivation with his own divine sense. However, with the fusion of the celestial guard, he could easily tell that this person was at the Illusory Yin of the Yin and Yang stage.

“Although the celestial guard puppet is also at the Illusory Yin stage, it can’t compare to a real cultivator at that stage.” Wang Lin knew of the celestial guard’s weakness. However, due to having spells unique to it, it wasn’t weak either.

Qian Kuizi’s eyes were calm as he slowly said, “Did you come because of the Huan family?” His tone was filled with a bit of disdain.

Wang Lin stood on the star compass as he stared at the man and coldly said, “Exactly!”

“Such a young age and already talking about wiping out a family. Has your elder not taught you at all? Tell me your elder’s name, perhaps they will be an acquaintance of mine and you can avoid being killed!” Qian Kuizi looked at Wang Lin and carefully observed him.

In his view, there was nothing strange about this child. This



child's cultivation level was also very low, not even at the mid stage of Ascendant. As Qian Kuizi's eyes fell on the shadow under Wang Lin's feet, his eyes narrowed.

“Illusory Yin puppet!!!” Although Qian Kuizi's gaze was calm, he gasped in his heart.

“What kind of family would be so generous as to refine a powerful cultivator in the Yin and Yang stage into a puppet to gift to an junior? This... this is simply too terrifying!” As Qian Kuizi stared at the shadow under Wang Lin, his eyes revealed a trace of greed.

Wang Lin's gaze was cold as he calmly said, “Senior, this is a personal grudge between me and the Huan family. Please don't get involved.”

Qian Kuizi struggled in his heart. On one hand, he wanted this puppet, but on the other, he was afraid of this person's family background. Eventually, the greed won over his rationality.

In his view, the price of an Illusory Yin puppet was simply too great! After all, he was acting for the Huan family. Ignoring how long it will take for this junior's family to find out about this matter, even when they do find out, he could still blame it on the Huan family. With the Qian and Huan families together, even another family would have to carefully consider whether or not to fight.

Qian Kuizi's eyes lit up and he slowly said, “Hand over your puppet and this old man will not get involved in his matter!”

Wang Lin's eyes became even colder. He still had two rays of Ling Tianhou's sword energy left. Before he entered the Tide Abyss, he had two rays. Then he used one to help the ancient demon and gained two more inside the Tide abyss for a total of three rays.

The shadow under Wang Lin's feet flickered and the celestial guard appeared. A hint of battle intent flashed across its eyes as it

stared at Qian Kuizi.

Wang Lin let out a shout. “Kill!” The celestial guard’s eyes lit up brightly and it took a step forward. At the same time, both of its hands moved and tore open several cracks in space.

Qian Kuizi’s pupils suddenly shrank, but he didn’t get up and remained sitting. His right hand formed seals before him and he began to mutter. He then spat out rune after rune and immediately became surrounded by them. Each of these runes gave off a powerful aura, and they quickly closed in on the celestial guard.

The celestial guard was made by Celestial Emperor Qin Lin with the intention of imitating an ancient god, so most of its abilities were displayed in the power of its body. At this moment, the celestial guard’s hand formed a seal and a burst of golden light appeared in his hand. Soon, the golden light surrounded his whole body and he became a golden man. He took a step forward and threw a punch.

This punch created a series of sonic booms among the stars. Countless cracks also appeared, and the punch caused all the runes in its path to collapse.

Qian Kuizi’s eyes revealed a strange light and he smiled. “It is even a puppet that focused on body refining. This old man will definitely have this puppet!” After that, he changed the chant. This time the chant became more forceful, sounding like pieces of metal hitting each other.

In an instant, all of the runes released bolts of lightning. In the blink of an eye, the runes turned into tens of thousands of bolts of lightning and bolted toward the celestial guard.

These lightning bolts seemed to attract each other and linked together. It was as if the lightning net intended to light up space itself as it descended on the celestial guard.

Still standing on the star compass, Wang Lin’s eyes lit up. He

slapped his bag of holding and the god slaying war chariot flew out. It transformed into the Thunder Beast, let out a roar, and fiercely charged out.

The moment the roar came out, all the tens of thousands of lightning bolts paused. While Qian Kuizi was startled, all of the lightning left the runes and gathered toward the Thunder Beast before being devoured.

The Thunder Beast's body suddenly increased one fold. It let out a full burp and its eyes filled with lightning bolts.

"This... This is... Thunder Beast!!" Qian Kuizi suddenly stood up, and his expression changed greatly. He stared at the Thunder Beast and gasped.

"That's right, this is why you have such fierce sword energy and an Illusory Yin puppet! It's because you are someone from the Thunder Celestial Temple!" Qian Kuizi sucked in a breath of cold air. He immediately withdrew all the runes and his heart no longer coveted the puppet.

Qian Kuizi's expression was pale and he quickly said, "Little friend, please forgive me; this old man was reckless. It's a misunderstanding, a misunderstanding!" He no longer had the attitude of a powerful cultivator.

"I actually tried to rob something from the Thunder Celestial Temple, this really is..." Qian Kuizi's face was filled with bitterness.

He could provoke any family in the Allheaven Star System, but he won't dare to provoke the Thunder Celestial Temple. He didn't even dare to show the smallest amount of disrespect toward the Thunder Celestial Temple. To him, the three words "Thunder Celestial Temple" were an existence that could never be provoked.

Originally, with his cultivation level and mental strength, he wouldn't believe so firmly that Wang Lin was someone from the

Thunder Celestial Temple. In the end, what made him so confident was the Thunder Beast!

Only the Thunder Celestial Temple had Thunder Beasts, and that was almost a dead set law! Likewise, a Thunder Beast was the symbol of a messenger of the Thunder Celestial Temple!

Qian Kuizi had cultivated for ten thousand years, but he had never heard of anyone not from the Thunder Celestial Temple with a Thunder Beast. Thunder Beast was something only a person from the Thunder Celestial Temple could have. This had become an eternal truth in his mind.

Wang Lin's expression didn't change at all as he stared at Qian Kuizi and calmly said, "A misunderstanding?"

Qian Kuizi bitterly smiled, but he felt anger in his heart. With his cultivation, even after finding out that this child was from the Thunder Celestial Temple, he wouldn't be speaking like this. Normally, he only spoke like this when he was facing someone who was at the step second as well.

However, right now he was the first to provoke the other party, and he had tried to steal from someone from the Thunder Celestial Temple. In his mind, this child must have some status in the Thunder Celestial Temple, or else they wouldn't have arranged a Illusory Yin puppet to protect him.

After hesitating for a bit, Qian Kuizi wryly smiled. "Little friend, I can't help you against the Huan family because we belong to the same planet. Also, since you are from the Thunder Celestial Temple, you won't need my help anyways. But little friend, my Qian family will not participate in this matter and will cut all connections with the Huan family!"

"I want celestial jades!" Wang Lin calmly looked at Qian Kuizi.

Qian Kuizi was startled and said, "Your Thunder Celestial Temple still lacks celestial jades? Yes, I'll give them to you!" He

bitterly smiled in his heart and thought that this was his punishment for being greedy. The people of the Thunder Celestial Temple couldn't be provoked. Ignoring the fact that each of them had a life-saving spell, even if he did kill this person, there wouldn't be a single place in the entire Allheaven Star System for his Qian family to exist!

“If this person wants celestial jades, I bet he wants an extremely large amount. He didn't specify how many, so he must want me to decide myself...” Qian Kuizi clenched his teeth and took out a bag of holding. His heart bled as he threw the bag at Wang Lin before turning around and flying back to planet Thousand Illusion.

His expression was extremely dark as he stepped into planet Thousand Illusion. The moment he entered the planet, his divine sense spread out, surrounded the entire territory of the Huan family, and sent out a gloomy divine sense message.

“Huan Wuqing, you made me provoke someone from the Thunder Celestial Temple! I'll remember this. Once your family is wiped out, I'll definitely get back at you through your descendants!”

The Huan family's ancestor frowned inside the Huan family's ancestral home and sent out a divine message. “He isn't from the Thunder Celestial temple, he came from the Alliance Star System like my adopted daughter!”

“Bullshit. Your divine sense was there as well; didn't you see that Thunder Beast? Thunder Beast only exists in the Thunder Celestial Realm and is the symbol of the messengers of the Thunder Celestial Temple!” Qian Kuizi was very angry and thought, “Huan Wuqing, Huan Wuqing, things have already come to this and you still try to hide it from me. I'll remember this!”

# Chapter 684 – The Huan Family Fractures

---

“Thunder Celestial Temple!” This was not the first time Wang Lin had heard this name. He looked at the Thunder Beast thoughtfully before stepping into planet Thousand Illusion.

After putting away the the star compass, he penetrated planet Thousand Illusion’s atmosphere. What appeared before Wang Lin was a large landmass. He spread out his divine sense and locked on to the south. He then charged toward there like a meteor.

Inside the Huan family’s ancestral home in the southern part of the planet, the Huan family’s ancestor, Huan Wuqing, had his hands behind his back. He looked up at the sky with a gloomy expression. Beside him were the direct descendants of the Huan family. They were standing in two lines and were all completely silent.

However, they revealed a hint of dissatisfaction, but they were holding it back.

Liu Mei was also standing next to the Huan family’s ancestor. She was silently looking up at the sky, and no one knew what she was thinking.

As for other family members, they were arranged in various rooms. Not all family members were here because some weren’t able to make it back in time.

The Huan family’s ancestor looked at the sky and said, in a serious tone, “Huan Mei, this old man will ask you once more: are you sure that this person came from the Alliance Star System like you?”

Liu Mei nodded slightly and remained silent.

“How could someone from the Alliance Star System have a Thunder Beast...” Even Huan Wuqing was extremely puzzled by this matter.

He didn't know that the creator of the god slaying war chariot had many friends. In order to refine the god slaying war chariot's beast soul, he ran off to the Thunder Celestial Realm and used some unknown method to obtain several Thunder Beasts from the Thunder Celestial Realm's Emperor.

At this moment, under the gaze of the Huan family's ancestor, a thunderbolt came from the distant horizon and a meteor broke through the sky toward the Huan family. It was Wang Lin! And beside him was the Thunder Beast. The beast snorted and lightning moved through its body as it stared at the Huan family with its fierce eyes.

The light dissipated as Wang Lin stepped out. Below him was the Huan family's ancestral home's formation.

The Huan family's ancestral home was very large; from a distance, it looked like a city. It was black as if it was imitating the ancient home of a fierce primal beast.

"Hand over Liu Mei!" Wang Lin's voice was icy cold. His chilled gaze fell on Liu Mei, who was next to the Huan family's ancestor.

Liu Mei's eyes revealed a complex emotion. She turned her head as if she wasn't willing to face Wang Lin.

"Arrogant!" The Huan family's ancestor's eyes lit up and he shouted, "Junior, break my Huan family's formation before saying those words!"

Wang Lin's expression was still cold as he patted the Thunder Beast's head. The Thunder Beast immediately let out a roar that created countless bolts of lightning. The world was filled with thunderbolts.

The sky immediately became cold and a large amount of dark clouds began to form. As the Thunder Beast continued to roar, a large amount of lightning began crackling through the clouds.

The Thunder Beast's four limbs moved and its entire body

started emitting lightning. It suddenly let out a thunderous roar that caused more lightning to appear in the sky before it all fell like crazy on the Huan family's ancestral home.

A series of explosions echoed across the world at this moment. The thunderbolts seemed to have descended from heavens as they descended on the formation.

The Huan family's protection formation immediately began to shine as large amount of ripples appeared on it. It absorbed a large amount of lightning and dissipated the rest.

Wang Lin's eyes became even colder. He bit the tip of this finger, causing a drop of blood to fly toward the Thunder Beast's eyebrows.

“Seal, open!”

After it heard Wang Lin's cold words, the Thunder Beast's body immediately trembled. At the same time, the power of thunder exploded forth from the beast's body, creating a thunderstorm.

This storm was so big that it affected the clouds in the sky. Bolts of lightning and thunder came toward the storm, forming a net around it.

“Break the formation!” Wang Lin let out a roar and the power of the Thunder Beast reached its peak. At this moment, a large amount of sand and gravel was floating in the air as if a mysterious power had surrounded the world.

In addition, even the Huan family members inside the formation felt the boundless power, causing their expressions to turn pale. Some of them were very knowledgeable, so they were able to recognize the Thunder Beast at a glance, and their expressions changed greatly.

“Ancestor this... this is the Thunder Beast!”

Earlier, Qian Kuizi's message was only for the Huan family's ancestor, so they didn't know about the existence of the Thunder



Beast.

“Ancestor, the Thunder Beast represents the Thunder Celestial Temple. Ancestor, think twice about this!”

“Ancestor, to cause a disaster for our Huan family just for an outsider is wrong!”

The direct descendants finally couldn't stand it any longer after the Thunder Beast's roar and voiced their complaints. They had been holding it in since Liu Mei arrived, then it reached its peak during the bloodline ritual, and at this moment, it exploded.

“All of you, shut up!” The Huan family's ancestor's eyes narrowed and he coldly looked at the surrounding direct descendants.

At this moment, the storm formed by the Thunder Beast arrived, and the Thunder Beast crashed down on the formation. Earlier, it was just lightning descending from the sky, and that only caused the formation to light up. Now, at the moment the Thunder Beast charged, it was as if all of the heavenly thunder had fused into one and charged over.

The force of the impact was extremely powerful. At this moment, the dark clouds became even more dense and sand and gravel flew into the sky. It was as if the only thing that existed was the Thunder Beast and the thunderstorm it brought with it.

The Thunder Beast's roar echoed across the heavens and earth. It was extremely shocking. It suddenly slammed into the formation.

A thundering sound that echoed across the entire planet exploded forth at this moment!

Boom!

The thunderstorm formed by the Thunder Beast turned into countless lightning bolts that constantly struck the Huan family's formation. At the center of the storm, the Thunder Beast was like a spike that caused the formation to concave down due to its impact.

The sound of lightning and thunder echoed across the heavens and earth. It was as if the heavens were angry. In the Qian family's home, Qian Kuizi sneered.

The Huan family members' expressions were all pale. Aside from the Huan family's ancestor, everyone was starting to panic.

The people of the Allheaven Star System grew up under the Thunder Celestial Temple, so they had unimaginable awe and respect for thunder spells. At this moment, when facing the attack of the Thunder Beast that represented the Thunder Celestial Temple, what began to panic wasn't their cultivation but their hearts.

The thunderous roars of the thunderstorm didn't stop and continued to give off a large amount of thunderbolts, destroying the formation. However, this was, after all, the great formation of the Huan family, so its power was amazing. Even under this kind of attack, it still stood there without any signs of breaking.

The Huan family's ancestor's expression was gloomy as he stared at Wang Lin outside the formation and thought, "Use the sword energy! Otherwise, this formation will not be so easily broken. Only after you use up your sword energy will I attack and kill you!"

As the thunderstorm created by the Thunder Beast continued to attack, the shadow under Wang Lin flickered. The celestial guard appeared, took a step forward, and threw a punch.

This punch seemed to replace all the light in the world, as it released a dazzling, golden glow. At this moment, even the thunder seemed to dim somewhat.

Boom!

The celestial guard's punch landed on the formation and caused a crunching sound. The thunderstorm and celestial guard continued to attack the formation. However, countless ripples appeared on the formation and dissipated all the power.

The celestial guard withdrew his fist and without pause threw another punch. Shortly after, the celestial guard created countless afterimages as it threw one punch after another. The fists fell like rain on the formation. The Thunder Beast let out a roar and lightning filled its body before it showed off its might once more.

The loud rumbling echoed across the heavens and earth. The faces of the Huan family members became even more gloomy.

“Ancestor!” A low voice came from the front of the Huan family direct descendants.

The Huan family’s ancestor frowned. If it was an ordinary family member, he could ignore them, but this person’s identity was a bit special. The Huan family’s ancestor turned around to look at the person who spoke.

The person who spoke was the Huan family’s head, Huan Fengshen!

Huan Wuqing said, in a low tone, “Fengshen, are you against me too?”

“Fengshen doesn’t dare, Ancestor. Regardless of whether this person is from the Thunder Celestial Temple or not, he possesses a Thunder Beast and an Illusory Yin puppet. I want to ask, Ancestor, is he someone we should be making friends with, or should we be fighting to the death with him?”

Huan Fengshen’s eyes were bright. He looked at the Huan family’s ancestor without flinching and said, “Making friends with him would give our family an extra friend, but what benefit would we gain from fighting with him to the death? Just to protect a foreign family member? Her cultivation has been forcibly raised to the late stage of Ascendant and her domain can’t keep up. Even if she breaks through in her life, she will stop at the Yin and Yang stage. I understand Ancestor’s thoughts, but just for your own desire, this risk perhaps is somewhat too big!”

Liu Mei showed no expression toward all of this. She just silently looked ahead with dull eyes.

The Huan family's ancestor's expression was gloomy as he looked at Huan Fengshen. After pondering for a while, he flatly said, "I know how to handle the situation!"

Huan Fengshen let out sigh and clasped his hands. "Since Ancestor insists, then Fengshen doesn't dare to disobey. If this person can't break the formation, all is well. However, once he breaks it, I'll immediately retreat, just in case! What I want is stability and not risk!"

The Huan family's formation continued to shine, and ripples appeared everywhere. Under the constant barrage of attacks, it gradually began to show signs of decline. The light seemed to have reached its limit and the ripples seem to cover the entire formation. One couldn't even clearly see outside the formation anymore; it was as if there was a layer of water separating the inside and outside.

The thunder from the Thunder Beast and the punches from the celestial guard reached their peak. At this moment, Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he slapped his bag of holding. A large sword suddenly appeared in his hand!

This sword was the rain celestial sword. Zhou Yi separated it from the other rain celestial swords, so now it belonged to Wang Lin to be inherited for eternity!

The sharp sword energy extended out three inches from the sword, and it was like a drawn bow. Waves of pressure came from it. In Wang Lin's hand, it seemed to become one with the world, because Wang Lin was its true owner!

Wang Lin's eyes were calm as he held the celestial sword and leaned forward.

"Heaven Chop!"

# Chapter 685 – Heaven Chop

---

Wealth, the first sword that Wang Lin obtained at the Heng Yue Sect. It seemed that the moment the youth held that sword, everything in the future had been decided.

Hundreds of years of karma flashed by from when he lost it to when he regained it.

Wealth contained a soul technique of the previous generation's rain celestial sword spirit. This soul technique was not a celestial spell, a dao spell, or even an ability. It was a sword style!

A powerful sword style that inherited the ancient sword intent!

Wang Lin's held the celestial sword and looked at the formation that the Thunder Beast and celestial guard were constantly attacking. When the formation looked like it couldn't withstand another hit, he lifted the celestial sword. The calmness in his eyes were gone and it was replaced with a ray of sword light!

At this moment, his entire body merged with the sword in his hand.

The celestial sword rose!

And it fell!

This simple fall caused the heavens and earth to fall into darkness. Even the the celestial guard and the Thunder Beast seemed to disappear at this moment.

In the entire world, there was only this simple fall of the sword!

This sword seemed like it was going to open the world, like it was about to tear through the chaos of the world. This sword gave off no sword energy or celestial spiritual energy, but this simple sword would shake the soul of anyone who saw it.

The first to react was the Huan family's ancestor. His eyes jerked wide open, revealing a look of shock, and he exclaimed, "This..."

This is law!”

It was as if the heavens and earth were being torn apart. This sound of tearing echoed in his mind! The dim heavens and earth seemed like they really were being torn apart!

Not only him, but Huan Fengshen sucked in a breath of cold air.

A monstrous killing intent came from the sword the moment it fell. The killing intent spread like crazy as it tore through Huan Fengshen’s eyes and imprinted in his mind.

Huan Fengshen’s body suddenly stiffened.

“This... This is...” Huan Fengshen’s mind trembled. It was as if a sword had just pierced between his eyebrows and came out from the top of his head. He subconsciously took several steps back. With his late stage Ascendant cultivation, he wasn’t able to see the law of the sword. However, he clearly felt that at the moment the sword fell, it seemed to contain a heavenly law, but even more, it contained the power to tear the heavens.

Bang bang, bang bang, bang bang! Huan Fengshen could clearly feel his own heartbeat speed up. He had the illusion that he was going to collapse with the world.

All of the Huan family direct descendants that were originally looking at the sky were filled with shock. That simple fall made them feel like they were part of it all, as if the fall of the sword that tore the world a part had torn them apart too. They were immediately covered in cold sweat.

With their cultivation, they had no idea why it was like this, why they had such feelings even with the formation protecting them. The other party had simply lowered his sword. The fear of death began spread at this instant.

Not only them, even the eyes of Qian Kuizi, who had been watching with his divine sense, shined brightly. He was inside the secret chamber of the Qian family’s home, and he suddenly stood

up.

“Law! That sword strike contains law! The pursuit of the second step is law! The first step is understanding the heavens, and the second step is converting that understanding into the power of laws. If this child is not someone from the Thunder Celestial Temple, how could he display such a sword strike?!”

At the same time, a member of the Xu family noticed this scene. An old man from the Xu family was also watching the battle at the Huan family’s home with his divine sense. Previously, he had come to an agreement with the Huan family to provide help. He had lifted his foot to leave, but at this moment, he gently put it down.

“This child’s sword style is very strong. Although I’m not afraid of it, since he dared to challenge the Huan family, he must still have moves prepared!”

The sword fell, and at this moment, all of the sound in the world disappeared. The Huan family’s formation collapsed without any real contact or blow landing on it.

After withdrawing the sword, Wang Lin’s expression was pale. However, his gaze became even colder as he stared at the Huan family below him.

The impact the Heaven Chop had on the body was great, and it had nothing to do with cultivation. It relied on the origin energy from a close integration of the origin soul and the body!

An Ascendant cultivator’s origin soul and origin energy are fused into one. However, the Heaven Chop can separate a part of that origin energy. An Ascendant cultivator only has a fixed amount of origin energy, and once too much is lost, their cultivation regresses. Fortunately, Wang Lin had Zhou Yi’s Ascendant Crystal, so he had a bit more origin energy than most cultivators.

The Huan family was completely silent. Huan Wuqing’s gaze was even more gloomy as he looked at Wang Lin and coldly said, “I

underestimated you. To have such a sword style at only the Ascendant stage, you are indeed very strong!

“However, the gap between the first step and second step is too wide. If you had displayed that sword art with second step cultivation, it might have been interesting, but it is useless right now! Today you broke my Huan family’s formation, so you will without a doubt die!”

“Please, ancestral jade!” The Huan family’s ancestor let out a loud shout. A powerful force suddenly came from the Huan family’s ancestral home. This force, which was filled with a sense of unity, spread like a celestial wind and surrounded the Huan family.

A golden jade slowly floated into the air from a house nearby. This force of unity was coming from this jade.

At the moment the jade appeared, it was as if a separate world had been carved out from the planet. It allowed the Huan family’s ancestral home to become its own realm.

The Huan family’s ancestor stared at Wang Lin and revealed a sneer. Unless he had to, he wouldn’t personally act, because he was too afraid of Wang Lin’s sword energy. Earlier, when he asked Qian Kuizi to help, it was to waste Wang Lin’s sword energy.

The Huan family’s formation was meant to do the same.

However, he would never have imagined that Qian Kuizi would actually retreat instead of battling. The family’s formation was broken not by the sword energy but by the combined force of the Thunder Beast, the puppet, and the law from the sword.

Now he could only clench his teeth and call out the jade that their celestial ancestor had left them. This jade contained a spell of the celestial ancestor from the Thunder Celestial Realm. The Huan family was able to reach the status they had today because of this jade and a treasure left behind by the celestial ancestor.



Huan Wuqing thought, “Unfortunately, the celestial treasure disappeared along with Huan Wuxiang several thousand years ago. Otherwise, with that celestial treasure, there would be no need to call out the jade!”

The powerful force from the jade was like a gentle, spring breeze. It also gave off a bright color. After an instant, the jade seemed to melt, then it took the shape of a person. Although one couldn't clearly see the person's features, it gave off a sense of majesty.

“The power of the Huan family's celestial jade is unpredictable. Rumor has it that the celestial ancestor of the Huan family had cultivation equal to a Nirvana Scryer. I wonder how the Thunder Celestial Temple messenger will deal with this. However, this is strange; why doesn't he just take out the treasure the ancestor left behind instead of calling out the jade.” Qian Kuizi's eyes were bright as he watched with his divine sense.

Inside the Xu family's home, the old man smiled and muttered, “The Huan family's celestial treasure was taken by the other ancestor of the Huan family. The celestial ancestor of the Huan family left behind a decent treasure. However, he would never have thought that the treasure would get a second step cultivator of the Huan family killed.”

Inside the Huan family's ancestral home, at the moment the jade appeared, Huan Fengshen stared at Wang Lin. He couldn't see any trace of panic on Wang Lin's face.

Seeing that Hua Wuqing was about to activate the spell on the jade, Huan Fengshen revealed a decisive gaze. He took a step forward and said, in a serious tone, “Ancestor, I will not let the Huan family participate in this matter. I'm taking the Huan family and backing out of his matter. If Ancestor wants to protect this Huan Mei, then it is your personal problem. Please don't drag down the entire Huan family!”

As he spoke, he raised his head toward Wang Lin and clasped his

hands. “Fellow Cultivator, I’m the Huan family’s head, Huan Fengshen. Just as I said now, the Huan family will not participate in this matter. It is your personal grudge with Huan Wuqing. I hope Fellow Cultivator can understand that we are not together!”

The Huan family’s ancestor coldly looked at Huan Fengshen. The corners of his mouth revealed a grim expression as he looked at the direct descendants and said, “And you guys?”

The surrounding Huan family direct descendants all silently pondered for a bit before walking to Huan Fengshen.

The Huan family’s ancestor let out a grim smile as he coldly looked at the crowd and slowly said, “A bunch of trash!” With that, he looked up at Wang Lin. His right hand formed a seal and then he shouted, “Good Fortune Jade, kill this person!”

The figure formed by the jade began to walk step by step toward Wang Lin. As the person moved, an unimaginable amount of celestial spiritual energy burst forth from him. This celestial spiritual energy was very dense and completely suppressed the spiritual energy on planet Thousand Illusion. This caused explosions to pop up everywhere. This wasn’t just happening here, it was happening all over the planet.

The celestial guard puppet appeared next to Wang Lin in a flash. The Thunder Beast did the same.

Wang Lin looked at the figure walking toward him. He felt like an illusion had appeared before him. It appeared as if the facial features of the person walking toward him were getting clearer. He was filled with a celestial aura as if he was a real celestial general.

Celestial spiritual energy filled this person’s body, and a sense of majesty descended. It looked at the world as if everyone were ants. One could even vaguely hear the echo of celestial songs around him.

The Huan family’s ancestor sneered. “Junior, I want to see what

other methods you have besides the sword energy.”

At this moment, Liu Mei raised her head and looked at Wang Lin. Her eyes were still filled with complex emotions. She touched her bag of holding and then lowered her hands.

Wang Lin's eyes were completely calm. He had dared to come here alone, dared to set foot on planet Thousand Illusion, and dared to kill his way to the Huan family. It was all because of that crazy idea he had. Right now this was his strongest killing move.

Thinking about the resentful spirit inside the heaven defying bead, Wang Lin's heart felt a wave of pain.

“Things of this world can't escape karma. The karmatic cause of yesterday will be the karmatic effect of today. Only by settling one's karma and letting dirt return to dirt, letting dust return to dust, can a cycle be complete.” Wang Lin slowly closed his eyes.

In his origin soul, a decisive call echoed.

“This battle is over, I'm setting you free!”

A crazed laughter came out from Wang Lin's origin soul.

# Chapter 686 – Scatter Devil Appears

---

A thick, devilish energy that diffused across the world appeared with this laughter. This devilish energy was so thick that it caused devilish flames to appear in the sky. It immediately collided with the celestial spiritual energy from the figure walking over!

Inside the devilish flame, a thick, black smoke came out from the top of Wang Lin's head. This black smoke condensed into the figure of a single-horned devil. After it appeared, it let out another crazed laughter.

Its voice had endless penetration power. It was like a sharp spike that could penetrate the world.

Scattered devil!

Wang Lin was planning to refine it into his second origin soul! After a century of refining, all Wang Lin had managed was to deepen his control over it but not truly refine it.

After the control imprint was placed on it, its divine sense went into slumber, so its strength was greatly reduced. Otherwise, if it was completely awakened, Wang Lin would have a difficult time controlling it.

At the moment the scattered devil appeared for the first time, the Huan family's ancestor's expression became completely pale. He took a few steps back as he stared at the devilish figure for a long time before revealing a bitter expression.

“So this was his ace!”

Huan Fengshen gasped and felt glad at his own decision just then. All of the Huan family's disciples behind him felt the same.

The Qian family's Qian Kuizi heart jumped like crazy. This scattered devil was too strong. Even with his cultivation, when he saw the scattered devil, he actually shivered.

“Too terrifying. What exactly is this... devil! No wonder he is from the Thunder Celestial Temple he simply has too many abilities. Thunder Beast, puppet, sword art, and this... devil! This person must be an extremely important person of the Thunder Celestial Temple; otherwise, how could he have all of this?!”

The Xu family's old man was moved for the first time. His divine sense even showed a hint of excitement as he stared at the scatter devil's figure.

“Scattered devil! A scattered devil created by an ancient devil!”

The scattered devil appeared and let out a creepy laugh after its roar. It charged out from Wang Lin's head into the air and became a huge figure. It didn't even look at the celestial figure coming toward him but locked his fierce gaze on Wang Lin.

“Little cultivator, this devil will fulfill your agreement and help you with this battle! But if you don't release me from your imprint after this, then even if I have to destroy my soul, I'll fight with you to the death!”

Wang Lin's expression was calm as he said, “Once this battle is over, I'll set you free!”

“Good!” The scattered devil laughed, then his body turned into fog and wrapped around Wang Lin. Its devilish energy turned into even strands that entered through Wang Lin's seven apertures.

In an instant, a powerful devilish aura spread out around Wang Lin. At the same time, he slapped his bag of holding and the devil armor flew out. It immediately wrapped around Wang Lin, forming that fierce full body devil armor.

During this process, Wang Lin revealed a painful expression. However, his gaze became even colder and there were black smoke moving within his eyes.

This was why Wang Lin had come by himself, it was because of this crazy idea he had. If he wanted to kill Liu Mei, who was being

protected by the Huan family's ancestor, it was simply impossible. Even with the celestial guard, it was impossible.

The Huan family had been around for countless years, so they must have something special. Wang Lin naturally understood this.

This was why he gave up on the scattered devil that he couldn't refine. Instead, he awakened it and offered it freedom to make it fight for him!

Although the scattered devil was strong, the imprint was not simple, as it was placed with the help of the Ancient Demon Bei Lou. This imprint contained a spell from Bei Lou and was deeply imprinted in the scattered devil's soul.

Even with the scattered devil's strength, it still couldn't break it in a short period of time. Normally, when being controlled by Wang Lin, it could only use a small portion of its strength. However, this time was different. Under Wang Lin's call, it had completely awakened!

Due to the scattered devil's devilish personality, he would normally not communicate with Wang Lin. However, the imprint in his body was too strong, so even after it fully awakened, it couldn't leave Wang Lin's origin soul. Even if it did, it would still have to leave its root in Wang Lin's origin soul.

As a result, he made an agreement with Wang Lin for his freedom.

It wasn't that he didn't want to occupy Wang Lin's body after awakening, but with the imprint there, all of it was useless. Now that Wang Lin had given it a chance, as long as it fought for Wang Lin, Wang Lin would give it its freedom. However, because of Ancient Demon Bei Lou, unless Wang Lin's cultivation reaches a certain level, it will be impossible to release the seal.

However, the scattered devil had other thoughts. As long as Wang Lin gave it its freedom, it was confident that it could destroy

Ancient Demon Bei Lou's seal within several hundred years. At that time, he will truly be carefree!

The scattered devil entered Wang Lin's head. Devilish flame appeared in Wang Lin's eyes as he walked toward the celestial figure. He didn't use any spell and directly threw a punch at it.

Wang Lin's was currently in a state of separation. His body was being controlled by the scattered devil, and all of the celestial spiritual energy inside his body had turned into devilish energy in an instant. With the scattered devil's soul entering his body, it all became devilish energy.

This punch contained the power of the scattered devil and the force of the devil armor. This punch turned into a dragon made of black light as it charged toward the celestial figure.

The celestial figure's right hand formed a seal and pointed forward. The surrounding celestial spiritual energy immediately condensed to form a giant vortex. It rushed toward the black dragon, and in an instant, both turned into nothingness.

The celestial figure withdrew his hand and opened his arms. Each of his hands had a different seal, and endless spiritual energy gathered here from all over planet Thousand Illusion. Through a mysterious method, the spiritual energy was transformed into celestial spiritual energy.

This celestial spiritual energy was too dense; it was as if it had become solid and then condensed like crazy above the celestial figure's right hand. In the blink of an eye, there was suddenly a gap in the cycle of spiritual energy on planet Thousand Illusion!

At this instant, planet Thousand Illusion had no spiritual energy!

All of the spiritual energy was transformed into celestial spiritual energy, and it formed a milky white ball above the palm of the celestial figure.

This method caused Wang Lin's eyes to narrow, but the scattered

devil controlling his body coldly smiled. “A mere celestial transformation spell. It is only a spell from a branch of the ancient demon clan, and you dare to display it before me!”

Wang Lin’s eyes were calm, but the devilish energy around him became even stronger. Under the control of the scattered devil, he pointed at the sky with his right hand and said, “Ancient devil!”

These two words were said in the language of the ancient order. At this instant, Wang Lin’s right hand formed a claw and was surrounded with devilish flame. The flame left his body and formed a giant devil claw several dozen feet long.

Reaching out toward the earth below him, Wang Lin spoke once more in the words of the ancient order. “Extract the planet’s soul!”

At this moment, planet Thousand Illusion trembled and an ancient aura began to rise up. The scattered devil’s grasp was able to pull out planet Thousand Illusion’s planet soul.

“If you are using all the spiritual energy on the planet, then I’ll use the planet’s soul! Let us see which is stronger!” The scattered devil laughed and released an astonishing amount of devilish flames.

Although his body was being controlled by the scattered devil, Wang Lin still had a direct connection to his body. This gave him a very deep impression of the ancient devil’s planet soul extraction spell and allowed him to gain some enlightenment.



# Chapter 687 – Devour

---

This wasn't the first time Wang Lin had seen a soul extraction spell. Back in the Demon Spirit Land, he saw Greed take out a celestial mountain and extract the mountain's soul.

The scene from then shocked him greatly. This kind of spell was very powerful and was not something ordinary cultivators could control and master.

Now that he was able to personally experience the scattered devil controlling his body and pulling out the planet's soul, he could see that this spell was millions of times more profound than Greed's spell.

Everything in the world, even each blade of grass, has life, and that means they have souls. These souls are very elusive and are impossible to see, but they can be clearly felt.

For example, if a mortal looks up at a tall peak, he feels a sense of shock and pressure. The pressure comes from the mountain's soul. The mortal's eyes can only see the mountain, while the pressure of its soul can only be sensed.

If even mountains and rivers have souls, of course a cultivation planet filled with spiritual energy does too.

It was very different from when the spiritual energy was taken away. This time the planet didn't tremble in the slightest, but a very ancient aura appeared and slowly spread as if the planet had awakened.

This ancient aura wasn't something that could form in merely hundreds of thousands of years. It was something that had slowly formed over countless years without any joy or sadness.

This aura only contained a sense of inclusion. Over the countless years, it included everything on the planet.

The scattered devil controlled Wang Lin's body and reached out

with his right hand. His aura began to gather in his palm like crazy, and in the blink of an eye, it turned into a grey mist. The ancient aura continued to fuse with the grey mist and compress. Explosions that sounded like bolts of thunder came from the grey mist.

Perhaps it was an illusion, but at this moment, Wang Lin felt like planet Thousand Illusion had suddenly lost its vitality. The grass withered, the rivers disappeared, and the peaks cracked...

With the grey mist in hand, the scattered devil laughed and then charged directly toward the celestial figure. The scattered devil moved like lightning and closed in on the celestial figure with the soul of planet Thousand Illusion.

Wang Lin had a feeling that his body had fused with the soul of planet Thousand Illusion. This attack was not with his own power but with the power of the entire planet.

The celestial figure also took a step forward with all the celestial spiritual energy transformed from all the spiritual energy on planet Thousand Illusion. It waved its hand and charged directly at the scattered devil.

Two unimaginable spells came closer and closer until they finally collided.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

A thunderous roar echoed across the planet. At this moment, about about thirty to forty percent of planet Thousand Illusion's spirit veins collapsed. This produced powerful shockwaves that spread in all directions.

The powerful impact caused all of the Huan family members to immediately retreat. They began activating the spiritual or celestial spiritual energies inside their bodies. They felt like if they didn't do this, the impact would cause their bodies to collapse.

The celestial figure suddenly collapsed into smoke and began to

dissipate. At the moment it completely dissipated, a piece of jade appeared.

The moment the jade appeared, A series of crackling sounds came from it. The jade shattered and turned to dust with all of the Huan family members watching.

However, at the moment it shattered, a ray of white light came out from the jade. The white light formed a light screen that covered everything within five kilometers.

The Huan family's ancestor's face was pale. The family had passed down this message: should the jade shatter, there will be one more defensive spell left. However, this spell was very weak. Its only value was to buy the Huan family some time in a time of crisis to escape, surrender, commit suicide, or leave their final words.

The scattered devil's right hand trembled and then planet Thousand Illusion's soul disappeared.

The ancient aura merged back with the earth and gradually disappeared.

The biggest benefactor in this battle was Wang Lin. A battle using these kinds of spells was something someone of his cultivation level could never hope to experience. It was completely above him.

Whether it was the celestial figure or the scattered devil, both had the power of a second step cultivator. For Wang Lin, it was as if this battle had opened a tightly sealed door for him.

At this moment, a small gap appeared in the door, allowing him to see the next level. It allowed him to personally feel the power of the next step.

“This... is the power of the second step... Compared to Greed, the Huan family's ancestor, Qian Kuizi, who are all also at the second step, it is clear that they have just entered the second step.

“The second step of cultivation is too terrifying!” Wang Lin's

mind was shaken.

During this battle, the scattered devil brought him unimaginable benefits by controlling his body. The scattered devil only used one spell, but this one spell was activated through Wang Lin's body. Everything that was hidden when looking from the outside was clearly displayed before Wang Lin. This included the way the celestial spiritual energy moved in his body and the commanding aura when extracting the soul.

All of this opened a big gap in the door that was blocking Wang Lin's path to the second step.

Never had Wang Lin wanted to reach the second step as he did now!

“Even my celestial guard can't even withstand one hit of one of these spells. The second step of cultivation is very strong! Each battle can easily collapse a cultivation planet. This is very close to the scene I saw when I received the ancient god's inheritance.”

Not only him, even the Huan family members all seemed enlightened after the battle. It was as if a new world was opened to them. However, compared to Wang Lin, their gains were really insignificant.

This kind of opportunity was simply too scarce. In this world, how many second step cultivators as strong as Ling Tianhou would descend upon someone and have a fight with someone who was also in the second step?

If second step cultivators really needed to battle seriously, they would just personally come; they would rarely battle through controlling someone else's body.

The scattered devil controlled Wang Lin to look down at the celestial spiritual energy lightscreen and let out a light snort. His right hand formed a fist and he threw a punch. Just a casual punch caused a sonic boom. This punch carried with it a thick devilish

energy as it fell on the lightscreen.

Rumble rumble rumble!

Cracks appeared on the lightscreen, but it didn't collapse.

Under the lightscreen, the Huan family's ancestor's face was deadly pale.

Huan Fengshen said, in serious tone, "Ancestor, hand over Liu Mei..." He let out a sigh. Although the other party was only an Ascendant cultivator, his magical treasures and spells were simply too strong, especially after the devil appeared. Even if the Ancestor's cultivation hadn't fallen, the Ancestor still wouldn't be a match.

The Huan family's ancestor looked at the not far away Huan Fengshen and withdrew his gaze. He then gloomily looked at Liu Mei.

The Huan family's ancestor hesitated for a bit and slowly said, "Liu Mei..."

However, before he finished speaking, Liu Mei looked up at him with her beautiful eyes. She moved the hair that had scattered behind her head and softly said, "Master, if Liu Mei leaves, I'll definitely die"

Boom!

The celestial spiritual energy light screen withstood another one of the scattered devil's attacks and even more cracks appeared. When the light screen was about to collapse, the scattered devil's arrogant laughter came from outside.

The Huan family's ancestor's expression was gloomy. He was just unwilling to surrender Liu Mei like this. However, if he didn't hand her over now, once that scattered devil descended, it would be impossible for him to resist it with his own power. The Qian family wouldn't help him, and the Xu family had promised to help but still hadn't appeared, so clearly something was wrong. Right

now he could only depend on himself.

His eyes became cold as he stared at Liu Mei and said, “Liu Mei, since you will die if you go out, why don’t you give up your domain to this old man? With the help of your domain, I can complete my Identityless Heavenly Devil Dao, and then I might stand a chance!”

He took Liu Mei as his disciple because she had showed a trace of the Ten Thousand Illusion Heavenly Devil Dao!

The Huan family’s celestial ancestor once left two domain spells. They were respectfully the Heavenly Devil Dao and the Identityless Dao. However, the Heavenly Devil Dao was simply too difficult, so up to this day, no one in the Huan family had successfully learned it.

These two spells were in fact split from one domain. That domain was the Identityless Heavenly Devil Dao. This Identityless Heavenly Devil Dao was formed before the Celestial Realm’s collapsed. The Huan family’s celestial ancestor had gotten entangled with a heavenly devil, and after combining with it, he gained comprehension in this domain. However, celestials don’t cultivate domains, so he took this comprehension and gifted it to his descendants.

After the Huan family lost their protection when the Celestial Realm collapsed, they were able to firmly keep their place because of the Identityless Heavenly Devil Dao. However, their glory was no more.

It was because of Liu Mei’s Ten Thousand Heavenly Devil domain that Huan Wuqing was tempted. To make it easier to devour her later, he lowered his own cultivation to change her bloodline.

He also sped up her cultivation. Although this wouldn’t stop her from increasing her cultivation level, it made it so that she would only be able to reach the Yin and Yang stage. As a result, she would be in his complete control and wouldn’t cause any problems when he devours her in the future.

He had calculated it all and just needed to wait for Liu Mei to reach the Yin and Yang stage. Then, after her domain underwent its transformation and became the real Ten Thousand Illusion Heavenly Devil Dao, he would devour it and cultivate the true domain of the Huan family, the Identityless Heavenly Devil Dao.

However, all of this was completely destroyed by Wang Lin, someone who had come out of nowhere. Instead of handing over Liu Mei, he might as well devour her now and still get a trace of the Ten Thousand Illusion Heavenly Devil Dao. In the future, he would just have to be diligent in comprehending dao and maybe he would achieve a grand dao one day.

With this idea in mind, Huan Wuqing was staring at Liu Mei, and his eyes revealed a strange gaze.

Liu Mei's eyes were calm. With her intelligence, she had already seen some clues back when they were in the Alliance Star System. She knew that no one showed kindness unless it was toward loved ones. Even if there was any, there was definitely some purpose behind it all.

However, Huan Wuqing's power was not something she could resist. She could only pretend to not know and be brought to the Allheaven Star System and accept the bloodline ritual.

From the moment Huan Wuqing was willing to damage his cultivation to help her achieve the peak of the late stage of Ascendant, she was confident that this Huan Wuqing had some deep motive behind all of this.

However, she was powerless to resist.

With her previous status as the disciple of the Suzaku, how could she not know the damage of increasing one's cultivation level so forcibly?

Liu Mei softly said, "You have to promise me two things..."

## Chapter 688 – Let Dirt Return to Dirt, Let Dust Return to Dust

---

Huan Wuqing raised his head to look at the lightscreen and quickly said, “Speak!” If Liu Mei’s Ten Thousand Illusion Heavenly Devil Dao was complete, then he could just devour it. However, her dao wasn’t complete, so if she wasn’t willing to give it up, then it was very likely that her dao would collapse before he could successfully devour it.

Liu Mei softly said, “The first thing is to help me kill Wang Lin!” Her gaze pierced through the lightscreen at Wang Lin. Her eyes revealed a trace of a very complex hatred.

Even until now, her hatred for Wang Lin still filled her heart. This kind of hate was something even she herself felt was a bit unreal. However, deep in her heart, she couldn’t forget the youth she saw several hundred years ago at the [Heng Yue Sect](#).

What she couldn’t forget even more was Wang Lin’s tenderness toward Li Muwan.

The matter in the Suzaku Tomb was what really lit up her hatred. After she left planet Suzaku and found out that she was pregnant, her hatred became even stronger.

However, her Ten Thousand Illusion Ruthless Domain made it so that she couldn’t really tell which was her true self.

In the end, ruthlessness and sentiment were still emotions. The difference between them was very small, but the distance was worlds apart.

These very complex emotions made it so that she couldn’t even tell what was the truth. This made her feel extremely complex emotions most of the time, especially when she looked at her child.

Without any hesitation, the Huan family’s ancestor decisively said, “OK, I’ll do my best to help you achieve this!”



“The second thing... If you can’t kill Wang Lin, then just... Give him this bag of holding!” Liu Mei took out a bag of holding from her bosom. She revealed a hint of softness as he looked at the bag.

The Huan family’s ancestor frowned but still nodded.

The scattered demon controlled Wang Lin’s body and landed punch after punch on the light screen. As countless ripples and cracks appeared on the light screen, the scattered devil laughed and shouted, “Break!”

After that one word, the sound of a mirror falling and cracking could be heard, but the sound was magnified several thousand times. This sound echoed across the heavens and earth. The last protective spell left by the Huan family’s celestial ancestor had shattered!

When the scattered devil closed in, it gave off a monstrous amount of devilish energy that diffused across the world. Within the devilish energy, Wang Lin could see Liu Mei sitting on the ground with the Huan family’s ancestor behind her. The Huan family’s ancestor had his eyes closed and his hand on Liu Mei’s forehead. The Huan family’s ancestor was giving off a strange aura.

“Eh?” The scattered devil was startled. At this moment, the Huan family’s ancestor suddenly opened his eyes. His eyes revealed a hint of grey, and in a flash, he flew into the air. His whole body was like smoke, giving off an illusory feel.

The scattered devil looked at him attentively and then said, with a smile that was not a smile, “Little child, your cultivation method is pretty good. It actually contains a bit of my ancient devil’s cultivation!”

Wang Lin’s gaze wasn’t on the Huan family’s ancestor but on Liu Mei. Her eyes were closed, and her aura... was completely gone...

He didn’t know what he was feeling. Wang Lin still didn’t

withdraw his divine sense.

The Huan family's ancestor was like smoke as he condensed in the air. The grey light in his eyes was very strong. He took a deep breath and calmly looked at the scattered devil controlling Wang Lin and slowly said, "I only have one spell. Do you dare to take it?"

The scattered devil laughed and said, "Show it to me!"

The Huan family's ancestor closed his eyes. He had absorbed Liu Mei's domain and recovered the celestial spiritual energy he had given her. Although his cultivation hadn't completely recovered to what it was before, there wasn't much of a difference.

However, he had no confidence in facing the scattered devil that had fused with Wang Lin. Even if he wanted to run, he wouldn't be able to escape from the devil's spells. That was why he had pinned all his hopes on the trace of the Heavenly Devil Dao in his body.

After devouring Liu Mei's domain and fusing it with his own, he finally produced a trace of the Identityless Heavenly Devil Dao, but it was simply too little.

A strange aura came out as the Huan family's ancestor closed his eyes. He revealed a painful expression and his body rapidly withered. In the blink of an eye, he seemed to have turned into a skeleton.

Shortly after, even his bones melted and completely disappeared. Finally, the Huan family's ancestor completely disappeared, leaving behind a bag of holding. It was because of the Huan family's ancestor's dao that it didn't dissipate and floated toward the ground.

A dense mass of grey smoke spread out at the moment his body disappeared.

The Huan family's ancestor's origin soul was inside!

The grey gas churned and entered his origin soul, causing it to gradually become more transparent. Eventually, it was as if his

origin soul was about to disappear, but just at this moment, a powerful sense of crisis appeared in Wang Lin's heart.

However, the scattered devil revealed a very interested gaze and said, "This spell is interesting, very interesting!"

The true Identityless Heavenly Devil Dao was to completely become an Identityless Heavenly Devil. Every life in the world could become a devil and therefore had no identity. Collecting the evil intent of all creatures and infusing it into the Identityless Heavenly Devil Dao would allow one to become a carefree heavenly devil!

The Huan family's ancestor's body dissipated and his origin soul turned into nothing. At this instant, countless illusions appeared from all directions. Waves of terrifying auras came from these illusions. Each of them were no weaker than Yin and Yang stage cultivators, some of them were even more powerful.

The Identityless Heavenly Devil Dao spell was very shocking, and it hadn't display its true power yet; this was merely the start.

However, just at this moment, a mass of black smoke suddenly came out from Wang Lin's head. The scattered devil rushed out of Wang Lin's body and leaped out with an ecstatic laugh. At the same time, it opened its mouth and began swallowing. In an instant, a majority of the illusions were devoured by it.

"What good nutrients! You little children really suit this devil's tastes. You sure know what to bring to honor this devil. If it wasn't for the fact that I have already made a promise, I really wouldn't want to kill you!" The scattered devil laughed and devoured another mouthful.

Without the scattered devil, Wang Lin regained control of his body. In a flash, he arrived on the ground and with one step he stood before Liu Mei.

Liu Mei's eyes were already closed and there was no vitality left

in her body. Her cultivation had already reached the Ascendant stage, meaning her origin soul and domain had already fused. Devouring her domain meant devouring her origin soul as well.

On the other side, as the scattered devil continued to devour, all of the illusions eventually disappeared. In mid air, the almost illusionary Huan family ancestor condensed once more and his face was filled with bitterness.

He only had a sliver of the Identityless Heavenly Devil Dao. If Liu Mei's domain was complete, he would have become a true Identityless Heavenly Devil and wouldn't have become the scattered devil's nutrients.

After letting out a sigh, the Huan family's ancestor's body moved and prepared to escape.

The scattered devil let out a laugh and his devilish energy spread out. The Huan family's ancestor was wrapped inside and was devoured by the scattered devil.

"Little doll Wang Lin, this devil has fulfilled his promise!" The scattered devil suddenly turned around and gloomily looked at Wang Lin. Then it took one step toward the void and disappeared without a trace.

The surroundings were completely silent, the Huan family members were all quiet. Everything that had happened today shocked them greatly and made them deeply respect Wang Lin.

Wang Lin calmly looked at the close-eyed Liu Mei. For a long time, he didn't speak.

Huan Fengshen hesitated for a bit before stepping forward and saying, "Fellow cultivator, before Liu Mei left, she made a deal with... Huan Wuqing. If he couldn't kill you, he had to give you a bag of holding."

Wang Lin raised his head and his gaze fell on the bag of holding that fell when Huan Wuqing lost his body. He waved his hand and

the bag landed in his hand.

There was a pill and a piece of jade inside and nothing else.

Holding the jade, Wang Lin's divine sense went inside...

"The pill is an antidote to the child's resentment. Combine it with a thunder cultivator most of the resentment can be dissolved... Back then, Master told me to leave my shadow in your heart. Back then, I couldn't do it... however, now I did."

The gentle spring breeze blew by, sweeping away some of the dust on the ground. The breeze blew on Liu Mei's body. A diamond-shaped fragment gradually flew off Liu Mei's forehead and went with the wind.

At the same time, more fragments came out of Liu Mei's body and were blown away. Eventually, her entire body turned into these butterfly-like pieces. They were all caught by the wind as they drifted far away with the wind...

It was as if Liu Mei's figure appeared in the sky. She looked down on the earth, played with her hair, and smiled. She went further and further until she reached the edge of the horizon...

Wang Lin raised his head as he looked at the sky and remained silent.

"Above life and death is karma. The karmatic cause of the past will cause the karmatic effect of today... Let dirt return to dirt, let dust return to dust. All of this is just a fragment of memories of the past. A dream that one has not awakened from..." Wang Lin let out a sigh as he turned around and left.

"Did she really die..." As Wang Lin left, he didn't continue to pursue this question. Whether Liu Mei had really died or not no longer mattered. The dust had settled and the dirt had returned to the earth.

Wang Lin's back gradually disappeared from the Huan family's view until he disappeared completely over the horizon. What was

left were the lingering memories of generations of the Huan family's descendants.

Wang Lin didn't wipe out the Huan family. He was very tired, very tired...

What was tired was not his body but his heart.

He had experienced too much during his eight hundred years of cultivation...

On planet Ran Yun in the Fallen Moon Village, there was one extra family. This family was very strange; there were only two people. One was a young-looking youth with an ancient aura and a baby.

At the same time, in the Allheaven Star System, Greed was wandering around with a gloomy expression. There were simply too many restrictions on his body, to the point that every time he thought about them his scalp would go numb and his heart would turn cold.

"Damned Wang Lin, if I can't find him soon, one of the restriction on my body will activate and I will die without a grave!"

First sect Wang Lin joined

# Chapter 689 – Never Cultivate in Your Life

---

The sky was blue like a spread out roll of satin silk. The few white clouds were like embellishment that made the blue silk even more beautiful.

Under the Quilian mountain, a small river extended down. It extended for several kilometers before entering a large river. In this place lied a mountain village that was lush and filled with life.

“Back then, the water in this river was sweet and sometimes clouds appeared on Quilian peak. If someone could take a breath in the cloud, it was said their body would become very healthy and not get sick for ten years!” A youth’s voice came from the mountain village.

This youth was about fourteen or fifteen years old and looked very boorish. At this moment, he was talking to the seven or eight children before him about what happened five years ago.

“Look at me, have I ever been sick in all these years? It’s because my father took me to take a breath of the cloud. That taste, ah, it was so comfortable.” The youth was very proud as he gestured and spoke vividly.

Beside him, the seven or eight children all had their eyes wide open, revealing looks of excitement. It was obvious they were all engrossed by the story and all wished they could go suck a mouthful of that cloud.

“Wang Ping, out of all of us, you really are the one that needs to go suck a mouthful the most. Unfortunately, after the heavenly grandpa became angry, that cloud disappeared. If it was still there and your father took you up, you wouldn’t get sick for ten years.” The youth’s gaze fell on a boy in the crowd.

This boy was about five or six years old. His face was pale and his

body was weak. He was a lot shorter than the other children, but he was very handsome. If it wasn't for his sickly appearance, he would look as lovely as a porcelain doll. He was wearing a sweater, and his eyes were filled with excitement as he said, "Brother Zhou, I'll ask my dad to take me there once I get home."

The youth laughed and said, "Uncle Carpenter Wang is good at carving, but the clouds on Quilian peak are all gone now, so how can he take you? Listen to me, it's better if you all learn from me and learn sword arts every day. This can help strength the body, and when we grow up, we can travel the martial world."

The youth's lofty ideals made the excitement in the other children's eyes even stronger.

Just as the youth also became excited, various calls came from the village.

The youth raised his head and sighed. "OK, today's martial arts assembly is now over. Once we finish dinner, we can begin once more."

The children scattered with a hint of reluctance. The child called Wang Ping walked toward the village with excitement in his eyes. He would sometimes look back at Quilian peak.

As he walked, a burly man came from the village. This person was very large, and he was holding a military fork plus a bow and arrows and had a deer hanging over his shoulder.

The burly man saw the child and smiled. "Wang family's little child, did you go with my family's kid to have a martial arts assembly?"

The child shyly nodded and said, "Greetings, Uncle Zhou."

The burly man's smile became even wider. He rubbed the child's head and laughed. "You are indeed the child of a craftsman. Not only are you more handsome, but you know more etiquette than that smelly kid of mine. You are about to go home, right? Let's go,



Uncle Zhou will go together with you. I need to discuss something with your dad.”

The child quickly nodded and led the burly man back to his home. Not long after, a simple house appeared in the northern end of the village. The child ran a few steps and shouted, “Dad, Uncle Zhou is here.”

A young man walked out from the house. This person looked very ordinary and had nothing special about him; he was not nearly as handsome as the child. When standing with the child, many people wouldn’t guess that they were father and son.

The youth was wearing coarse, linen clothes and his hand were filled with blisters. As he walked out the door, he smiled. “Big Brother Zhou, today’s harvest looks good.

The child ran into the room and took out a white steamed bun. He arrived next to the young man, pull up a wooden stool, sat down, and began to eat.

The burly man named Zhou put down the deer and laughed. “Brother Wang, I encountered this deer just as I was going up the mountain. The harvest was not bad.”

The young man faintly smiled gently. He touched the head of the child and laughed. “With Big Brother Zhou’s martial arts, it isn’t difficult to take down a deer.”

The burly man from the Zhou family laughed. “Brother Wang, the boy in my family is not small. In two more years, I’m going to build him a house and get a daughter in law. This house is about to be built and just lacks a set of furniture. I’ll have to bother Brother Wang for this.”

Wang Lin smiled and said, “No problem. Big Brother Zhou can rest assured.”

The burly man from the Zhou family laughed. “OK, this deer will be the deposit.” With that, he turned around and left.

Just as he left, the child jumped off the stool. He quickly arrived next to the deer and examined it left and right.

“Dad, Uncle Zhou sure is powerful. He was able to hunt this kind of beast.”

The young man revealed a gentle gaze and smiled. “Don’t look at it now. Ping Er, it is time to take your medicine.”

The child sighed. He raised his head to look at the young man and said, “Dad, the medicine is very bitter...”

The young man came out of the room with a bowl filled with a white liquid. This liquid had no smell. The child frowned as he drank mouthfuls of the medicine. After he finished drinking, his little face was frowning hard. He quickly ran to the water barrel and drank a few times before finally dispelling the bitterness from his mouth.

“Dad, when can Ping Er stop drinking this medicine?” The child looked back at his father.

This father and child were Wang Lin and Wang Ping.

Wang Lin’s gaze was gentle as he softly said, “Soon.”

Late at night, the moonlight fell on earth as if a layer of silver silk had been thrown over the land. The coolness of the moonlight began to spread, causing the mountain village under Quilian peak to become silent.

Aside from a few weak barks, there were no other sounds.

Inside the room, Wang Ping had already fallen asleep. Although his little face was pale, he was sleeping well. His mouth revealed a smile; he was clearly having a good dream.

Wang Lin was sitting next to Wang Ping when thunder flashed between his eyebrows. He slowly raised his right hand and the thunder moved from his eyebrows to the tip of his right hand.

Wang Lin gently pressed his hand between Wang Ping’s

eyebrows. The thunder instantly flowed through Wang Ping's body. Black gas emerged from the child's body and gathered on his skin.

The black gas gradually became even denser and churned under the thunder. Finally, it suddenly charged away from the child's body and Wang Lin quickly raised his right hand to grab it. All of the black gas was caught and then condensed into a ball of black mist.

His right hand formed a fist and the ball of black mist was crushed.

Wang Ping's face showed a bit of redness.

Looking at the child, Wang Lin let out a sigh. He covered the child again with the sheet that was kicked away and then walked out of the room.

Inside the courtyard, the moonlight fell on Wang Lin's body. This gave his body a hint of the moonlight's loneliness.

Wang Lin muttered to himself, "Five years..."

Five years ago, Wang Lin returned to planet Ran Yun and settled down in the Fallen Moon Village. The reason he chose this place was because this village was very similar to his hometown.

Wang Ping was that resentful spirit. Thanks to the pill Liu Mei left and the help of Wang Lin's thunder spell, a lot of his resentment had dissipated, allowing him to be like a normal child.

However, if he didn't take the medicine every day and get treated by Wang Lin, he would revert back to what he was before. There was an entire process to completely expel the resentfulness.

Wang Ping's memory had been wiped clean by Wang Lin, and he was given a new life.

Inside this quiet village, Wang Lin's heart also calmed down. He was far away from the slaughter and strife; there was only the

calm-as-water life.

Wang Lin's life was very stable.

He lived like his own father and survived off being a carpenter. It was his father's wish. If he couldn't pass the imperial exam, then he would become a carpenter and follow the footsteps of his father.

There were various carpentry tools in the yard. This was a portrait of his five years here.

Every time he saw Wang Ping go out to play with the children, Wang Lin would think back to when he was his age. He would do the same and wouldn't come home until it was time to eat.

Under the moonlight, footsteps came from outside the courtyard. A staggering figure gradually approached.

"The child is asleep?" An ancient voice came, and following that, a slightly hunchback figure entered the courtyard.

Wang Lin slightly nodded but didn't speak.

When the old figure entered the courtyard, the moonlight fell on his body. This person was Sun Tai.

Sun Tai looked even older; his face was filled with wrinkles. After Wang Lin had been here for three years, Sun Tai came. He was like a lonely old man who didn't want to be alone when he leaves this world.

Sun Tai looked at the house under the moonlight with eyes filled with kindness. He didn't know why, but he loved this child called Wang Ping a lot.

Sun Tai withdrew his gaze and slowly said, "How long do you intend to accompany this child for?" The deathly aura on his body was even stronger.

Wang Lin silently pondered for a long time before looking up at the moon and softly saying, "One reincarnation cycle..."

"Reincarnation cycle..." Sun tai let out a sigh and said, "Don't

you want him to become a cultivator? With your cultivation, you can let this child have a much easier path on the road of cultivation. He can have an even bigger advantage than some direct descendants of cultivation families.”

Wang Lin’s eyes revealed a dejected look and he softly said, “I’m will not let him cultivate in his life!”

Sun Tai pondered a bit and said, “This child’s talent is very good...”

“I won’t let him cultivate!” Wang Lin’s gaze fell on Sun Tai and he said, “Never!”

Wang Lin asked himself, “Cultivation, cultivation, what is at the end of cultivation?” His entire life was not happy, and it was a lonely road. He didn’t want his own child to experience it.

The cruelty of the cultivation world, the slaughter and dangers of the cultivation world. He understood it all too well.

“Ping Er has already experienced many things that he shouldn’t have. I named him Wang Ping with the hope that his life will be peaceful and safe. I hoped he’d become a mortal who will get married and raise children, live a quiet life... From now on, never mention the matter about cultivation again!” Wang Lin’s voice was filled with resolve. It would not be changed and it couldn’t be changed!

# Chapter 690 – Removing the Shell

---

Time quickly passed, spring left and winter came, and another five years went by.

This year's winter came especially early. Before it was winter, a large amount of snow was already covering the earth. Some of the remaining dead leaves on the branches were frozen. As the cold wind blew, the withered leaves and the snow fell together.

It was like a person's lifespan. Although filled with reluctance and unwillingness to leave when the cold, snowy wind comes, they couldn't help but be taken by the breeze.

In these five years, five elderly people died and three new lives were born.

It was as if the reincarnation cycle had begun to turn while people had no awareness of it.

Sun Tai became even older. His house was right next to Wang Lin's. This house was bright, but it had a hint of twilight. Like a mortal who knew that his time was about to be up, he didn't like to stay inside his room. He sat in the courtyard, looking at the sky. He was accompanied by his shining memories.

Wang Ping was now ten years, old but compared to the other children in the village, he looked like he was only seven or eight years old. However, his little face had more color compared to five years ago.

The ten-year-old Wang Ping was extremely handsome, and the village's residents were all fond of this well-behaved and beautiful child. Among his playmates, many of the little girls were filled with goodwill toward the carpenter's son.

This big snow storm caused the day to become very chilly. Sun Tai peacefully sat in the courtyard. He was wearing a thick coat as he looked up at the sky, and his eyes were filled with reminiscence.

Beside him, Wang Ping was also wearing a thick coat and looking at the sky in a daze.

“Ping Er, why did you come here to visit this old man instead of accompanying your father?” Sun Tai’s eyes were filled with kindness. He really did like this child from the bottom of his heart. If it wasn’t for Wang Lin, who said he wouldn’t let this child cultivate, he really would have taught this child everything he knew.

Wang Ping pouted and said, with displeasure, “I’m not going back, Auntie Zhang is there again.”

Sun Tai faintly smiled and shook his head. “Child, you can rest assured, your father won’t agree.”

Wang Ping frowned as he counted with his fingers and said, “Not necessarily. Grandpa Sun, look how many times Auntie Zhang came in the last three years. I have been keeping count, it’s a total of twelve times! Twelves times, ah! Why do most of the big sisters and aunties all have their eyes on my father?”

Sun Tai laughed as he looked outside the courtyard and smiled. “Don’t worry about your dad. Look outside, it seems like the second daughter of the Zhou family came looking for you.”

Wang Ping was startled as he raised his head and looked outside the courtyard. He saw a seven or eight-year-old little girl with a red face gradually approach.

“Big Brother Wang, are you here?” The girl’s crisp voice came from outside the courtyard.

Wang Ping frowned and shouted, “I’m not here, you should go!” With that, he simply walked out from the courtyard. He didn’t even look at the girl with water gathering in her eyes and ran toward his own home.

Sun Tai saw this and couldn’t help but laugh. The kindness in his eyes became even stronger.

At this moment, Wang Lin was in a different situation from Sun Tai. He was frowning as he faced a young woman who was constantly complaining. His face was filled with a bitter smile.

Wang Lin seemed to have grown slightly older during these five years. It was the same as when he turned into a mortal. In order to not frighten the mortals, his appearance was no longer young and he had stepped toward the middle age.

The vicissitude in his eyes gave him a strange temperament even though he was only middle-aged.

The young woman was very feminine. She looked at Wang Lin and earnestly said, "Brother Wang, look, Wang Ping is already ten years old and has had a bitter life without a mother. If you don't care about yourself, then at least think about the child. The daughter of the Zhao family at the entrance of the village is a beautiful girl, and she is willing to follow you. She even promised to treat the child like he was her own. What are you dissatisfied with?"

Wang Lin's bitter smile became even stronger as he helplessly said, "This matter... let's forget about it."

The young woman didn't give up and continued, "Ah, Brother Wang, why must you be like this. I know you never got married again because you loved Ping Er's mother. However, you still have to live your life. When I saw you come here ten years ago with just a baby, this mother... Well... I wasn't married at the time, but look at me now. My child is already eight years old."

Just at this moment, Wang Ping mercilessly pushed over the door. He looked at the young woman and silently sat down.

Seeing that the young woman was about to continue speaking, Wang Ping shouted, "Dad, I'm hungry!"

Wang Lin sighed a breath of relief and said, "Let's stop this conversation here."



The young woman let out a sigh and shook her head. “If you are not willing, there is no need to force it. But Brother Wang, if you fancy anyone, you have to remember to tell me!” She looked at Wang Ping and reached out her hand to rub Wang Ping’s head.

Wang Ping grunted and dodged backwards.

The young woman laughed. “This child has such a big temper. You should learn your father. Your father has the most gentle temper in the village; why else do you think all these beautiful girls want to marry him?” With that, she turned around and left.

After the young woman left, Wang Ping asked, “Dad, you...”

Without waiting for him to finish speaking, Wang Lin smiled and said, “Children shouldn’t worry about these things. Your Auntie Zhang is doing this with good intent. Come here and take your medicine.”

Wang Ping’s eyes widened as he looked at this father and pouted. “But she wants to find Ping Er a stepmother. Er Huzi’s father found Er Huzi a stepmother. As a result, Er Huzi doesn’t get enough to eat every day and always get scolded.”

Wang Lin laughed, then he rubbed Wang Ping’s head and smiled. “OK, I promise you I won’t find you a stepmother, alright? Now take your medicine.”

Wang Lin happily picked up the bowl and drank all the medicine in one gulp. This time the medicine didn’t taste bitter; instead, there was a hint of dry sweetness. This sweetness came from his heart, from his love for his father.

“Dad, with Ping Er accompanying you, you won’t be lonely. Wait for Ping Er to grow up and I’ll serve you until you’re old.” Wang Ping put down his bowl and earnestly looked at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin smiled and patted Wang Ping’s head. He walked out of the room into the courtyard and began to clear the snow with a broom. Once he finished clearing the courtyard, he picked up his

tools and began doing his carpentry work.

Wang Pin watched his father through the window and silently pondered. His memory was very good, far better than that of other children of the same age. He clearly remembered when he accidentally asked his father where his mother was back when he was four years old.

At that moment, his father's expression was very strange. He didn't understand what that expression was, but now that he had grown up, he did. That was a downcast expression...

He was a sensible child, so from then on, he never asked about his mother again.

After winter came, heavy snow storms came one after another. As the cold winter arrived, the people of the village became less active. The cold winter days passed day by day and soon the spring breeze came. It gradually swept away the coldness of winter.

The village's school opened in the spring. The children of the village learned to read and write there.

The days passed calmly like this. They were calm like water without any ripples. Among the calmness, a hint of tenderness washed Wang Lin's tired heart.

As Wang Ping grew up day by day, Wang Lin no longer persistently pursued enlightenment but silently watched Wang Pin with the heart of a father.

During these ten years, except for when he was expelling Wang Ping's resentment, he didn't use any other spells. It was as if he had forgotten about everything.

However, as he forgot everything, a comprehension of the life and death cycle silently formed in Wang Lin's heart. As Wang Ping grew, it became more profound.

Wang Lin had a very profound understanding of the death part of the life and death cycle, but he didn't have much comprehension

of life. As time passed and as his dao heart relieved its exhaustion, it was also slowly moving toward completion.

After a perfect life and death, the karma cycle would be next. Wang Lin's dao slowly evolved in this peaceful life. If a powerful cultivator saw this kind of change, they would be shocked because this was not a simple change but a huge change in one's domain.

A domain was a special comprehension that cultivators had after the Celestial Realms shattered. It could be said that the dao a cultivator walked was formed from their domain. The root of all of this was very deeply related to domain.

Therefore, each domain was almost fixed for every cultivator, and it was very rare for a domain to evolve. The reason Liu Mei had caught the attention of the Huan family's ancestor was because her domain showed signs of evolving. This caused the Huan family's ancestor to willingly give up looking for the heaven defying bead and quickly bring Liu Mei back to the Huan family. The root cause of all of this, aside from wanting to devour her domain, was that he was afraid someone like her would be stolen by someone else!

Wang Lin was currently walking down this road. However, because he lacked comprehension in the life part of his life and death domain, even though he had shown signs of evolving into the karma domain, his domain hadn't evolved yet.

As a result, the present was a key moment in Wang Lin's life; it could even determine his future achievements.

Wang Lin kind of understood this matter. However, if he had a choice, he would never pay this price for this opportunity that all other cultivators dreamed of.

Spring passed and autumn came, and another six years passed. Sun Tai's time arrived. It seemed to have come a bit earlier than expected.

When he was lying in his own house, the people that were there to send him off were only Wang Lin and Wang Ping. At this moment, he was like the withered leaves that were blown away by the big snow storm six years ago.

Wang Ping was already sixteen years old, and he had started to look more and more like Liu Mei. This kind of appearance on a boy made him exceptionally handsome.

However, his eyes were pure and showed a clear distinction between black and white. During his sixteen years of growth, he came to understand a lot of things. Things like the fact that Grandpa Sun knew his father from a long time ago and respected his father a lot. This respect was never shown through how they talked or on the surface, it came from the bones, and Wang Ping could clearly feel it.

Wang Lin appeared even older now. He calmly looked at Sun Tai and slowly said, "Sun Tai, I'll do what I promised you back then."

# Chapter 691 – Leaving

---

Nothing in this world could escape life and death. Sun Tai looked at the father and son before him and revealed a smile. At this moment, he looked peaceful as he burned the last of his life.

After hearing Wang Lin's promise, Sun Tai gave Wang Lin a profound look. He deeply ingrained the look of the person he once had a feud with. His eyes blurred and he suddenly felt like he had returned back to several hundred years ago, back in the Rain celestial Realm...

Various scenes flashed through his eyes before they finally stopped at the calm yet slightly older face before him.

"The distance between life and death was, in fact, this short..." Sun Tai smiled and closed his eyes.

At this moment, the deathly aura on his body reached its peak and completely vanished the next instant.

"Grandpa Sun..." Wang Ping shed tears as he looked at Sun Tai's serene face and began to cry.

Wang Lin let out a sigh and rubbed Wang Ping's head. His eyes were calm. He had seen through life and death, seen through reincarnation. Such things were like smoke to him; he had seen them, but they wouldn't linger in his heart.

Sun Tai's tomb was in the back of the Fallen Moon Village. Everyone who died at the village would be buried there.

Wang Ping carved the tomb, and on it he wrote "Sun Tai's Tomb Inscribed by his grandson Wang Ping".

When Wang Ping was twelve, Sun Tai adopted Wang Pin as his step grandson. Wang Lin didn't stop him. Sun Tai was, after all, older than Wang Lin and was old enough to be Wang Ping's grandpa.

As for the relationship between him and Sun Tai, they were peers. Sun Tai even had a bone-deep respect for Wang Lin, just like Wang Ping felt.

Sun Tai's tomb didn't have a body. This body had already become a jar of ashes inside Wang Lin's bag of holding. This was Wang Lin's promise to Sun Tai.

The sixteen-year-old Wang Ping was even more handsome. In comparison to him, Wang Lin looked even older.

The passage of time took away Wang Lin's appearance, and along with it went the interest of the village's women in matchmaking for him. However, as Wang Ping grew older, that interest was placed on him.

However, Wang Ping was quite like his father. Although he was handsome, he always acted extremely calm. Normally, he didn't say much, but there was a hint of wisdom in his eyes.

One year after Sun Tai died, Wang Lin was in the courtyard, holding a block of wood and carefully carving. Wang Ping was sitting on the side, calmly looking at this father. His father's face had even more wrinkles and had become even more ancient.

Wang Lin didn't raise his head and calmly said, "Carving requires one to put their heart into every stroke. Every stroke needs to be engraved in one's memory. Only then can one be considered a craftsman!"

Wang Ping nodded. He also picked up a piece of wood and began to carefully carve.

Under the sunset, the father's and son's shadows were pulled extremely long. There wasn't much difference in their movements, and even their demeanors were very similar. As the sun set, the figures gradually faded, but the hint of charm seemed to remain eternal...

After the sun finally set and darkness covered the earth, Wang

Lin lit up the lamp in the courtyard and calmly asked, “Did you finish thinking?”

Wang Ping put down the half-finished statue and began to silently ponder.

Wang Lin didn’t urge him but sat down on the side and picked up Wang Ping’s statue to examine it. This statue was slightly rough, but it was able to capture thirty percent of the charm.

The statue was of Sun Tai. He had an arrogant expression as he looked up at the sky. His hands were forming a seal and a strange aura had gathered on his body. There were clouds under his feet, making him look like a legendary figure.

Wang Ping lowered his head and whispered, “Dad, why won’t you let me study the immortal spells Grandpa Sun left behind...”

Wang Lin let out a sigh. In the end, Sun Tai still didn’t respect his decision on this matter. He had used the fact that he had accepted Wang Ping as his adopted grandson to secretly impart cultivation techniques on him.

None of this was hidden from Wang Lin. If it wasn’t for Sun Tai trying to impart his cultivation method to Wang Ping, he wouldn’t have died four years earlier than expected.

As a father, Wang Lin wasn’t a father to act without consulting others. He looked at Wang Ping. This child had inherited his mother’s appearance, but during these sixteen years, he had learned his calmness.

When Wang Ping’s eyes shined with wisdom, Wang Lin felt like he was seeing another version of himself.

Wang Lin withdrew his gaze and softly said, “Because the life of a cultivator doesn’t suit you.”

Wang Ping revealed a faint smile as he looked up at his father and said, “Dad, I never cultivated those cultivation methods Grandpa Sun gave me, not even once.”

Wang Lin nodded. He naturally knew all of this. Although Sun Tai had passed on his cultivation methods, in the end, Wang Ping never cultivated them.

Wang Ping lowered his head and asked, "Dad, you... you are a immortal too, right?"

Wang Lin's eyes revealed vicissitude and he slowly said, "Not an immortal, just a cultivator."

Wang Ping silently pondered for a moment and asked, "Dad, do you want me to live an ordinary life and not follow your footsteps in becoming a cultivator?"

The moon gradually rose into the sky. When the moonlight fell on the earth, there was a hint of coldness within its gentle light. The gentle breeze caused the lamp to sway back and forth. The fire inside the lamp began to flicker and mix with the moonlight that enveloped the courtyard.

Wang Lin put down Wang Ping's statue. He looked up at the sky, and his voice was erratic. "Yes."

"If... Ping Er is unwilling..." Wang Ping raised his head and looked up at his father. This was the first time in sixteen years that he had spoken like this to his father.

Wang Lin's gaze fell on Wang Ping. He didn't speak but calmly looked at Wang Ping.

Time slowly passed by. Wang Ping gradually lowered his head as if he was afraid to look at Wang Lin's eyes.

"The cultivator's life is not suited for you! Don't mention it again!" Wang Lin's voice was very soft but firm. However, hidden in his eyes, where Wang Ping couldn't see, was a trace of sadness. This sadness was very strong...

Wang Ping bitterly said, "Yes, Father, I won't cultivate."

Wang Lin didn't speak as he turned around and entered the



room. At the moment he entered the room, his voice came. “Ping Er, eat your medicine.”

Wang Ping silently pondered. After a long time, he let out sigh, got up, and walked into the room. His back looked crestfallen...

His father didn’t reveal his majesty, but in Wang Ping’s heart, it was imparably huge and he was powerless to resist. He could only follow his father’s will and live out an ordinary life.

“Aside from cultivation, I can give you everything else in the world!” After Wang Pin drank his medicine and lied down, Wang Lin’s voice slowly drifted over.

Wang Ping closed his eyes and didn’t speak.

In the darkness, Wang Lin sat by himself in the courtyard, staring at the darkness before him. Sadness flashed across his eyes once more.

The passage of time was like the moonlight in the darkness. You can’t see when it will comes, and when you do see it, the moonlight has already landed on the ground.

In the blink of an eye, it had been three years since Sun Tai died.

This year Wang Ping was nineteen years old. He had completely become a handsome young man. Although there was still a hint of immaturity on his face, unless one looked closely, it was very difficult to see.

His appearance became more and more like Liu Mei’s.

In contrast, Wang Lin became even older. Nineteen years of time had left deep marks on his face.

On the nineteenth year after Wang Lin arrived at the Fallen Moon Village, he packed up his things and left with Wang Ping.

When they left, Wang Ping’s childhood friends all came to send them off. Most of them were girls, and their gazes toward Wang Ping were filled with resentment.

The eyes of the second daughter from the Zhou family were especially resentful.

However, Wang Ping was completely indifferent to all of this. He inherited his appearance from Liu Mei, but he inherited his personality from Wang Lin. He didn't care too much about women.

During these nineteen years of time, people in the village gave birth and died; a generation was growing old while a new generation was growing up. Compared to when Wang Lin arrived here nineteen years ago, three or four people out of ten had passed away...

The burly man from the Zhou family was still sturdy, but he was obviously not young anymore. He stood beside Wang Lin and sadly said, "Brother Wang, in the blink of an eye, almost twenty years have passed. I still remember you arriving at the village with Ping Er, but now you are going to leave."

Wang Lin faintly smiled and softly said, "Brother Zhou, I have been troubling you all these years. However, now that the child has grown up, I need to take him out to see the world."

The burly man from the Zhou family sighed as his gaze fell on Wang Ping, who was surrounded by the girls in the village, and wryly smiled. "It looks like my family's second daughter won't have the luck."

Wang Lin shook his head and smiled. "It should be my boy who doesn't have the luck."

Not far away, Wang Ping's expression was normal as he softly said, "All of you, take care..." With that, he returned to Wang Lin.

However, one of the girls ran out with a red face and shouted, "Wang Ping, you... Will you return in the future?"

Wang Ping stopped. Without turning around, he softly said, "I probably won't..."

The girl's eyes turned red and two streams of tears fell down her face. She seemed to have heard her own heart shatter.

"I hate you! Wang Ping!" The girl began to cry and ran away.

Wang Ping frowned as he arrived next to his father and remained silent.

The burly man from the Zhou family let out a sigh. He clasped his hands at Wang Lin and said, "Brother Wang, take care!"

Wang Lin had a very good opinion of this straightforward man, and he laughed. "Take care!" After that, he turned around and walked away. Wang Ping followed a few steps behind before hesitating. He looked back at the girl who was running away and crying, then he let out a sigh and left with Wang Lin.

Wang Ping caught up to his father and frowned. "Dad, why are those girls so troublesome? Especially that Zhou Ruotong..."

Wang Lin laughed as he looked back at Wang Ping. Having inherited Liu Mei's appearance, there was something demonic about Wang Ping's handsomeness.

Wang Lin said, with smile that was not a smile, "You don't like the girl from the Zhou family?"

Wang Ping sighed. "I don't like her. It's just that... when she was crying, I felt a bit of reluctance in my heart."

# Chapter 692 - Evolution

---

Although water covered most of planet Ran Yun, there were still a lot of mountains and land. Although the catastrophe years ago made the spiritual energy on the planet a lot weaker, it was still slightly better than planet Suzaku.

The figures of a father a son always be seen between the famous mountains on planet Ran Yun. They were climbing the mountains and standing on the top of the world.

They were watching the changes of the earth and the overlapping clouds. The earth had shrunk down a lot; it was as if they could see the end with but a gaze.

When they were at the peak, the wind was whistling in their ears. Wang Ping stood at the peak, looking down at the word. It was as if his soul had evolved.

As they climbed mountain after mountain, his weak body gradually gained strength. In his eyes, everything about his father was great, whether it was the nineteen years of peace, or their current challenge against the world.

After crossing peak after peak, Wang Ping's mind expanded greatly. It was as if he had forgotten everything wandering the world. Although the only person accompanying him was his father, the mountains, the water, the sky, and this land seemed to be able to feel his presence and followed him.

There wasn't any sense of loneliness, only a freedom of spirit!

No matter how dangerous the mountain was, it couldn't stop this father and son duo. No matter how big a mountain was, they all fell under their feet.

Although Wang Ping's body was a mortal, his heart was molded again and again until it reached a new height.

To experience life through the mountains, to calm one's mind

through crossing them, and to feel might from crossing over each mountain. However, he should never stop or yield to this might, so he continued to climb over each mountain he faced. He used the body of a mortal to inherit Wang Lin's heaven-defying ideals.

Wang Lin didn't impart Wang Ping any cultivation methods, but he used his own method to help refine Wang Ping's mind.

Thirsty? Drink some spring water. Hungry? Eat some fruits and while beasts. Tired? Rest on the ground. Sleepy? Lie down on the earth and the sky will be your blanket.

Three years of time quickly flashed by. During these three years, Wang Ping's respect for his father grew even stronger. In his eyes, his father was the most amazing person in the world.

After conquering the mountains, the rivers were next!

The shadow of this father and son duo would appear across rivers everywhere. They looked at the majestic rivers and listened to the almost heaven-defying roars of the water.

A solitary boat held Wang Ping's gaze and gradually evolving mind. As it crossed the river, it continued to push forward and challenge the raging waves.

Wang Lin and Wang Ping left their shadows everywhere across this large river that went around most of planet Ran Yun. More laughter came from Wang Ping's mouth, and accompanying this laughter was Wang Lin's hearty laughter.

This kind of laughter was very rare from Wang Lin. His laughter seemed contagious and made Wang Ping even happier.

It was as if as long as his father was by his side, everything would be alright!

"Father, I will spend my life accompanying you. Even in death, if there is reincarnation, even if we are no longer father and son, I'll never forget you!" In the river, Wang Ping's voice was very determined.

This solitary boat traveled down the river across more than half of planet Ran Yun and headed toward the ocean.

The journey on land was over, but the voyage over the sea had just began. As the ship sailed through the ocean breeze, Wang Ping's world expanded indefinitely.

Islands and waves passed by one by one. He saw heavenly lightning strike down on the surface of the water. He saw a huge whale the size of a village. He even saw a mirage.

The sea's vastness was far greater than land. Wang Ping felt that the vastness of the sea was like his father, it seemed to stretch on forever.

After integrating with the boundlessness of the sea, the fierceness of the mountain, and the endless extension of the river, he was able to feel the might of the world. When Wang Lin and Wang Ping returned to land five years later, Wang Ping had been reborn.

Although he was still a mortal, his soul accommodated the world!

When they returned, the last mountain they crossed was Quilian mountain next the Fallen Moon Village.

The childish nature was completely gone from the twenty-seven-year-old Wang Ping's face. Instead, his eyes were filled with determination. During these eight years of travel, the hint of demonic nature gradually disappeared and was replaced with absolute handsomeness.

This sharp and handsome face contained a smile as bright as the sun and even brighter eyes.

Looking at Wang Ping, Wang Lin revealed a smile. This journey was a method that Wang Lin had been thinking of for a long time to help Wang Ping completely expel the resentment in his body.

Liu Mei's pill and Wang Lin's spell could only eliminate a majority of the resentment, as the resentment was too integrated

with his soul. Throughout the twenty years of peace, the resentment gradually eased, and the eight years of soul evolution allowed Wang Ping to purify his soul. Unknowingly, Wang Ping gradually removed the resentment in his soul until there was only a sliver remaining.

This silver was something that no pill or spell could remove. It could only be erased through the reincarnation cycle.

Under Quilian peak, Wang Lin looked at the mountain village far away and asked, “Don’t you want to look?”

Beside him, Wang Ping shook his head and said, “Not going.”

Wang Lin didn’t speak anymore and stepped toward the mountain’s peak. Wang Ping chased after his father and laughed. “Father, back when I was a child, I once heard people say that Quilian peak has celestial clouds. They said that just sucking one mouthful would make me immune to sickness for ten years. I have always wondered when Father would bring me here.”

Wang Lin faintly smiled and gently looked at Wang Ping.

This father and son duo gradually reached the peak of this tall Quilian mountain. Countless clouds floated at the peak; it was as if they were stepping on the clouds.

Wang Ping took a deep breath and then looked at his father. Although Quilian mountain was huge, it couldn’t compare to this father. Although Quilian mountain was tall, it couldn’t compare to his father!

The cloud in the distance seemed to darken, and there were bursts of lightning and rumbling thunder coming from it. This power of the heavens and earth attracted Wang Ping’s gaze.

Not long after, the thunder grew louder. A wet wind blew by followed by rain. As the dark cloud began to spread, the rain began to get heavier.

Because it hadn’t rained for a long time, the dust on the earth

began to float into the air. However, before it flew up too high, it rapidly merged with the falling rain and returned to the earth once more.

The dust was just like heaven-defying cultivators that desired to reach the heavens but were put down by the rain. Just like cultivators, how many specks of dust could actually ascend to the heavens...

The thunder and rain passed by. The father and son on the mountain peak calmly watched it all. This rain seemed to fall everywhere, but none of it landed on their bodies.

Aside from the rumbling thunder and swishing rain, there was no other sound.

The thunder and rain came fast and left just as fast. Soon, the cloud dissipated and a rainbow that looked like it was hanging from the sky appeared before the father and son duo.

The rainbow was beautiful and colorful. The seven colors in such close proximity seemed to contain a hint of the heavens' dao.

However, at this moment, this quietness was disturbed by a whistling sound. From a distance, a flying sword whistled by with a thunderous boom, as if it was going to shatter the rainbow when it flew through it.

A middle-aged man was standing inside the sword light. This person had the air of a celestial as he stood on the green flying sword that gave off a cold glint.

As he flew by, he immediately spotted Wang Lin and Wang Ping at the top of Quilin peak and was surprised.

For a mortal to climb up here was not normal, it required great determination. He revealed a look of admiration but didn't stop. He flew over the mountain and headed into the distance.

Wang Ping stared at the middle-aged man until he disappeared over the horizon. This was the first time Wang Ping had seem



something like this. This shocked his heart greatly, and he couldn't calm down for a long time.

Wang Ping murmured, "Father that.. Is that an immortal?"

Wang Lin sighed and slowly said, "Yes."

Wang Ping pondered for a long time before he raised his head. He then looked at his father with his bright eyes and softly said, "Father, can I really not cultivate..."

Wang Lin's gaze fell on the gradually dissipating rainbow. Deep within his eyes, he revealed a hint of sadness. He didn't speak and only shook his head.

Wang Ping didn't speak anymore but stared at where the middle-aged man disappeared.

After leaving Quilian peak, Wang Ping was completely silent. They walked on the main road into a town before taking a carriage toward the big city. Along the way, Wang Ping didn't say a word.

Aside from the coachman, there was only Wang Lin and Wang Ping. Wang Lin looked outside, and in his eyes, the sadness became even stronger and there was a hint of unspeakable bitterness.

The carriage was completely quiet for a long time. Wang Ping lowered his head and whispered, "Father, I want to cultivate..." This was the second time he said he wanted to cultivate.

The first time was when ten years ago, that year he was seventeen years old.

Wang Lin didn't withdraw his gaze as he kept looking outside and calmly said, "You are not suited for cultivation!"

Wang Ping looked at this father's silhouette and unwillingly asked, "Father, why?"

Wang Lin turned his head. Like ten years ago, he didn't speak, he only calmly looked at Wang Ping.

The sound of the wagon's wheels rolling over things slowly came

from the outside and replaced the passage of time. Finally, Wang Ping lowered his head and whispered, “I understand, Father.”

## Chapter 693 - Qing Yi

---

Wang Lin withdrew his gaze, so Wang Ping couldn't see the sadness in his eyes.

No one knew the real reason he wouldn't let Wang Ping cultivate. Sun Tai didn't know, Wang Pin didn't know, only Wang Lin himself knew the real reason.

He was unable to tell Wang Ping. For Wang Ping's sake, he couldn't... This had nothing to do with Liu Mei...

Wang Ping couldn't hear Wang Lin's sigh.

Wang Lin silently pondered as he looked at the wilderness outside.

Inside the carriage, Wang Ping was also like this. The silence between the father and son became even stronger.

After a long time, Wang Ping turned his head and looked at his father. From the side, his father's face seemed to have even more wrinkles. His heart couldn't stand it anymore and he softly said, "Father, I was wrong."

Wang Lin turned around. He revealed a kind smile but didn't speak.

Vast Water City was the sub capital city of one of the three great empires on planet Ran Yun, and it was second only to the capital in prosperity. It was also near the river, so it was a very lively city.

The carriage entered the city and stopped at a station. Wang Lin and Wang Ping got off the carriage and entered this bustling city.

Wang Ping had never seen such a lively and big city. As he looked around, he seemed to forget all the unhappiness from before.

Wang Lin stepped into a rather lavish restaurant in the eastern part of the city. The waiter inside the restaurant hurried over with a smile and led the father and son to a table near the window. Not

long after, wine and food were brought over.

It might've been because Wang Ping's appearance was too handsome, but after he sat down, he immediately caught the attention of a lot of the women in the restaurant. As for Wang Ping, he had long grown accustomed this during his boyhood back in the village.

Wang Lin didn't move his chopsticks, but he picked up the wine and calmly drank. As for Wang Ping, he only tasted the dishes.

Wang Lin put down the wine and calmly said, "From now on, we will live here. First we will need to buy a house."

Wang Ping nodded and smiled. "Dad, this place is pretty good. After being spending so much time on seeing mountains and rivers, I felt like I suddenly entered the world when we came into this bustling city."

Just as Wang Ping finished speaking, a sneer came from a table nearby.

There were three people sitting at that table. One of them was an old man wearing silk who looked very dignified. Although his eyes were dim, when he opened them, he gave off a noble aura.

Beside him sat two people, one male and one female. The man was very handsome and dignified. He wore a purple robe with golden lines embroidered on it. It looked very expensive.

As for the woman, she was about in her twenties with black hair like a waterfall. Although she wasn't an absolute beauty, she gave of a very refreshing feeling.

The person who sneered was the man in purple.

The man in purple turned toward the woman beside him and laughed. "This silly boy is interesting. It's his first time entering Vast Water City and he starts spouting nonsense, like being accustomed to seeing mountains and rivers and his first time entering the world. Nonsense."

He didn't talk loudly, but said it so those words could enter Wang Ping's ears. Wang Ping frowned but didn't say a word.

As for Wang Lin, he picked up the jug and drank a mouthful. His gaze seemed to randomly sweep the three people at that table.

The woman frowned and softly asked, "Is it funny?"

The young man laughed. "Junior Apprentice Sister Qing Yi, why it is not funny?"

The woman revealed a trace of annoyance and turned her head.

The young man let out a cold snort. The reason he laughed at Wang Ping was because when he entered, this always cold woman actually raised her head and looked at Wang Ping.

If not for this woman how could he eat in a place like this given his status? When he saw her expression, he let out a cold snort, turned around, and stared at Wang Ping.

The young man in purple softly said, "If his appearance was born on a woman, she would definitely be an enchanting girl. Unfortunately, it is on a male, truly unfortunate... but for him to be a prostitute, he'd be pretty good."

The repeated provocations made Wang Ping put down his chopsticks. He turned his head to look at the youth and said, "What a good face. If it was born to a person, he would be very handsome. It's a pity it was born to a bastard, what a pity..."

The young man in purple's expression sank, but before he could speak, the old man next to him frowned and shouted, "Since when could people like this come into the Jingya Xuan? No manners at all! Just let this old man teach you a lesson or two!" As the old man spoke, he threw his chopsticks and they flew out like bolts of lightning. He was aiming for Wang Ping's shoulders. If the pair of chopsticks really hit, then Wang Ping's hands would be wasted.

At the moment the old man threw the chopsticks, the woman beside them exclaimed. She stood up and was about to chase after

the chopsticks.

However, at the moment the chopsticks closed in, they immediately lost their strength and softly landed next to Wang Ping. Wang Lin's eyes were cold as he put down the wine and coldly stared at the old man.

One glance!

The old man's body started as if countless bolts of thunder had exploded in his mind. That gaze was like a sharp sword that pierced into his whole being through his eyes. It broke through his mind and entered his soul. It seemed like it wanted to shatter his soul, extinguish his core flame, and cause his golden core to shatter.

The old man's body immediately stiffened as if a powerful bolt of lightning had just struck him. His hands and feet trembled uncontrollably.

"This... This is..." The old man's mind trembled and his scalp started tingling. There was intense pain coming from between his eyebrows; it was as if a blade had pierced through his skull.

The sound of his heart violently beating instantly echoed through the old man's body as if it was about to collapse. His body was covered in cold sweat as if he was about to face an enemy naked.

His entire being was about to collapse from this one glance!

A stream of blood that contained a trace of gold came out from the corner of his mouth. A crack had appeared in his core and his core energy had leaked into his bloodstream.

The old man was a Core Formation cultivator! As for the young man in purple, he had only started Qi Condensation, and the woman hadn't reach the Foundation Establishment stage yet.

Since a Core Formation cultivator could be so unscrupulous and act so viciously against a mortal, Wang Lin showed killing intent

without any hesitation.

Moreover, this old man had provoked his son.

“You...” The chair the old man was sitting on cracked and he fell to the ground. His face was pale as he quickly took out pills to swallow and immediately crushed a message jade.

The restaurant was completely silent as many guests were still in confusion. However, there were still some clever customers that quickly paid their bills and left.

The young man in purple was completely startled. He didn't even look at the old man. Instead, his extremely gloomy eyes stared at Wang Lin and Wang Ping.

As for the woman, she was in a complete daze as she stared at Wang Ping and Wang Lin. She never thought that such an event would take place.

“I don't need you to teach my son!” Wang Lin withdrew his gaze, picked up the wine jug, and took a gulp.

# Chapter 694 - Just This Once

---

The old man didn't dare to open his mouth, as his core energy had already escaped to his body. He feared that if he opened his mouth, his core energy would immediately disperse. In that case, if he didn't die, his cultivation level would drop greatly.

The current him was completely relying on the pills he had swallowed earlier to help stop the loss of his core energy, but the effect was very little.

Strands of spiritual energy came from his body. It looked like green mist.

The young man in purple looked at Wang Lin and nodded. "Didn't expect you to be a cultivator. Very good, on planet Ran Yun, since you offended the Sun family, that is the same as..."

Before he could finish speaking, Wang Lin waved his right hand. The young man's body immediately trembled, his face turned pale instantly, and he fell on the ground.

Wang Lin didn't kill him, as he didn't have much spiritual energy inside him and was still considered a mortal.

With Wang Lin's experience, this young man in purple was either the direct descendant of a cultivation family or was of a noble bloodline among mortals.

However, no matter what identity they had, Wang Lin didn't care. On planet Ran Yun, he was the supreme ancestor.

The scene before him caused Wang Ping to gasp as he looked at his father. At this moment, he suddenly found out that his father was not an ordinary cultivator. Only a glance from his father was able to make the old man like this.

Qing Yi stared at the father and son. After hesitating for a moment, she stepped forward and respectfully said, "Senior, it was us who were reckless..."



Wang Lin picked up the wine jug, took a sip, and didn't look at her.

Qing Yin bit her lower lip. While she was in a dilemma, Wang Ping smiled. He was already very handsome, and now his smile made him even more beautiful. Wang Ping looked at Qing Yi and asked, "Miss, is your name Qing Yi? My name is Wang Ping. Is Miss also a cultivator?"

Wang Ping's smile made Qing Yi's face turn red and she softly said, "Yes, but Master has already said that before reaching the Foundation Establishment stage, I can't call myself a cultivator. Your name is Wang Ping, right? Today's matter is our fault, it's just... You guys should quickly leave. Just now... just now Master crushed the message jade. I fear someone will arrive soon..."

Wang Ping faintly smiled. He didn't seem to care about this matter and began chatting with Qing Yi.

Just at this moment, whistling sounds came from outside the restaurant. A powerful wind blew by and three old men suddenly appeared inside the restaurant.

Qing Yi quickly and respectfully said, "Ancestor Sun!"

One of the old men among the three had white hair and his eyes were like lightning. He gave off a sense of pressure without being angry. After entering the restaurant, his eyes swept past the Core Formation cultivator sitting on the ground. He withdrew his gaze and then looked at Wang Lin and Wang Ping.

As far as he could see, Wang Lin was only a mortal without any spiritual energy. However, it was the young man that caused the old man's eyes to narrow. He took a closer look and his eyes revealed a strange color.

"This child's talent is excellent, although his body is that of a mortal. However, his soul seems to contain the world and is filled with might. This kind of mentality is rare even among cultivators!"

These two people definitely aren't as simple as they look on the surface!"

The Core Formation cultivator on the ground seemed to have noticed the old man's arrival and opened his eyes. He couldn't hold in the mouthful of core energy and let out a miserable hum. Mist came from all over his body, then his expression paled and he urgently said, "Uncle, it was him who harmed me, save me!" He suddenly pointed at Wang Lin.

The old man's right hand formed a seal and pointed at the old man. A seal flew out and landed between the old man's eyebrows. This spell immediately expanded and formed a seal that locked down the core energy that was escaping.

After he finished all of this, he gloomily looked at Wang Lin and said, "Your method sure is ruthless. Do you think my Sun family will just sit idly when they hear about this?!"

Wang Lin didn't even look at the old man. He put down the wine jug and calmly said, "Ping Er, let's go." With that, he stood up and walked toward the exit.

Wang Ping smiled at Qing Yi. When Qing Yi saw this smile, her face turned red. Wang Ping had very good feelings toward this girl. This feeling came from the fact that when her master acted against him, she tried to stop her master.

After standing up, Wang Ping followed his father out the restaurant.

The old man coldly snorted and stepped forth to stop them. The two old men beside him also did the same.

"Let's finish speaking, then you can leave!"

Wang Lin's gaze was calm and he casually took a step. Although this step was simple, a thunderous roar echoed in the three old men's minds. It was as if this step didn't land on the ground but in their minds!

The two people behind the old men were at the mid stage of Nascent Soul. Their expressions changed greatly and then they immediately activated the spiritual energy inside their bodies and subconsciously took several steps back.

This wasn't a dao technique or spell; there wasn't even a sliver of celestial spiritual energy coming from Wang Lin's body. However, in the view of the three old men, it was something that far surpassed any spell they had seen!

This was an aura, an aura that only appeared once someone had reached the peak of a generation. Anyone who had their own dao contained the heavens and earth in their body. They could borrow the power of the heavens to create pressure. Not to mention the three old men, not even normal Ascendant cultivators could resist this.

The old man in the middle had the highest cultivation level, peak of the late stage of Nascent Soul. He was in the process of comprehending the heavens and was half a step into the Soul Formation stage. Wang Lin's aura was extremely profound in his eyes. It was as if his soul was directly impacted by Wang Lin, so his face turned pale and he took two steps back.

Wang Lin walked past him and left the restaurant. Wang Ping followed, and at the moment he walked out of the restaurant, he turned around to look at Qing Yi and revealed a gentle smile.

Qing Yi's face became even more red.

"Just this once!" Wang Lin's voice came from outside the restaurant and slowly echoed in the Sun family cultivators' ears. It was a long time before they recovered, and when they did, their eyes were filled with horror.

After leaving the restaurant, Wang Pin hesitated for a bit before catching up to this father and smiling. "Dad, do you know the Sun family?"

“I had some encounters with them. Your father promised to shelter their family for a century.” Wang Lin didn’t hide anything from Wang Ping aside from the reason Wang Ping wasn’t allowed to cultivate.

“That girl named Qing Yi isn’t bad.” Wang Lin looked at Wang Ping with a smile that was not a smile.

Wang Ping was startled, and his handsome face showed a rare hint of red.

Wang Lin and Wang Ping bought a large courtyard house in the northern part of Vast Water City. After cleaning it for a bit, they settled down. This house was very big and had many rooms. When the previous owner sold it, they left behind some servant girls as well.

At this moment, a huge commotion occurred in the Sun family branch in Vast Water City due to Wang Lin’s words.

# Chapter 695 - Wang Ping's Request

---

Since the Ran family's ancestor and Carefree Shanren had disappeared, the Sun family took over the Ran family's position on planet Ran Yun due to Sun Xi. They became even stronger than the past Ran family and became the number one existence on the planet.

During these twenty years of change, the people of the Sun family became arrogant.

Vast Water City also had a branch of the Sun family. At this moment, three Soul Formation elders were sitting in the Sun branch family home's main hall. Before them stood all the people involved in the incident at the restaurant.

This was the first time Qing Yi had been involved in a situation like this, so she was very nervous. She had her head lowered and had a respectful demeanor.

Her master, the Core Formation cultivator, was standing beside her. However, his face was pale and his cultivation had fallen from the Core Formation stage to the late stage of Foundation Establishment.

One of the Sun family elders was a red-faced old man. He slightly opened his eyes and gently said, "This person really said that?"

The late stage Nascent Soul old man who tried to stop Wang Lin quickly nodded and said, "Junior definitely didn't hear wrong. That person clearly said 'just this once!'"

A cold snort came out from a green-robed old man, then his eyes became cold and he said, "It seems someone wants to provoke my Sun family. This person can cause a Core Formation cultivator's core to collapse with one gaze and made three Nascent Soul cultivators retreat with one step. I fear he is at the Soul Transformation stage!"

The final elder calmly said, “What about a Soul Transformation cultivator? Our Sun family’s ancestor is still here, and there is also that senior that will protect us for a century. Not even the Huan family from planet Thousand Illusion would dare to provoke that senior. With him around, our Sun family will not collapse!”

The red-faced elder spoke a second time. “What is this person’s family name?”

The cultivators remained silent for a long time. The late stage Nascent Soul old man wryly smiled and said, “I don’t know, but it seems this outer family member talked with them. Perhaps she would know.”

The red-faced elder’s gaze fell on Qing Yi.

“Do you know?”

Qing Yi’s body trembled. After pondering for a bit, she shook her head. “Junior doesn’t know...”

“What guts!” The red-faced old man’s eyes narrowed. With his experience, he was able to tell at a glance that the girl was lying.

Qing Yi bitterly lowered her head and softly said, “Junior really doesn’t know.”

The red-faced elder let out a cold snort, then he stood up and said, “Let’s put this matter aside. I have already informed the family about this matter and they will send a Soul Transformation cultivator to deal with this. As for this outer family member, since there’s someone else in her heart, kick her out of the Sun family!”

“This old man wants to see on what basis this person dares to say such arrogant words as ‘just this once!’ On planet Ran Yun, no one dares to speak like this to my Sun family!”

In the northern part of Vast Water City, the new sign for Wang Lin’s home had already been put up. Wang Lin personally wrote the two characters: “Wang Mansion”.

Wang Lin didn't replace the servant girls in the mansion and kept using them. This way the mansion was a lot less lonely.

Late at night, the moonlight fell. Wang Lin and Wang Ping were sitting across from each other in the back study.

Wang Lin calmly said, "Ping Er, nineteen years of ordinary life, eight years of adventure, and next I'll give you thirty years of wealth. A person's life contains joy and sorrow; you should know it all. Being rich and poor are also the same."

Wang Ping silently pondered. After a long time, he faintly smiled. His eyes were bright as he asked, "Dad, is this the compensation for not letting me cultivate?"

Wang Lin looked at Wang Ping and slowly said, "Yes." His gaze went over Wang Ping and fell into the distance outside the window. In a place where Wang Ping couldn't see, there was a hint of sadness in Wang Lin's eyes.

This sadness was so strong, so strong that no one knew. Wang Lin couldn't reveal this secret no matter what, even though he knew that Wang Ping had buried his wish to cultivate along with a trace of resentment toward him.

"Ping Er, it is not that Father doesn't want you to cultivate, but.. It's just... you can't cultivate..." Wang Lin sighed in his heart. The sadness became even stronger...

Wang Ping slowly asked, "Dad what is wealth?"

Wang Lin withdrew his gaze and calmly asked, "What kind of wealth do you want?"

"Dad taught me that a person should walk against the heavens and not be pressured by the world. Meet a mountain, climb over it; meet a river, go through it; meet an ocean, cross it; and never give in to the world. Since Father doesn't want me to cultivate, then I want to become supreme ruler amongst mortals!" Wang Ping looked at this father.

“If you want to, you can!” Wang Lin closed his eyes.

Wang Ping had grown up. Under Wang Lin’s influence, he gradually gained his own beliefs and views on the world. He was no longer the child that always listened to his father; he now had his own thoughts and ideals.

Wang Ping looked at his father and whispered, “I don’t want to be a supreme ruler that is handed to me, I want to obtain it myself!”

Wang Lin calmly said, “Yes...” He waved his right hand and a shadow walked out from behind him and then walked into Wang Ping’s shadow.

“With this, you can do anything on planet Ran Yun.” Wang Lin got up. He didn’t look back at Wang Ping as he walked out of the study. His back looked a bit crestfallen.

Wang Ping opened his mouth and seemed like he wanted to say something. However, in the end, he couldn’t say it out loud and could only silently ask in his heart, “Father, you can give me everything, so why... won’t you let me cultivate... Ping Er doesn’t want to cultivate for himself but for... The promise from back then... In order to accompany you forever... Father, you are so lonely... But why...”

As Wang Lin stood in the courtyard under the moonlight, his shadow was stretched very long. He turned to his own room, lied down on his bed, and softly said, “One day you will understand. However, I hope that day will come slower. In fact, I hope you never find out why...”

That night, Wang Ping didn’t sleep.

Three days later, a person arrived in Vast Water City. This person was wearing a black coat and looked rather old. After he arrived at Vast Water City, he went to the Sun family branch.

All of the cultivators in the Sun branch family had come out to



greet this cultivator. Even though they had already guessed that the person who would come must be a Soul Transformation cultivator, when the three elders saw who came, they all gasped and became even more respectful.

“Greetings, Vice Family Head!”

This person was Sun Qiming. Because of Wang Lin’s matter, his status in the family had increased. Also, his cultivation had already reached the late stage of Soul Transformation, so he was promoted by Sun Xi to become the next family head.

Sun Qiming didn’t speak any nonsense and directly asked, “Where is the person?” These people in the family didn’t know the meaning of being able to break a core with just one gaze, but he was well aware. Even though he could do it, he couldn’t cause three Nascent Soul cultivators to retreat with just one step without using any spells.

This kind of thing could be explained if a spell was used; however, if what the jade said was true and no spell was used, then this kind of thing could only be done by an old monster at the Ascendant stage. It was absolutely impossible for an ordinary cultivator to do this.

# Chapter 696 - Separation

---

The Sun family had very deep roots in Vast Water City and had long since tracked down where Wang Lin and his son were at.

At this moment, a guide quickly led Sun Qiming there.

“Family head, that person is too arrogant, saying something like ‘just this once.’ To think someone would dare to say that to the Sun family...” The elder in green began to speak, but Sun Qiming frowned and shouted, “Shut up!”

The green-robed elder trembled and immediately shut up.

“A small matter like this and all of you made a big fuss about this. This person was already lenient, but you are all ungrateful!” Sun Qiming’s expression was gloomy as he coldly looked at everyone.

Sun Qiming said, in a serious tone, “The Sun family is large and is number one in planet Ran Yun. However, all of this was obtained at a miserable price. If you all remain like this, then one day you will bring a big enemy upon the Sun family!”

“Grandpa Sun, your Sun family has the protection of that senior. Even if the enemy is strong, I fear they won’t dare to provoke you.” The person who spoke wasn’t a member of the Sun family but the purple-robed youth who clashed with Wang Ping.

Sun Qiming’s eyes fell on the young man and he calmly said, “Little boy from the Yun family, this matter started because of you. Prepare yourself, for this matter might not be so easily handled!”

This purple-robed young man was named Yun Wufeng. He was a member of the Yun family from planet Cloud Sea. Planet Cloud Sea was one of the main planets of the northern part of the Allheaven Star System. This person’s talent was too poor to cultivate, so he was considered an external family member. He came here with the Yun family’s caravan, but because of Qing Yi, he didn’t go back

with the caravan and remained here. For ordinary cultivation families, before one's cultivation reaches the Soul Transformation stage, they can't leave the planet. However, for a big family like the Yun family, they had ways of bringing people below the Soul Transformation stage out of their planet.

Due to his bad talent, he wasn't nurtured by the Yun family. However, here on planet Ran Yun, just based on his identity, all of the cultivation families were extremely polite to him.

After all, the Yun family was the number one family on planet Cloud Sea and was even more powerful than the Huan family.

Yun Wufeng coldly snorted in his heart. Although he didn't have any cultivation, as long as he was in the northern part of the Allheaven Star System, no one would dare to provoke him, as doing so meant making an enemy out of the Yun family.

After coming to the northern part of Vast Water City, Sun Qiming and everyone following him stopped one hundred feet from the Wang mansion.

Sun Qiming's expression was gloomy. When he saw the two words "Wang Mansion," he frowned.

"Named Wang..." When he entered Vast Water City, he scanned it with his divine sense and found nothing wrong. He had just scanned this place once more and it was the same.

After pondering a bit, Sun Qiming stepped forward and loudly said, "The Sun family's Sun Qiming greets fellow cultivator!"

This voice contained celestial spiritual energy, so it clearly entered the ears of every single person inside the mansion. Shortly after, a small fellow came out. He looked at the Sun family and said, "Master ordered you all to leave."

Before Sun Qiming could speak, someone from the Sun family began to sneer. The person who sneered was the red-faced elder. He didn't even look at the little fellow and coldly said, "What a big

attitude. Do you really think my Sun family is blind?!” With that, he stepped forward and charged directly toward the mansion.

Sun Qiming frowned hard as he stared at the words “Wang Mansion.” He was about to stop the old man but then paused.

The red-faced elder was at the Soul Formation stage. He closed in with one step and stepped directly through the door. However, just as his right foot landed, his face turned deathly pale. It was as if there was an invisible force coming from his mansion. It made his mind tremble and he coughed out a mouthful of blood. He staggered back several steps with his face pale and eyes filled with aghast.

Sun Qiming’s expression changed greatly. At that moment, he felt the aura of an Ascendant cultivator. What shook him the most was that he was familiar with his aura.

Almost without any hesitation, Sun Qiming quickly grabbed the red-faced elder and threw him backward. He respectfully clasped his hands and said, “Sorry for disturbing Senior’s cultivation. Junior will leave now.”

With that, he waved his sleeves and suddenly disappeared along with all the Sun family members. When they reappeared, they were inside the main hall of the Sun family branch in Vast Water City.

“No Sun family member is allowed to go within one thousand feet of that mansion. Anyone who disobeys will have their cultivation wasted and will be expelled from the Sun family!” Even until now, Sun Qiming’s heart was pounding and his forehead was covered in cold sweat.

“Only he has the cultivation to cause a core to crack with just one gaze.”

The Sun family members had never seen Sun Qiming like this. Also, Sun Qiming had taken them away so quickly that they

couldn't help but tremble. The green-robed elder looked at the red-faced elder whose expression was ashen and whose nascent soul was about to collapse. The green-robed elder shivered and asked, "Family head, that... Who is that?"

Sun Qiming coldly snorted and said, "You guys sure have guts to provoke him. You all should know that senior. Even if the old ancestor was here, he would have to be respectful. It was all because of this person that the Sun family has what we have today!"

"Could it be... Could that person be..." The green-robed elder's heart trembled as he thought of a person.

Sun Qiming stared at the old man and nodded.

At this instant, everyone in the Sun family turned deathly pale.

"Just this once!" This phrase emerged in their hearts.

Even the purple-robed young man seemed to have realized something. He thought for a moment and then his expression became extremely ugly. He clearly remembered that when he told the elder in charge of the caravan that he wanted to stay, the elder told him that he must never provoke one person on planet Ran Yun. That person was Xu Mu, who had swept through the Huan family and made the Qian and Xu families not dare to intervene at all!

The name "Xu Mu" had spread across the entire northern region of the Allheaven Star System in the past thirty years or so. After all, the battle at the Huan family was too shocking; it could even be said that countless cultivators felt that the battle was too terrifying.

While feeling terrible, Yun Wufeng returned to his room in the Sun family's house. Qing Yi was sitting in his room with a pale expression. Her cultivation was sealed, so she was like a mortal. After being driven out of the Sun family, she was caught and

brought here.

In the Sun family, there would naturally be people who were willing to suck up to the Yun family.

After Yun Wufeng returned to his room, he had no mind to bother with Qing Yi. He stared at the candle and his heart was filled with regret.

Qing Yi stared at Yun Wufeng. Her eyes were cold.

“It was all because of you. If not for you, I wouldn’t have provoked that Xu Mu’s son! It was all because of you!” Yun Wufeng suddenly turned his head and stared at Qing Yi.

Qing Yi didn’t speak, but her eyes were cold. However, the next instant, her eyes jerked wide open as she stared behind Yun Wufeng and revealed a look of disbelief.

Yun Wufeng was startled. Just as he turned around, his vision turned black and he fell to the ground.

Qing Yi quickly got up and respectfully said, “Senior...”

Wang Lin stepped out from the shadows and sat down. He held a jug of wine and drank a mouthful before he slowly said, “Your talent is pretty good. Spend a lifetime with Wang Ping and I’ll gift you Nascent Soul cultivation.”

Qing Yi trembled as Wang Ping’s image appeared in her mind. Her face turned red and lightly nodded.

Three days later, Wang Ping left, and Qing Yi followed beside him.

Wang Ping left Vast Water City with his ideals. He was not willing to live a peaceful life, he wanted excitement!

Wang Lin stayed here by himself. On the night Wang Ping left, he drank a lot. Originally, thanks to his cultivation, he wouldn’t be drunk, but he was drunk that night.

This was the first time he had gotten drunk in more than eight

hundred years. For the first time, without him using any spells, he looked even older.

Life continued and time slowly passed. The irreversible reincarnation cycle continued and three years passed in the blink of an eye.

During these three years, Wang Lin had heard nothing from Wang Ping, and he didn't deliberately search with his divine sense. Since he gave Wang Ping freedom and choice, he wouldn't stop Wang Ping.

During these three years, a sect appeared in the northern part of planet Ran Yun. This sect was named the School of Heaven. This sect only had mortals and didn't affect cultivators.

The development of the School of Heaven was extremely fast. It gradually spread from the northern part of planet Ran Yun like a wildfire and grew even fiercer.

Rumors spread out like a snowflakes that gradually fell. The rumors said that the leader of the School of Heaven was an immortal and that there was always a woman beside him.

Time swept by and another seven years passed.

Wang Lin now looked even older.

The development of the School of Heaven was like a rolling snowball; it continued to grow stronger. There were even representatives of the school in Vast Water City. During autumn of this year, the autumn wind blew by as Wang Lin walked out of his house like usual to the not-far-away inn and quietly drank. His eyes were foggy, as if he couldn't see anything. He just silently stared outside the window as if he was waiting for something.

The waiter in the inn had long grown accustomed to this old man. After bringing wine and food, he went to serve the other customers.

As midday arrived, more and more people arrived in the inn.

Bursts of noise echoed in the inn; it was rather lively.

“Have you heard that the School of Heaven now occupies a majority of planet Ran Yun, becoming the number one sect in the three empires?”

“Hehe, even our Vast Water City has a branch of the School of Heaven. I even went to see it a few days ago.”

“My neighbour, Zhang Er, is a member of the School of Heaven. They even hand out grain every month.”

“The three big empires are Da Qin, Di Shan, and Chen Yun. It was said that in the northern empire, Di Shen, almost all of their citizens accepted the teachings of the School of Heaven.”

“With how the School of Heaven is developing, it won’t be long before the three big empire act and destroy it.”

“Not so, this School of Heaven has already developed for ten years. If they wanted to destroy it, they would have already acted.”

“I’m more interested in the relationship between the leader of the School of Heaven and the woman that always follow him...”

Wang Lin calmly drank his wine. It was as if everything he heard had nothing to do with him. His gaze fell into the distance. It was as if he could penetrate into the distance and see Wang Ping, who was middle aged but still filled with spirit...



# Chapter 697 - Passage of time

---

Northern part of planet Ran Yun, the capital of the Di Shan Empire. A person was sitting inside an extremely luxurious palace. This person was almost forty years old with a slight bit of white hair. Under his sword-like eyebrows was a pair of eyes that were like the stars.

This person was very handsome, and his green robe made him look very luxurious and gave him an aura of majesty.

There was a map spread out on the table before him. He pondered as he looked at the map. After a long time, he withdrew his gaze.

It was now late at night and the moonlight was covering the ground. As the person silently pondered, he stood up and walked out of the palace. He stared at the earth covered in moonlight and gently sighed.

“I wonder if Father is also watching this world right now...”

A cotton velvet cloak was put on the man from behind him. He raised his hands to hold it over his shoulder and smiled. “Still haven’t gone to sleep?”

A woman appeared behind the man. This woman was very beautiful, and although she had aged, she didn’t look old. Instead, she gave off a mature aura.

The woman’s eyes revealed tenderness as she looked at the man and softly said, “The night wind is cold, rest early.”

The man grabbed the woman’s hand as he looked up at the moon in the sky and slowly said, “Qing Yi, what do you think our Dad is doing right now...”

Qing Yi’s face turned red. She had accompanied this man for many years and even told him about her agreement with his father. The time they spent together had caused their feelings to

grow, but at this moment, her face still turned red like a little girl's.

Qing Yi softly said, "It should be your dad..."

The man held onto Qing Yi's hand and laughed. "My father is your father."

Qing Yi's heart felt sweet. She followed the man's gaze toward the moon and softly said, "Dad should be resting..."

The man's eyes revealed a strange light and he shook his head. "I can feel that Father is watching me right now..."

In the Wang mansion in Vast Water City, Wang Lin withdrew his gaze from the distance. He was sitting in the courtyard under a tree accompanied by the autumn wind and listening to the leaves rustling. Sometimes one or two leaves would fall and drift before his eyes.

Falling leaves will all eventually return to the roots of the tree. They were like children who would leave when tired but would always return to their love ones.

Time seemed to silently flow by as the leaves fell. Time began moving, and in the blink of an eye, another five years passed.

The School of Heaven was extremely large and had enveloped the three empires, and it was still spreading all over planet Ran Yun. If the peace remained, it would have been fine, but three years ago, there was a sudden change in the Di Shan Empire. They began to crack down on the School of Heaven and even sent out large amount of troops to wipe them out.

This sudden change was like adding water into hot oil. This change caused the mortal world to go into chaos and caused a great uproar.

The School of Heaven's reaction was extremely fierce. In just half a month, they were able to gain control of the military in the Di Shan Empire without any bloodshed. Six or seven out of every ten

people in the Di Shan Empire were followers of the School of Heaven.

Taking less than a month to beat an empire was like a spring thunder that exploded in everyone's hearts. No one was prepared for it, and they were shaken to their souls.

The Da Qin Empire and the Chen Yun Empire didn't recklessly move. They sent out messengers to the School of Heaven to sign an agreement to not invade each other.

The Di Shan Empire no longer existed and was replaced by a giant empire called the Heaven Empire.

In the Heaven Empire's capital, Wang Ping was wearing the dragon robe while standing high above, looking down at the world. Beside him, Qing Yi silently accompanied him.

The officials of the Heaven Empire looked up at their new emperor. They could never see through this person. It was as if nothing in this world had any value to him. It was as if even him standing here today was just him trying to prove something to someone.

Wang Ping's eyes swept past the world beneath him and looked into the distance.

The matter with the Di Shan Empire attracted the attention of the cultivators on planet Ran Yun, and they showed signs of interfering.

Wang Lin's life was still as calm as water without any ripples, and his face was growing even older. This year was the fifth year since the Heaven Empire was established.

The Da Qin Empire and the Chen Yun Empire broke their agreement and launched their attack on the Heaven Empire.

Wang Lin didn't pay any attention to any of these. He sat in the inn all day, listening to people talking about the rumors of the three empires. He just silently drank and never said a word.

The waiter from back then had borrowed some money from his relatives and bought this inn, so he was now the shopkeeper. The new waiter was also very familiar with Wang Lin. Upon seeing Wang Lin arrive, he quickly brought the wine and food that he brought every time.

The waiter was very kind. After putting down the food and wine, he caringly said, "You are getting old. It is best to drink less."

Wang Lin smiled and nodded. "Today I'll drink only one jug!"

The waiter smiled and went to greet other customers. When he had spare time, he leaned against the counter by the door, looking at Wang Lin, and sighed. "This elder Wang is a man with a bitter life. He's this old and has no children to accompany him."

The cashier behind the counter lifted his hand off the abacus and shook his head. "I heard from a servant girl from their mansion that he had a son. However, the son left home many years ago and never came back."

Wang Lin held the wine jug and took a drink. His gaze fell outside the window and he sat there for a whole day.

At dusk, the old servants came to the inn. They thought that their master was getting old. When he didn't drink, it was fine, but after drinking, there should be someone with him. Otherwise, they feared he would fall and hurt himself.

Wang Lin and the old servants walked under the gradually rising moonlight as they returned home. The empty large house was dim without any light.

After telling the old servants to leave, Wang Lin sat down in the courtyard and looked up at the sky as he muttered, "Time passed very quickly. Ping Er is already 47 years old... Perhaps he has found some clues himself..."

The battle between the three empires slowly unfolded, but with the interference of cultivators, there were many unexpected turns

of events. However, this all changed when the emperor of the Heaven Empire personally took charge.

No matter what cultivation level the cultivators were at, they would all retreat before him. Slowly, all of the interfering cultivators withdrew from the mortal world.

Aside from Wang Ping showing up, another big reason was that the Sun, Ran, and Zhao families had given their orders.

Wang Ping was sitting in the head position inside a golden tent in the army's camp. After waving away a few courtiers, he walked out of the tent. His eyes passed several of the passing soldiers before looking at Quilian mountain in the distance.

Wang Ping's face looked slightly older, and the hair around his temples was completely white. After becoming a supreme ruler among mortals, there wasn't much happiness in his life. All of the things he had to worry about made his heart feel fatigue.

He suddenly missed the 19 years of his childhood and everything he experienced in the village when he was a boy.

While he was looking at the Quilian mountain, pondering, Qing Yi walked out from the tent. She stood next to Wang Ping and softly said, "You said that that was where you grew up. Do you want to go see it?"

Qing Yi's appearance also revealed trace of time as she gently looked at Wang Pin.

Wang Ping sighed and said, "Let's go see..."

A pair of sergeants followed as Wang Ping and Qing Yi walked toward Quilian mountain. Wang Ping looked at the surroundings. The unfamiliar surroundings gave him a sense of familiarity.

The smoke in the distance gradually became clearer, then the Fallen Moon Village appeared in his sight.

As soon as they got near, maybe because of the soldiers, fierce

barking came from the village. During these chaotic times, the villagers of Fallen Moon Village were all vigilant. Now that they heard the dogs barking, they immediately got up and took their farming tools and torches outside. They saw that not far away were soldiers in full armor and a man and a woman wearing civilian clothes.

Facing the hostile gazes of the villagers, Wang Ping didn't say a word. He stared at the villagers, but in the end wasn't able to recognize a single one of them.

His face revealed bitterness. Time was like song, and in a flash many years had passed. He wasn't able to recognize the people he was familiar with back then, because their changes were too great.

Moreover, nearly thirty years had passed. He didn't know how many had stepped into the reincarnation cycle and were no longer here.

“Let's go to the back mountain. Grandpa Sun is buried there.”

Qing Yi let out a sigh and walked forward with Wang Pin. The villagers before them hesitated before slowly spreading out and making a path.

Just at this moment, a weak voice filled with uncertainty came.

“Wang Ping...”

Wang Ping stopped, then he turned around and his gaze fell on a villager. It was woman who looked about forty years old. The woman appeared to be slightly old, but in Wang Ping's eyes, he seemed to see the girl who said “I hate you.”

At this very moment near the distant planet Yun Xia, Greed was moving like a meteor. He looked at planet Yun Xia as he sniffed and his eyes revealed a strange light.

“Just as I entered the northern domain, I had a hunch that there was treasure here and followed its aura. The smell led me here. There is no mistake, the dense fog is clearly covering up the

treasure's light.

“However, this planet looks a bit strange!”

Greed stared at planet Yun Xia for a bit. After hesitating for a moment, he flew toward it. In his whole life, he had never been to any place without treasure. He had a terrifying intuition about where treasures lied.

As he closed in, his heart beat wildly and his eyes glowed even brighter.

“I only had this feeling when I got that giant furnace. Could this place have a treasure comparable to that giant furnace?” Greed's eyes were filled with excitement. At this moment, he completely forgot about Wang Lin and the restrictions placed on him.

He clenched his teeth as he slapped his bag of holding and the giant furnace appeared before him. While using it to clear a path, Greed followed and slowly disappeared inside the fog.

“This old man has to see what kind of treasure this is!” Greed licked his lips.

## Chapter 698 - Mother

---

The middle-aged woman whispered, “Wang Ping... It is you...”

Wang Ping walked up to the woman, looking at her face that no longer had the youth she had before, and smiled. “Zhou Ruotong!”

The middle-aged woman bit her lower lip and stared at Wang Ping. After a long time, she revealed a graceful smile and softly said, “I recognized you the moment I saw you... After this many years, you still came back.”

Wang Ping felt melancholy as he watched the woman before him. There was also a girl about ten years old beside her. This little girl looked a lot like Zhou Ruotong.

Wang Ping asked, “Is this your daughter?”

The woman nodded. She turned toward the girl and said, “Call him ‘uncle.’ He was your mother’s childhood friend.”

The girl seemed a bit shy. She stood behind her mother and whispered, “Uncle...”

At this moment, some of people among the villagers also recognized Wang Ping. However, when they looked at the armored soldiers, they were afraid to greet him.

Wang Ping smiled at the girl and asked, “What is your name?”

The girl hid behind her mother and didn’t speak. Her eyes were filled with fear.

Wang Ping sighed as he looked at the woman and said, “I’m going to the back mountain to pay respects to Grandpa Sun...”

The woman smiled. From beginning to end, she didn’t look at Qing Yi, who was next to Wang Ping. She pulled her child to stand next to her husband. Her husband was a brawny man and had obviously inherited his father in law’s ability to hunt. However, if Wang Ping looked closely, he would find that this man wasn’t a



stranger.

Wang Ping turned around and walked toward the back mountain. Before following Wang Ping, Qing Yi thoughtfully looked at the woman that was rubbing her daughter's head.

Just after Wang Ping walked several steps, the little girl hiding behind her mother exposed her head and shouted, "Uncle, my name is Xu Nianping!"[1. A her name is literally remember Ping. Xu is the family name, but her name is Nianping. Nian means to remember and Ping refers to Wang Ping.]

"Nianping... Nianping..." Wang Ping's footstep stopped and he let out a sigh. He didn't turned around and continued walking away.

It wasn't until they had left that all the villagers dispersed. The strong man next to the woman let out a sigh and softly said, "Why did you do this..."

"Brother, don't talk about this anymore." Zhou Ruotong looked up with a smile. Her smile was very beautiful and it revealed a joyous expression.

"I'm content in being able to see him again."

There were no weeds around Sun Tai's grave. It was clear that someone had been cleaning it. Wang Ping stood before the tomb for a long time before he silently left.

Wang Ping whispered, "Qing Yi, I think I'll visit my father soon... I haven't seen him in almost twenty years..."

Qing Yi didn't speak and only silently followed Wang Ping. No matter where Wang Ping wanted to go, even the underworld, she would follow him. This had nothing to do with her agreement; she willingly accompanied him.

"There are some matters I need to ask him about..." Wang Ping looked at the Fallen Moon Village one more time and left.

In Vast Water City, Wang Lin hadn't gone to the inn in a long time. He just sat inside the courtyard all day. He was waiting, waiting for Wang Ping's return.

The falling leaves need to return to their roots. A wandering child will also one day return to their loved ones.

Three months later, Vast Water city was filled with turmoil and chaos. Most of the servants in the mansion had all left. Only one old servant who had no place to go chose to stay.

The entire Vast Water City was almost empty as everyone fled from the war. Although there were no civilian casualties where the Heaven Empire's army went, panic still spread.

Vast Water city was occupied by the Heaven Empire, and the army continued to push forward. Wang Ping was standing outside the city. He didn't enter but left with the army.

"Father, the current me still hasn't completed my wish. Once I finish, I'll come to see you..."

The wheel of time continued to turn as spring, summer, autumn, and winter changed several times. In a flash, another five years passed.

Wang Ping was 52 years old.

The Da Qin Empire and the Chen Yu Empire surrendered one after the other. Then the Heaven Empire became the only empire on planet Ran Yun.

When he left home, he was 27 years old. It took 25 years for Wang Ping to obtain everything he wanted. Even though many things that he that wasn't aware of had happened for all of this to come true, since Wang Lin had said "yes" to his request, none of it was surprising.

Sometimes he felt like time went by too quickly.

After conquering the world, Wang Ping didn't immediately come

to see Wang Lin. Instead, he calmly looked at the mountains and rivers he owned and felt the might of the world.

Wang Lin still sat in the courtyard every morning, accompanied by the old servant and living his ordinary life. During these fifty plus years, his heart was gradually evolving.

Ten years passed by quietly without any waves being set off.

The 62-year-old Wang Ping looked quite old. These ten years of being a supreme leader made his heart feel even more tired. This made him miss his childhood and the eight years of traveling through the world. What he missed the most was the feeling of his father accompanying him for those twenty-seven years.

Qing Yi had turned into an old woman and wrinkles had appeared on her face. However, her gaze was even more tender than before.

Despite the fact that they never had a child in all these years...

On this day, it was the 35th year since Wang Ping had left his father. The leaves flying in the wind revealed a hint of the autumn coldness.

Wang Ping stepped down from his position as supreme leader of the mortal world. Before leaving, he gave the world he had conquered to an official that had followed him the entire time.

What he took with him, aside from the 35 years of memories, was Qing Yi. After getting on a carriage, he slowly headed toward his father.

As the carriage moved along the official road, the leaves on the side of the road accompanied them. The leaves swayed back and forth along with the wind before falling to the ground.

The falling leaves will always end up back at their tree's roots, just like a wandering child will also return to their loved ones. Just like the distance between the leaves and the earth, Vast Water City was getting closer and closer...

Wang Lin was currently sitting inside the courtyard. His only old servant had died three years ago, so now he was the only person remaining in this large house.

There was a table before him with two extra chairs. There were a few dishes on the table, a pot of wine, and three pairs of chopsticks.

The dishes still gave off hot steam and bursts of fragrance were coming from them. When the wind blew by, their fragrance were scattered outside the mansion.

A rush of horse hooves came from the distance followed by the sound of wheels rolling on the ground. This sound grew louder and louder until it stopped outside the mansion.

Wang Ping walked down from the carriage and smiled at Qing Yi as he helped her down, then they walked through the door. The green and red plaque with the words “Wang Mansion” looked like it had been through the passage of time. The green was faded and the red exposed white marks.

Wang Lin raised his head. He seemed to have waited 35 years to do this. He revealed a kind smile and said, “Come and sit down, the dishes are still hot.”

The simple words revealed a calm warmth. There was no inquiry, no doubt, no politeness. It was as if Wang Ping often came back. Wang Lin’s eyes revealed a tender gaze.

Wang Ping stared at this father. It had been 35 years. After he left, he hadn’t even seen his father once. If he had, it was only in his dreams.

“Dad...” Wang Ping knelt on the ground, and two streams of tears rolled down from his eyes.

Qing Yi also knelt down beside Wang Lin and softly said, “Dad...”

Wang Lin stood up, helped Wang Ping and Qing Yi up, and said, “Let’s eat.”

This meal lasted a long time. A long lost warmth appeared in Wang Ping's heart. He had been separated from this feeling for 35 years...

During the 35 years Qing Yi had accompanied Wang Ping, she had long since identified Wang Lin. She knew he was Xu Mu, the senior back then that slaughtered his way to planet Thousand Illusion by himself and shocked the entire northern domain! After all, Yun Wufeng had mentioned the words "Xu Mu" back then.

Even now, she still couldn't believe it. It was impossible to think that this kind old man was Xu Mu, the one who once shook the entire northern domain.

Qing Yi didn't tell Wang Ping the legends regarding Xu Mu. After all, all of this happened before she was even born. Everything was just rumors, so she had no right to tell him.

It wasn't until the moonlight gradually grew bright and the Autumn wind swept by that Wang Ping put down his chopsticks and looked at this father. He had a thousand words to say, but at this moment, he couldn't say any of them.

Wang Lin looked at Wang Ping and slowly said, "Ping Er, what do you want to ask?"

"Dad, I want to know about my mother..." It had been more than 60 years since Wang Ping first asked this. He remembered that he had only asked his once, and he saw how crestfallen his father was that time.

This was the second time he asked.

Wang Lin silently pondered. After a long time, his eyes revealed a hint of reminiscence. Looking up at the bright stars in the sky, he softly said, "I'll tell you a story... Far away from here, there is a cultivation planet called Suzaku..."

Wang Lin's voice revealed a thick sense of vicissitude. From his mouth, he slowly told the story of a youth named Wang Lin and

his nearly 900 years of life.

From when he entered the cultivation world, the Heng Yue Sect, the Tian Dao Sect. The story of Wang Lin's life gradually opened like a scroll before Wang Ping and Qing Yi.

The story was long, very long...

However, those who heard the story could feel an unspeakable and strange aura that caused the heart of anyone who heard this story to tremble...

Wang Ping stared at his father as he listened to the story. Beside him, Qing Yi's eyes were wide open as she listened to the story. She couldn't help but be immersed in it, even though she knew that the protagonist was Wang Ping's father, the old man before them.

“That female cultivator was named Liu Mei...”

# Chapter 699 - A Real Messenger From the Thunder Celestial Temple

---

The moon was bright and the stars were sparkling.

The autumn wind accompanied Wang Lin's voice and seemed like it was unwilling to leave the courtyard. The story of the youth on planet Suzaku contained a hint of sadness among the twists and turns. This feeling became even stronger with the autumn wind.

Qing Yi's eyes had already shed countless tears as she silently listened. Half way through the story, Wang Ping lowered his head, so his face was hidden.

"After that, he brought the child over and settled down on planet Ran Yun..." When Wang Lin finished his story, he picked up the jug and drank a mouthful before silently staring at the sky.

Qing Yi stared at the father and son before her with an unknown emotion in her heart. She subconsciously grabbed Wang Ping's hand and immediately found that his hands were completely cold.

The courtyard was extremely quiet. After a long time, Wang Ping softly said with his hoarse voice, "The story was very beautiful. Dad, I'm tired." Wang Ping stood up and walked toward a side room in the courtyard. Qing Yi bowed to Wang Lin and followed Wang Ping.

Wang Lin was the only person remaining in the courtyard. He silently sat there and stared into the distance.

The coldness of the autumn wind reached its peak at night. It took some of the leaves far into the distance.

After an unknown amount of time, Wang Lin let out a sigh and lowered his head. He then picked up the jug to drink only to find that he was out of wine...

Wang Ping got no sleep that night.

He stared at the moon in the sky with pain in his eyes as he sat inside the room. Qing Yi only sat beside him and held his hand. She didn't say anything and only silently accompanied him.

"It turns out... This was the answer... The answer I waited over sixty years for..." The pain in Wang Ping's eyes became even stronger.

"It turns out I was refined into a resentful spirit by Mother..." Wang Ping lowered his head. His face was filled with bitterness and melancholy.

At the morning of the next day, Wang Ping left, and Qing Yi still followed him.

From beginning to end, he didn't say a word to his father or even looked at his father. Even when he left, he did so early in the morning. He silently sat in the wagon and went far away from Vast Water City.

He didn't notice that when he left, a gaze silently looked at the carriage from a distance. This gaze was filled with vicissitude...

Wang Lin walked out from the room, sat in the courtyard, and quietly looked at the sky. "Perhaps one day you will understand..." he muttered.

Wang Ping didn't know where to go and was just blankly moving ahead. He felt very tired; it was as if nothing in this world could make him raise his head and take a look anymore.

Wang Ping whispered, "Qing Yi, I'm very tired. Let's find a quiet mountain village to live in..."

Qiang Yi nodded. Her eyes were filled with tenderness.

Wang Ping and Qing Yi settled down in a ordinary mountain village and they lived a quiet life. They were no longer young, and the passage of his life often flashed across Wang Ping's eyes.

His entire life was 18 years of ordinary life, eight years of travel,



25 years of battle, and ten years of being the supreme leader. Although it was a short life, it was more exciting than anything ordinary people would experience.

However, in the end he still returned to his starting point, back to his ordinary life. Every morning he would get up and carve wood in the yard. There was warmth in this ordinary life. Qing Yi would always sit behind him and watch with a soft gaze as he carved the wood stroke by stroke...

“Father once said that carving requires one to use their heart. Only then can all the memories be engraved on the carving.” Wang Ping held the carving before him and gently blew on it, causing all of the saw dust to fly up into the air.

After putting down the wood carving, Wang Ping’s eyes revealed a trace of nostalgia and he softly said, “This is the young father.”

The carving was Wang Lin. The young Wang Lin had fierce eyes, his hand was behind his head, and he looked at the world with a proud aura.

Time flashed by and another ten years passed.

The passage of time wasn’t able to wash away the traces of the reincarnation cycle. Life and death continued, and no one could escape the path set by the heavens.

Ten years was a long time, yet it felt really short. This was a very contradicting feeling, but it was a true portrayal of how every mortal felt.

For Wang Lin, these ten years were short yet felt very long.

His hair turned white and was very long as if it hadn’t been groomed in a long time. His face was very old, and when he closed his eyes, he felt as if he had entered the reincarnation cycle.

During these ten years of calmness, his understanding of the heavens became even more clear and profound. He didn’t do this intentionally, he inadvertently and naturally gained

enlightenment.

It was like how most of the trees in the courtyard had died because they weren't able to escape the reincarnation cycle. However, after they died, new life appeared.

Within the life and death domain, the changes of life were everywhere. If it was before, then Wang Lin wouldn't have seen the comprehension of life even if he saw this. However, now, no matter where he looked, he saw life.

The flower by the wall withered every year but bloomed every year as well.

The clouds in the sky would scatter but would always gather once more. Just like how some people died and others were born as if there was a balance.

It could be said that karma was also contained within this.

Wang Lin was the only person living inside the Wang mansion. The surrounding neighbors had long grown accustomed to this. The surrounding children would often come here to play. At first they were afraid of Wang Lin, but before long they found out that this old grandfather wasn't scary at all.

The Wang mansion gradually became a place for children to play. Wang Lin watched the children every day, and his heart was calm.

Descendants have their own fortunes. He did what he should've done and said what he should've said. Whether Wang Ping understood depended on Wang Ping himself.

Wang Lin believed that a child he raised would have a mind as open as the heavens and would be able to get through any restraint!

After ten years of time, Wang Ping was even older. He had entered the twilight of his life, but he had never put down the carving in his hand.

Wang Ping softly said, “Father was right, an ordinary life is better. If I have a choice or if there is another life, I hope I can spend an ordinary life with Father in a small, mountain village...”

Beside him, Qing Yi quietly looked at Wang Ping and softly said, “Since you already understand, why don’t you go see him?”

Wang Ping put down the carving of his father. This was a carving of Wang Lin from ten years ago. He sat down before the table and gently said, “Let’s eat.”

“Qing Yi, you don’t understand...” The wisdom in Wang Ping’s eyes became even stronger as he grew older.

“In my heart, aside from the question about my mother, I had another doubt I dared not ask about... I had a feeling that this doubt was the real reason why Father wouldn’t let me cultivate.” Wang Ping’s eyes revealed a trace of sadness. This sadness was very similar to Wang Lin’s. He had seen through some clues but didn’t dare to look deeper into them.

“Qing Yi, I can feel that I have reached the end of my life; I fear I don’t have much time left. You are a cultivator and can live longer than me. Once I die, please send me to my father.

“As for you, you are free. However, no matter how much time passes, you are not allowed to forget that you belonged to me for one reincarnation cycle!” Wang Ping’s voice contained a trace of determination.

Qing Yi’s body trembled. She was about to speak, but she was interrupted by Wang Ping.

“It has been hard for you, these years. As a cultivator, you can change your appearance. In order for me not to feel lonely, you have been gradually making yourself age with me. I, Wang Ping, will never forget this. If there is another life, I will never forget you!”

Tears fell from Qing Yi’s eyes. Her cultivation level had been

raised by Wang Lin to the peak of the late stage of Nascent Soul. More than twenty years ago, she comprehended her domain while accompanying Wang Ping. Her domain was regretless passion.

“I’ll even accompany you in the afterlife!” Qing Yi softly said, “Cultivation is mere dust in my eyes... I don’t want to be a ruthless celestial, I just want to be a sentimental person...”

Wang Ping stared at Qing Yi, then he sighed and softly said, “Why be like this...”

At this moment, a bolt of thunder whistled by as it moved through the stars. If one looked closely, there was an incredibly huge and fierce beast inside it. This beast looks like a Qilin, but it didn’t have a horn. Its entire body was surrounded by flashes of lightning, it was a Thunder Beast!

There was a middle-aged scholar sitting on the back of the Thunder Beast. This person’s cultivation was powerful enough, so he didn’t mind the lighting from the Thunder Beast moving through his body.

The bolt of thunder was extremely fast as he moved toward the northern domain of the Allheaven Star System.

His goal was very clear; it was planet Ran Yun in the northern domain!

Seventy years ago there was a change on planet Thousand Illusion. The Huan family’s ancestor, who was in the second step, died, and it was suspected that a messenger of the Thunder Celestial Temple was behind it. This rumor gradually spread and aroused the attention of the Thunder Celestial Temple.

According to the investigation, it seemed the suspected messenger of the Thunder Celestial Temple didn’t leave planet Ran Yun, so he was sent here to check.

The middle-aged man’s cultivation level was already past the first step of cultivation and was at the Illusory Yin stage. He was

sitting on the back of the Thunder Beast as he entered the northern domain. He didn't stop at all and charged straight for planet Ran Yun.

“There are even people who dare to impersonate a messenger of the Thunder Celestial Temple. This kind of thing hasn't happened for a very long time!” The middle-aged man sneered. As a messenger of the Thunder Celestial Temple, his power was great. In the entire Allheaven Star System, aside from a few ancient cultivation families, almost no one dared to provoke the Celestial Thunder Temple.

“Just let me, Thunder Daoist, a real messenger of the Thunder Celestial Temple, meet this person. Don't think that just being able to use a few thunder spells means you can pretend to be a messenger of the Thunder Celestial Temple. Real members of the Thunder Celestial Temple own a Thunder Beast!” Thunder Daoist patted the Thunder Beast's head with his right hand.

The Thunder Beast seemed to notice his owner's pride. It let out a roar that echoed among the stars. They were getting closer and closer to planet Ran Yun.

# Chapter 700 - Startling Change

---

The end of a mortal's life is a century, but not many can actually live a full century.

When Wang Ping was 72 years old, he felt that his life was at its end. A year later, though his body was still healthy, he could clearly feel that his life was about to end.

Winter came early this year, just like the year Sun Tai left. The snow had sealed the roads early on, so the villagers couldn't go out and could only slowly pass the winter with their loved ones.

The cold wind roared in the sky as if it was taking lives that were about to end one by one. The entire process was like a reincarnation cycle.

The winter this year seemed to be even colder than the winters before it, and the wind carried bone-piercing coldness. At night it was especially cold. If a simple house didn't start a warm fire, it would be pierced by the coldness of the night wind.

In a house in the western part of the village, there was a fire glowing in a window, giving off a trace of warmth. However, compared to the cold, winter night, it seemed so insignificant.

The cold wind roared through the air and surrounded the area. The wind formed a mini vortex that kicked up a large amount of snow into the air.

The livestock in the village were all curled up and slightly trembling as they resisted the coldness of the wind.

The sky was completely dark aside from the endless snow. If one looked at it for too long, they would feel lost.

Wang Ping was sitting on a chair with a carving knife in his hand, and he was carving stroke by stroke. He was carving a trace of nostalgia at the end of his life.

What he was carving was still his father, but his father's appearance was even older.

This year, Wang Ping often dreamed about his childhood and remembered drinking the bowls of medicine. The taste back then was bitter, but now it seemed somewhat sweet. What was sweet wasn't the taste but the warmth he felt.

Qing Yi was sitting beside him and looking at him. There was a trace of sadness in her tender gaze.

Bursts of roaring, cold wind came from the outside as if it wanted to rush in and take away Wang Ping, who was nearing his end.

Wang Ping softly said, "After I die, burn these statues..." He looked at the last statue in his hand. This was a half-finished product, and he was going to complete it.

There was a huge, wooden shelf on the side of the room. There were more than one hundred statues placed on it, and every single one of them was of Wang Lin.

Some of the statues had a statue of a small child beside them. The child had a satisfied smile while holding his father's hand, giving off a sense of attachment.

Wang Ping looked at the carving in his hand and softly whispered, "Father, I have forgiven you long ago..."

A bright bolt of thunder closed in on the planet on this dark, winter night. The planet's atmosphere instantly disintegrated as the thunderbolt descended and echoed across planet Ran Yun.

At this moment, every snowflake trembled as if they were frozen in mid air.

Even the raging, cold wind collapsed at this moment.

At this moment, all of the cultivators on planet Ran Yun noticed this powerful aura, and the might of the thunder exploded in their ears.

The Sun family's ancestor, Sun Xi, had been in closed door cultivation for many years, but at this moment, his eyes lit up. In a flash, he arrived in the sky and looked up. His expression immediately changed.

“What powerful celestial spiritual energy and thunder!” Sun Xi sucked in a breath of cold air and his pupils shrank.

Behind him, the late stage Soul Transformation cultivators came out one by one. There was a total of eight people. Sun Qiming stood out and said, “Ancestor, it seems the person came with ill intent!”

The Ran and Zhao families also came out. However, they weren't as strong as the Sun family; after all, most of their experts had left a long time ago.

Vast Water City, Wang mansion courtyard. Wang Lin put down the wine jug and slightly looked up. There was no color in his eyes, making it seem like he was a real old man, and they were very foggy.

He only took one glance before lowering his head and drinking a mouthful of wine.

A huge beast covered in lightning moved through the sky. Two streams of hot air were flowing out of its nostrils, making it look extremely fierce, and there was a middle-aged man sitting on its back. He was the Thunder Celestial Temple's Thunder Daoist!

His eyes were like lightning as he coldly looked at the earth. His divine sense instantly swept across the planet without any care; Vast Water City was included as well.

However, for some reason, when his divine sense swept by, he didn't stop on Wang Lin at all.

As his divine sense swept by, every cultivator on planet Ran Yun trembled. Along with the cultivators, all of the monsters also trembled under this divine sense as if they were facing the might of



the heavens.

Even mortals felt the same, but they weren't aware of the reason. They only felt cold followed by a shock to their minds before they all passed out.

At this moment, the entire planet became silent like it never had before...

Shortly after, Thunder Daoist withdrew his divine sense and frowned. He searched the entire planet and didn't find anyone who met the requirements.

When he withdrew his divine sense, the snow started falling once more and the cold wind moved again.

"It has been too long; maybe he has already left. That person sure is lucky!" Thunder Daoist turned around to leave, but his eyes suddenly narrowed. His divine sense moved like lightning and locked onto a small, mountain village on planet Ran Yun.

When the divine sense swept by, Qing Yi immediately turned pale and her body trembled. The spiritual energy inside her body also collapsed, and it took her a long time to somewhat recover.

Wang Ping was startled. He raised his head to look at Qing Yi and softly asked, "Qing Yi, what's wrong?"

Just as Qing Yi was about to speak, her expression immediately changed and she coughed out a mouthful of blood. A powerful divine sense pushed away the snow and wind and directly descended here.

This divine sense was so powerful that it caused the entire earth to tremble. The thick layer of snow on the ground was suddenly shaken and launched into the air.

Outside the room, the snow and wind that were just allowed to move collapsed once more. It looked like Wang Ping's residence was isolated from the world. Outside, the snow fell and wind blew, but everything was completely still near the house.

It was as if all of the wind and snow around his house had been crushed.

Qing Yi's newly formed origin soul immediately struggled to release spiritual energy. This allowed her to take one step before this powerful divine sense, and she stood before Wang Ping.

Her appearance was old, but her eyes revealed an unyielding struggle.

"Interesting! You didn't pass out!" The cold voice echoed through the room.

At the moment the voice appeared, the door was suddenly opened and a middle-aged man walked in. At the moment he walked in, Qing Yi's face turned deathly pale.

She could feel an unimaginable aura coming from the other party. This aura was very strong; it was like the might of the heavens and was impossible to resist.

Before him, Qing Yi felt like she was only an ant, as if with just one thought, this person could kill countless people like her. She would die without a grave and never be able to be reborn.

What really made her pupils shrink was that there were flashes of lightning coming from him. The lightning that moved around his body made him look like a thunder celestial.

He seemed to casually step into the room, but the whole room started crackling. Lightning moved along the walls and made the entire house become a lighting cage!

If one looked from outside, they would clearly see that Wang Ping's house was surrounded by lightning. The Thunder Beast was lying idly in the sky, and its eyes were filled with disdain. It was as if nothing in the world was worth its slightest attention.

This was because it was a Thunder Beast! The holy beast of the old Thunder Celestial Realm!

Although its bloodline wasn't very pure and there was a very big gap between its ancestors, its pride came from its bones.

Wang Ping put down the wood carving and stood next to Qing Yi. He looked at the middle-aged man and calmly asked, "Who are you?"

The current Wang Ping wasn't like a mortal at all. The calmness in his eyes wasn't fake, he was truly calm. He stood before Qing Yi like a man that was holding up the world.

All of this was due to his father, Wang Lin. 19 years of ordinary life, eight years of travel, and more than 30 years of being a supreme ruler among mortals allowed him to have a heart that doesn't fear the heavens. He wasn't afraid of the heavens collapsing, much less of this cultivator!

Qing Yi stared at Wang Ping's eyes. At this moment his figure was forever engraved in her mind. The tenderness in Qing Yi's eyes became even stronger. She dispersed her cultivation, she stood next to her husband, and calmly looked at the middle-aged man.

The middle-aged man looked meaningfully at Wang Ping, and his eyes revealed a strange light. This gaze seemed to be able to see through Wang Ping.

The reason his divine sense descended here was because all of the mortals had passed out when his divine sense swept by. This was because his cultivation was too strong and contained a hint of thunder, which made his divine sense felt like the might of the heavens for mortals.

However, only this mortal before him didn't pass out, and it looked like this mortal didn't even notice that his divine sense had passed by. This was why it aroused his interest and his divine sense had locked on to this place!

He slowly said, "Interesting! No wonder you didn't pass out. It

was like this...”

Just at the moment the middle-aged man stepped into the room, in the far away Vast Water City. Wang Lin was originally sitting in a chair holding a jug of wine when he suddenly stood up. The wine jug in his right hand shattered and even the wine inside completely disintegrated.

When Wang Lin raised his head, the eyes that hadn't showed any color for seventy years showed coldness that had never appeared before. This was even more terrifying than the time in the restaurant.[1.Referring to when Wang Ping was threatened inside the restaurant when they first entered the city] The difference was heaven and earth and simply couldn't be compared!

# Table of Contents

## [Renegade Immortal](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 601 – One Drop](#)

[Chapter 602 – Crazy Battle Intent](#)

[Chapter 603 – There Is Killing Intent...](#)

[Chapter 604 – Ten Years Of Enlightenment, The Dao Transforms Into The Underworld](#)

[Chapter 605 – Demon Guardian](#)

[Chapter 606 – Awaken](#)

[Chapter 607 – Condensing The River's Soul](#)

[Chapter 608 – Blood Soul Pill](#)

[Chapter 609 – Ancient Demon's Blood Shadow](#)

[Chapter 610 – Mission Accomplished](#)

[Chapter 611 – Don't Forget The First Scene Of Suzaku](#)

[Chapter 612 – Second Origin Soul](#)

[Chapter 613 – Zishu's Sword Energy](#)

[Chapter 614 – The Third Ray Of Sword Energy](#)

[Chapter 615 – Whereabouts Of Greed](#)

[Chapter 616 – Celestial Emperor Qing Lin](#)

[Chapter 617 – The Second Seal](#)

[Chapter 618 – A New Change, The Silver Horn Thunder Beast](#)

[Chapter 619 – Get Down For Me!](#)

[Chapter 620 – Object From The Celestial Realm](#)

[Chapter 621 – Respect Scholar Of A Generation](#)

[Chapter 622 – Celestial Beast Grain](#)

[Chapter 623 – I'm Begging You Celestial Capture Net...](#)

[Chapter 624 – Tie Him Up](#)

[Chapter 625 – Qing Shuang](#)

[Chapter 626 – Identity of the White-Robed Female Corpse](#)

[Chapter 627 – Leaving Closed Door Cultivation](#)

[Chapter 628 – One Million Slaughter](#)

[Chapter 629 – Battle of the Ancient Demons](#)

[Chapter 630 – The Grey Figure](#)

[Chapter 631 – Its Companion](#)

[Chapter 632 – The Seed to Break Relations With the All-Seer](#)

[Chapter 633 – Bumpkin](#)  
[Chapter 634 – To Bring Trouble on Oneself](#)  
[Chapter 635 – Location of Zhou Yi](#)  
[Chapter 636 – Location of The Seal](#)  
[Chapter 637 – Saving Zhou Yi](#)  
[Chapter 638 – Dead Heart](#)  
[Chapter 639 – Zhou Yi's Life Sword Energy](#)  
[Chapter 640 – Grand Gift! Small hole!](#)  
[Chapter 641 – Celestial Cloud Cultivation Couple: Wang Wei, Hu Juan](#)  
[Chapter 642 – Purple Mist Mosquito Beast](#)  
[Chapter 643 – Wang Lin's Wisdom](#)  
[Chapter 644 – The Purple Mist Fuse Into One](#)  
[Chapter 645 – Decisive!](#)  
[Chapter 646 – Greed's Spell](#)  
[Chapter 647 – Furnace](#)  
[Chapter 648 – Ancient Thunder Dragon](#)  
[Chapter 649 – The Other Side of Peril is Endless Opportunity](#)  
[Chapter 650 – Variant Origin Soul](#)  
[Chapter 651 – Gray Robe](#)  
[Chapter 652 – Refining A Celestial Guard](#)  
[Chapter 653 – Powerful Puppet](#)  
[Chapter 654 – The Hidden Danger of the Celestial Slaughter Art](#)  
[Chapter 655 – The Third Ability](#)  
[Chapter 656 – Solving the Secret of the Scroll](#)  
[Chapter 657 – The Old Monsters Descend \(part 1\)](#)  
[Chapter 658 – The Old Monsters Descend \(part 2\)](#)  
[Chapter 659 – Leaving](#)  
[Chapter 660 – Arriving in Allheaven](#)  
[Chapter 661 – Mei Er](#)  
[Chapter 662 – Scheming Jade](#)  
[Chapter 663 – Sun Lao](#)  
[Chapter 664 – Missed](#)  
[Chapter 665 – Warning](#)  
[Chapter 666 – Woman Dressed as a Man](#)  
[Chapter 667 – A Special Magical Treasure Just for Wang Lin](#)  
[Chapter 668 – The Cause from Four Years Ago](#)  
[Chapter 669 – Sun Tai](#)  
[Chapter 670 – Above Life and Death, There is Karma](#)  
[Chapter 671 – The Celestial Wind Blows Gently, the Trees are Not Silent](#)

[Chapter 672 – The Karmatic Cycle, Seaking Life and Death](#)

[Chapter 673 – There is Metal Under the Red Clouds, Five Elements Missing One](#)

[Chapter 674 – Smell the Wind and Listen to the Rain. The Soul Knows and Remembers All](#)

[Chapter 675 – Situ Nan Enters Closed Door Cultivation Once More](#)

[Chapter 676 – Huan Mei Approaches](#)

[Chapter 677 – Smoke Signal](#)

[Chapter 678 – Coming...](#)

[Chapter 679 – Ten Thousand Illusion Heavenly Devil Dao](#)

[Chapter 680 – Liu Mei's Special Treasure](#)

[Chapter 681 – Wang Ping](#)

[Chapter 682 – Duty](#)

[Chapter 683 – Shocking Qian Kuizi Into Retreat](#)

[Chapter 684 – The Huan Family Fractures](#)

[Chapter 685 – Heaven Chop](#)

[Chapter 686 – Scatter Devil Appears](#)

[Chapter 687 – Devour](#)

[Chapter 688 – Let Dirt Return to Dirt, Let Dust Return to Dust](#)

[Chapter 689 – Never Cultivate in Your Life](#)

[Chapter 690 – Removing the Shell](#)

[Chapter 691 – Leaving](#)

[Chapter 692 - Evolution](#)

[Chapter 693 - Qing Yi](#)

[Chapter 694 - Just This Once](#)

[Chapter 695 - Wang Ping's Request](#)

[Chapter 696 - Separation](#)

[Chapter 697 - Passage of time](#)

[Chapter 698 - Mother](#)

[Chapter 699 - A Real Messenger From the Thunder Celestial Temple](#)

[Chapter 700 - Startling Change](#)